782

Japan Mission

1910 – 19

Vol. 5.

H — P.

Olive S. Hoyt 1-7
Edith Husted 8-11
W. W. Learned 12-119
Florence H. Learned 120-125
Frank Lombard 126-178
Amy E. McKowan 179-182
Sherwood F. Moran 183-190
Mrs. S. F. Moran 191
Horatio B. Newell 192-229-240
Jane C. Newell 241-245
C. Burnell Olds 246- 318, 355-390
Hilton Pedley 319 - 354, 424-457
Genevieve Davis Olds 391-380
H. Frances Parmelee 381-423
Martha C. Pedley 458-470

REC'D NOV 5 1914

41 South Walnut Street
East Orange N. J.
November 4, 1914.

My dear Mr Case:-

Left Clifton Springs on Monday of this week and so I enclose the check for the third week. Was there about ten days but quite of two of their financial weeks therefore I

C'D AUG 3 1916

2

17

Kobe College Kobe Japan.

July 14,1916.

y dear Dr. Barton:-

I enclose the financial and statistical state-
ents that you wish for at this time of the year. As this is the
irst time that I have made out these statements it has taken me
ome time to do it and it may be that I have not met all the require-
ents of the Board but I have tried to make the statements as clear
nd as accurate as I could. I have included in the financial
tatement all the moneys that belong to the school and have so stated
he fund or account on which these moneys are carried that each fund
an be very easily built up from this statement and will in every
etail correspond with the books here in the College. This has meant
hat the statement has more detail in it than is required by the
lank sent out last year by the Board but I think that without such
etails our accounts would be misleading and not understandable at
uch a distance. I send the statements with the prayer that they may
receive your kind consideration as to bring to the College some
f the money that we need to carry on our work more successfully.

Our gymnasuim is just half what it should be in size and one
hird what it should be in equipment. There is a crying need of
College Household Science Department and a committee is working
p the details of such a course but before the course can possibly be
tarted a building must be provided and the money in hand is much too
mall. Just what sum is needed I cannot say to-day for I have not
tudied the matter sufficiently but we can use almost anything to
dvantage. I am planning to get this matter in hand as soon as
ossible and put the case before the Board.

Hoping that the enclosed statements will be satisfactory to you
nd those with whom you work I am,

Yours faithfully,

Cline S. Hoyt.

REC'D JAN 13 1918

Kobe College Kobe Dec. 22 ,1917.

dear Dr. Barton:-

I am writing you today to ask you for a ttle help. As you may possibly remember the Mission have ked me to go Matsuyama after my furlough which I plan to ke next year. I shall probably leave Japan in July 1918. This means that I must try to fit myself for the new work. wish to take courses in pedagogy and psychology and allied bjects. It seems to me that Columbia is the best place to t the work that I want and so I have written to the Dean of e Graduate School asking him for information and for a holarship if any are given to graduate students. In my tter to him I said that I would write you and that you would rite him concerning me. On my last furlough I studied at the iversity of Illinois but since that is a State institution there ere no fees for graduate students. If you can help me to t a scholarship for a year at Columbia I shall be so grateful. feel that before taking up this new work I must have this rpparation. All my study up to this time has been along cientific lines and I feel as if I needed to go through College gain in order to do the work in Matsuyama. I am sure that ou will help me in this if you are able to.

The term work is over and we are just begining out Cristmas acation. The girls are giving a Christmas entertainment this vening for which they have been working very hard. We all ope that it will be a success and that the friends who come to he school will,get a little of the Chrismas spirit. A part f the program is Dickens's Christmas Carol.

Last evening the new Ambassador came to Kobe and there was large gathering of Americans at the dinner given in his onor. And today there has been a canvass for membership o the Red Cross. We in Japan hope to swell the numbers for he Christmas drive in America. The number obtained in Kobe as to be cabled this noon to be time for Christmas in merica.

We often speak of the Tiflis Party and wonder how far hey have gotten. It seemed to us that they could not have otten through before this last upset in Russia. We hope that hey are comfortable at least if they are not at their destiation.

With the sincerest wishes for a Happy New Year I am,

Yours very sincerely,
Olive S. Hoyt.

Reply Jan-1918

SEP 20 1918

42 Melrose St. Adams Mass
Sept 18, 1918.

My dear Dr Barton:-

You have shown such interest in my studying at Columbia that I am enclosing a letter which I have just received today. It reached Japan after I left and has been forwarded to me from Kobe.

As I told you I made out my applications for a scholarship and received word that no scholarships were to be given because of the war. This letter seems to imply that there may be a possibility of obtaining a scholarship. Of course they may all be awarded by this time but I thought that it might be that there was still a chance and that if you wrote asking about it there would be more possibility of my obtaining something. Hoping that you will not feel that I am asking too great a favor I am,

Yours very sincerely,

Olive S. Hoyt.

D SEP 25 1918

73 Carnegie Ave. East Orange N.J.
Sept. 24, 1918.

Dear Enoch:-

Thank you very much for your
ter of the 20th. You need never fear about
friendship getting joggled because of
d pleasanteries. I was only troubled
the occasion that you refused to for
raction for a second until I knew what
as going to say. Grace was the only
who heard the remark and she was
y amused at my readiness.
derstand "kiddishness" especially your
nd. I have always wondered
at you two lovely people could see
me that made you so kind and
indly to me but I have gratefully
cepted it and been happy over it.
am in East Orange and shall
to Columbia tomorrow to register
d start in on my work there.
h I have a little time rested but I
ll not take very heavy work and
ll be glad to be in a regular

Adams, Mass. Sept. 18 1918.

routine I am sure for it is what I have been used to for so many years. I have made some very pleasant freinds in Adana in the short time I was there but I must confess that making a business of just visiting & sitting with a smile on all the time is hard for such as I want to see New York too. I feel just like getting into the bigness and push it all for a little. I want to sit off and look at it and let it talk to me. I wish I could get into some real Christian work but I fear I want to do more than I ought.

Miss Lawson will tell you about the Matsuyama question. I sent by letters sent to the steamer that I never should get the question studied from a broad standpoint unless I took more radical means and so I wrote out a long report on the steamer and requested that the Committee reconsider the whole question and report to the Mission for a second

vote on the question. I sent this back after landing and there has not been time yet to hear from it. I am sorry to be such a trouble right at the start but, just between you and me, Dr Newell does not seem to understand me and thinks that I am bound and determined to put through my own little schemes when I only want a better and more intelligent vote on the question. He does not take me at my word and does not know me yet. He seems to treat me like an unreasonable child. But I am not troubled - it will come out someway all in good time.

Life is not all poetry and we appreciate the poetry all the better for some of the very plain prose -

Please give my love to Bess and tell her I want her to be at home when next I go to Boston and don't fail to be there too -

Sincerely,
Olive

East Orange, N.J. Sept. 24, 1918.

6

TEACHERS COLLEGE
COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY
NEW YORK

June 17, 1918.

Miss Olive S. Hoyt,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Miss Hoyt:

I have been asked to pass on the applications for Livingston scholarships for the coming year. It is of manifest advantage to the applicants to be informed as early as possible of the action to be taken. On the other hand, we find that usually there are missionaries with strong claims for scholarships, who are unable to send in their applications until midsummer. There is therefore an exception made in the case of the Livingston scholarships and these will probably not be awarded this year until the first of August. While changes may take place through withdrawals between now and then, the chances are that many more applications will be received, some of them very strong. I am writing to those who have already applied, inquiring whether some serious inconvenience will be occasioned in any case by the postponement of this decision.

Very sincerely,

J. H. P. Sailer

S/M

REC'D JUN 27 1919

Olive S. Hoyt

Deadfield Maine
June 24, 1919.

My dear Enoch:-

I had hoped to see you on Monday when I was in Boston for the last time but the fates were against me. Hence I shall have to write you and place myself on record!

Did I give you the impression in my conversation with you that it was none of Boston's business what kind of an architect was employed for the

REC'D JUN 27 1919

Olive S. Hoyt

Deadfield Maine

June 24, 1919.

My dear Enoch:-

I had hoped to see you on Monday when I was in Boston for the last time but the fates were against me. Hence I shall have to write you and place myself on record!

Did I give you the impression in my conversation with you that it was none of Boston's business what kind of an architect was employed for the

Okayama school?
After I reached home it seemed to me I might have very naturally left that impression and I was distressed.
What I would be sorry was this - I have not asked the Woman's Board to take action about an architect for the school for that is a matter for the Committee in Japan to settle. But I have an emphatic way of saying things when I am in earnest and often

under such circumstances what I say does not truly reveal what I am thinking. I hope I did not make you feel that I felt that you were asking about things that did not concern you - far from it -

I also hope the Committee will not feel that the action which the Woman's Board did take was unwarranted and that I have been very presuming in asking for such action. Life seems to

be very complex and I fear that I am very far from living it as I should. I do try to keep sincere and honest with myself and others and do a little wee bit to make it happier for others but ends get tangled very often.

Give my love to Beth Blanche and tell her I do wish I could see her.

Yours very sincerely,

Olive S. Hoyt.

REC'D JUL 25 1916

8

195 North Pleasant Street, Oberlin, Ohio,
July twenty-third, nineteen sixteen.

James L. Barton,
D4 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Barton:-

Mr. Bell has written me a most kind letter, in answer to mine, telling of my forced change in plans, and as he says he is to be away, I am writing to you, that I may tell you much I appreciated it! It is a comfort to hear of the attitude which you have taken about it, even though I knew that it would be so. I am very grateful indeed for your sympathy, and I do indeed share your hope that it may be only a matter of a few months.

I do not know just when the operation will be, yet, but I am going to Lakeside Hospital, in Cleveland, on Tuesday, July twenty-fifth, and the operation will probably be a day or so later. I do not expect to remain there very long!

With the greatest appreciation of your kindness,

I am,

Yours very sincerely,

Edith E. Hurtt.

N 30 1917

30

9

195 North Pleasant Street, Oberlin, Ohio,
January twenty eight, nineteen seventeen.

Mr. Enoch F. Bell:
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Bell:

It is a long time since I have written to you, but now I feel that there is something really worth while to tell you. This last week I went to Cleveland to see the doctor who had diagnosed my case last summer. His verdict this time is much more to my liking,- namely, that I have made remarkably good progress, and he sees no reason why I may not go to Japan in August, if I use common sense about my health, "for the rest of my life". I had hoped all along that I might go by that time at least, and I am overjoyed to have it thus definitely assured. The rest cure after an operation of this sort is slow and tedious, but in the end, immensely worth while, as I've found out to my great satisfaction. And I hope the year will mean more than merely physical gain, if I can begin now again, to make more definite preparation. I'm trying to follow out some of the suggestions in that splendid little pamphlet on "The Preparation of Missionaries Appointed for Japan", published by the Board of Missionary Preparation. Oberlin gives one a splendid chance to make thoughtful preparation, and my difficulty is to choose.

Perhaps it is a little early to begin to correspond with Mr. Wiggin again, regarding date of sailing, but I feel safe now in going ahead again with my plans. If you would rather write yourself to Dr. Phillips, his address is, The Osborn Building, Cleveland, O. Dr. Crile was my surgeon, and of course has a complete record of my brief career at Lakeside Hospital. We feel that Dr. Phillips knows of the case for over a longer period of time.

Of course I shall be glad for any suggestions or advice you feel like giving me. This time, it's my great hope that our plans will not slip up. That is, however, hardly the way to express it, for I cannot be thankful enough for the experiences of the year. I know they will make me much more valuable to Japan, than I ever could have been if I had gone last summer.

Very sincerely yours,

Edith E. Husted.

Oberlin

July 23-1916

NOV 5 1917

12 Honmuracho, Azabu, Tokyo,
October 9, 1917.

My dear Mrs. Lee:-

Are others of your eew missionaries as slow as I am, in informing you of their safe arrival? I'm overcome with shame, but I can offer at least one explanation for us all,-namely that we are in a sort of stupor these first weeks and walk the streets as one asleep, in spite of all the interesting things there are to see. But these first sleepiness is wearing off and my conscience is waking up too.

Sarah Field and I are as happy as clams in our new home here with the dear Pettee family, and we've settled down for to learn that fearful and wonderful language. But first would you like to hear about our little visit down at Kobe? I had two weeks before school opened and Sarah one week, so both of us, after a day of getting our breath in Tokyo, went on down to Kobe, for we couldn't possibly lose this chance to see the place that we hope we can call home in two years. And oh Mrs.Lee, you were very far from misrepresentingthings when you told us (as so many others have too) that Kobe College is one of the brightest and happiest spots in which to live and work. Like scores of other missionaries who have gone through Japan and stopped at Kobe, I lost my heart to the place at first sight: it seemed like home, because I have seen pictures and imagined it all so often,- but it is so much more beautiful than any pictures could ever be. I didn't stay at the college, but at Shioya, a little quiet spot near Kobe, with Stella Coe; she has been spending the summer there resting after some trying affairs with the dentist and the doctor! We went in to Kobe for the opening chapel services of the college, and as we went in through the gate and up those broad white winding walks, with the Music Hall at the left and the Chapel just ahead, behind the trees and as we passed gay chattering groups of girls with their clackety geta and their red or blue "schoolgirl skirts", and went on up to the teachers' home, "just as if we belonged", I did indeed feel as if I "belonged", and had only just got back after a long journey. Chapel took me unawares, for as Miss DeForest came in the whole school rose and bowed profoundly (but that adjective isn't necessary in Japan!) and I had to make haste and limber up my stiff old frame. (I hope I shall get used to the process soon but at the present stage I wouldn't dare to attempt it with high geta on, or with a baby on my back!) I thought the chapel room was beautiful, and couldn't help thinking of ~~xxxx~~ Ward Academy, out in South Dakota, and wondering how it would feel if it were set down in such a garden spot. We went in several times to the college, enough to feel its busy happy atmosphere and to feel acquainted with the fine group of people who teach there; but for the most part, owing to that extreme sleepiness that has been hanging over me, we spent most of those days sleeping. It was a splendid chance to rest, and adjust oneself easily to living in Japaland. The house we were in is owned by Miss Cozad and Miss Barrows, and twice they brought down a merry party from my boat, and from Sarah Field's, for a "gyunabe party". If you have never attended one you've missed a lot of fun! Most foreigners think, Well, dear me, if Japanese food isn't any worse than gyunabe, I shan't mind it at all!

We were very reluctant to come back to Tokyo but after inwardly promising ourselves to come again at the earliest opportunity, we made that attractive and hugely interesting day journey, past bam-

Charlin E.

Jan 29 1918

boo forests and rice fields, pine trees, mountains and green valleys broad river beds and tiny waterfalls, (incidentally through tunnels galore, into which you plunged just as you were "hanging your eyes", as the Japanese say) on an especially attractive bit of scenery). Fuji was hidden, both going and coming, but we had a perfect view of it from the steamer, before we reached Yokohama, and on very clear days we can see it from the house here in Tokyo.

Language school is flourishing this year, with some twenty five in the "baby class"; we have not yet begun gging all day, but are spending the afternoons being initiated according to the most approved method. The school feels very keenly the loss of its Director, Professor Muller, who died last spring, and so far they have found no one for his place, but the school is running under the new plan it started a year or so ago, with what they consider excellent results. We aren't yet in a position to discuss results, but at least we know that we shall be able to write with ease, much sooner than they did under the old method, and we hope talk it too. So far Sarah and I have only occasioned great mirth when we try, on numerous occasions, to air our poor little phrases, but yesterday I really bought some stamps all by myself, and my magic words acted like a charm, for he said "Ha", in that funny nasal tone, and disappeared, to return with just what I wanted. So do we pregress, and really it is fun, with so many companions to share your labors and laugh with you over the gymnastics your writing brush,- and your tongue as well,- has to perform.

Tokyo is a splendid place to keep track of the doings of the rest of the Mission, and the Pettees are splendid people to introduce you to the work, and to help you get the pointof view you need. Miss Field and I feel that never were two "youngest Mission children" more fortunate.

With much love and many happy memories of August 10-13, and greetings to you all, I am,

Yours lovingly,

NOV 5 1917

12 Honmuracho, Azabu, Tokyo,
October 10, 1917.

My dear Mr.Case:-

The enclosed copy of a letter to Mrs.Lee is neither very entertaining nor very instructive, but it's my first greeting to you from Japan! You have probably heard from others of the American Boarders on the Korea Maru, what an ideally smooth and happy voyage we had over here, so I'll not need to tell you about that. And I'm glad I'm here, after a whole month of residence here, during which I've not changed my mind in the least, no t even when we were treated to a real typhoon, ten days ago. It was the most severe typhoon in Tokyo for fifty years, so they say, and especially in the lowlying districts of the city did a great deal of damage. In our part of city leaves were stripped from the trees, and the trees themselves were blown over, fences and signposts were scattered everywhere, but our house, being a good stout American structure, escaped damage. The novelty of t his land has by no means worn off yet, and I am just beginning to have a look into its problems and peculiar needs.

Miss Field and I are duly registered with the Consul and as we had no German connections, we escaped a lot of the "red tape".

With best greetings to you, I am,
Yours very sincerely,

Edith P. Hurlbut.

From letter Miss Cornelia Judson, (Japan)
to Miss Lamson, February 11, 1915:-

* * *"I have been very much discouraged at the way my vitality has seemed to get less and less, instead of increasing, since the winter began, but never thought of especially connecting it with the doctor's burning my air-passages all winter, but this last Tuesday the thought came to me that the doctor's treatment, with its increased irritation of the air passages, might have something to do with it. The keeping of a raw burned place somewhere in my nose all the time makes one feel as if one had a heavy cold in the head. So I asked the doctor, this week Tuesday, if this treatment could produce such feelings of being used up as have kept me depressed all this winter. He replied "Of course it does. That is the natural result of this treatment." The doctor says that after the burning is completed, and the air-passages are sufficiently opened and healed, he thinks I will have no more throat or ear trouble, and that I shall have my normal vigor again. He said "I am cutting out the cause of all the trouble." He says I have not much of any tonsils and does not approve of removing them, and says that the infection has always begun in the nose, and that he expects everything to be right after he is all through with the treatment; but he had expected to get through in this month. He now says that it may need to go on through March, and after he is through with the air-passages he will examine my ears. It is of no use, he thinks, to do anything for the ears until the cause of all the trouble is first removed, and then there may not be anything special to be done for the ears. So I feel very much encouraged, though very sorry not to be back at my work in April, as I had fully expected to be.

I like to work hard and to have enough to do to feel that I am helping, even a little, in the work, but it takes vigor to keep up with the work, and I am sure it is wise to go back feeling strong and eager for work, even if it takes extra time, more than I had expected, to get back to that condition. If I did not feel that it is possible for me to again be as strong as I ever have been, I would not ask permission to carry out this plan, but I do feel the need of spiritual and nervous refreshment, and know that the next eight years would be the better for it. * * * *

It is difficult to judge about these matters until I know whether the Board approves of my taking the long sail - the tonic sail - around the Panama Canal, and a little stimulating Bible study in California before going on. This furlough has lacked in mental and nervous refreshment and in spiritual privileges - except last summer in Northfield. I think the doctor will surely let me go late in March. I should like to go feeling better in every way. Will you please let ke know when the Board has decided whether or not this proposed itinerary is a wise plan in the estimation of the Board!"

Rec'd MAY 6 1910

D. W. Learned S 13

255 Hempstead St
New London
May 5

Dear Mr. Bell,

It has seemed best to modify my plans a little and to postpone my visit to Boston till later in the month. I am going to New Haven to-day for a fortnight or so, and until the 19th may be addressed care of Mr W. D. Whitney
227 Church St.

I now plan to get to Boston on the 23d or 24th. I should be glad to know whether it is still the custom for missionaries to be invited to meet the B. C. as I was on my former furlough. I

have no desire to take up the time of the Committee, but if they care to see me I will arrange to be at the House at the proper time (Tuesday afternoon?). If not, I will suit my own convenience as to time of appearing there.

I am already feeling much better than before I left Japan

With regards to Mr. Bell,

Yours truly

D. M. Learned

have no desire to take up the time of the Committee, but if they care to see me I will arrange to be at the House at the proper time (Tuesday afternoon?). If not, I will suit my own convenience as to time of appearing there.

I am already feeling much better than before I left Japan

With regards to Mrs. Bell,

Yours truly

D. W. Learned

D. W. Learned

14

Rec'd MAY 9 1910

227 Church St
New Haven,
May 9 (?)

Dear Mr. Bell,

Many thanks for your letter of the 6th. Unless something unforeseen prevents, I shall go to Boston on the 24th, getting there about 1 o'clock, and shall be glad to say a few words to the Sch. if they meet that afternoon and care to have me. I have no axe to grind and no petition to present.

I am glad you are

going to have a little holiday, and hope you will on my account cut it short for my sake, but I shall very much want to see you if you are in the region of Boston. I shall stay there only two or three nights. Shall go at once to the Bellevue on Tuesday noon (24th) and thence to the Long. House.

Am having a delightful little visit at this place once so familiar to me, where I find so very great changes even since my last visit.

Yours truly

D. W. Learned

I shall be back at

✓255 Hemenway St. New Boston by the end of next week.

D. W. Learned

15

Rec'd MAY 14 1910

THE GRADUATES CLUB
NEW HAVEN CONNECTICUT

16

May 13. 1910

Dear Dr. Barton,

Very many thanks for your kind note of welcome which was forwarded to me here. I shall be very glad if I find you still in Boston when I get there. I am having a very delightful visit in and around New Haven, meeting old friends and

making new ones, and deeply interested in the many changes in New Haven since my last visit here in 1893. It is especially pleasant to meet Dr. Beach and others interested in the Yale mission, and I had the pleasure of being present a day or two ago at the ordination of a man for that work (Mr. Harvey). Also it is a great pleasure to meet Robert Chandler, son of John Chandler

who was my roommate
here for three years

As I wrote Mr.
Bell, I expect to get
to Boston about 1 P.M.
on Tuesday the 24th
and shall be glad to
meet the committee if
they have a session that
day and come to see me.

I am glad to say
that I am already
feeling very much better
than before I left
Saratoga

Yours truly

Dwight M Sears

D. W. Learned

16

Rec'd MAY 19 1910

New Haven,
May 18

Dear Dr Barton.

Very many thanks for your card. In view of the fact that you and Mr. Bell will both be gone, and there will perhaps be no meeting of the Committee next week, I think I shall ~~postpone~~ my visit for a fortnight or so, though I fear I shall be unable to meet you in any case

Yours truly

D. W. Learned

255 Hemlock Ave.
New London

c'd JUN 1 1910

D. W. Learned

17

Wilbraham, Mass.

May 31

Dear Mr. Bell,

Learning that both
on and Dr. Barton would be absent
ext Tuesday, and that there would
robably be no meeting of the
ommittee, I changed the order
f my travels and came here time
o visit my sister and to revisit
d scenes in this part of the
tate. The meetings of the
ommittee seem to be so uncertain
hat it hardly seems to be
orth my while to wait upon
hem, and I am thinking now
f going to Boston next week
hursday (the 9th) to spend two
ights, though I am open to any
ther suggestions.

I shall be glad to know whether you will be in Boston then, and whether I can perhaps call at your home and meet Mr. Bell that (Thursday) afternoon or evening, or whether another time would be more convenient.

Yours truly

D. W. Learned

care of Mr. C. W. Chapin,

Wilbraham

D. H. Learned 12

Rec'd JUN 6 1910

Easthampton
June 5

Dear Mr. Bell,

Very many thanks for your favor of the 2d. I am revisiting old scenes and old friends in this region, speaking to the students here this evening.

I have postponed my going to Boston till next Friday, the 10th, and shall hope to see you and Mrs Bell then. I plan to stay in Boston or Cambridge over Sunday, and if there is a meeting of the Committee on the 14th I will gladly

till Tuesday
stay over so far it, but I judge
it is hardly likely that there
will be. If there should
be a meeting appointed for
the 14th I should be glad
if you would kindly drop me
a line in care of

Mr. C. W. Chapin,
Wilbraham,

that I may know how long
to plan to remain in Boston.

Mrs. Learned seems to have
found the Siberian trip both
comfortable and enjoyable. She
was in the midst of the W.C.T.U.
Conference in Berlin when the last
mail.

Hoping to see both you and
Mrs. Bell and the boy soon
I am truly
D. W. Learned

JUN 18 1910

D. W. Learned

255 Hempstead St
New London,
June 17

Dear Mr. Bell,

In spite of the bad weather I accomplished all that I had planned to do in Boston and Cambridge, and enjoyed my visit very much. Was very glad to see my brother, my uncle, an old teacher, and some classmates, and especially to meet you and Mrs. Bell and to see your dear little boy who seemed to be ready to accept me as a friend of the family.

You spoke of the committee intending to consider the future of the Japan work. If this is to be done, I wish that some of us from Japan might have a chance to meet the committee (especially such a man as Dr. Davis) and see both our views. I shall be around

here and could go to Boston again if it seemed worth while. Could not P.C. have an hour conference with all of us who are in this region after Dr Dorer arrives?

Harvey has Mr. Learned report his trip through the Hartz Mtn. and down the Rhine to Cologne from whence she was about going to England. She was fortunate enough to meet Mr. Baird and Miss Pollock of W.F.M.S. on the Rhine steamer.

To-morrow I am going to New Haven for our reunion.

Yours truly

D.W. Learned

D. N. Learned 20

Rec'd JUL 12 1910

255 Hempstead St
New London
July 11

Dear Mr Bell,

If, on reflection, you know Mr Allchin's address will you kindly forward the enclosed to him. (copied 7/13/10)

I was very much interested in your paper of the 7th, especially as it contained several items from mission meeting which I had not heard before.

In regard to allowances to widowers it seems to me that on the whole it is fairest and most satisfactory to make a general rule to apply to all cases in the mission (and I think there are good reasons for putting it higher than for

summarized now, and I hope the Committee will carefully consider the matter before it accedes to the mission requests for Dr. Greene, which will probably be pressed certainly after giving Dr. Atkinson 3/4 and Dr. Greene even more it would seem unfair to give the next widower any less than 3/4. By the way, I think that 3/4 in Dr. A.'s case was proposed from C. A. I. or the mission. I had supposed that Fanny Greene was well able to support herself in Tokyo, and may in certainly supporting herself. It is not often that a widower will be so well placed in that respect. But I dont pretend to know the whole situation

The proposition to use the

sale of Nos. 24, 25, and 26 in Osaka to buy in the Dorshiki rights in the mission homes outside of Kyoto seems to me a most excellent one, and I hope it can be accomplished.

If Dr. L. is really going to consider the future of the work in Japan, it would seem that the importance of the subject would justify the Committee (or at least the sub-committee) in giving a hearing to those of us who are northing reach of Boston, and I shall be glad to go to it if it is held before the October meetings. After them I expect to go west.

Yours truly

(over) D. W. Learned

I suppose Mr. Learned
is with Mr. Legge in Ox-
ford to-day

Rec'd AUG 3 1910

/3

255 Hempstead St
New London
Aug. 2

Dear Mr Bell.

Many thanks for your favor of July 28th and Aug. 1st. I shall be glad to attend the proposed conference on Sept. 6th, and shall hope to know as early as possible if there is any change of date, as Mrs Learned and I will be going about more or less, and I should be sorry to have the meeting suddenly appointed for a day when we were gone in the opposite direction

She was to have left London for Edinburgh Aug 22d. and is expecting to sail for Boston next Saturday by the Scylana Line. I expect to go to Boston to meet her.

Yours truly

D. W. Learned

Mr. Learned says the weather in London has been very wet and cold, she was wearing about as warm clothing as in winter in Japan

Mrs Gordon - Aug. 2-1910

A. W. Kennedy

D. W. Learned 22 23

Bos'd AUG 5 1910

255 Hempstead st
New London,
Aug. 4

Dear Mr. Bell.

My last letter from Mrs. Learned (from Edinburgh) expresses the desire to take advantage of her arrival in Boston to consult a specialist in heart disease, as she wishes to get the best possible advice without having to make the journey to Boston again

Can you kindly let me know of one or two whom it would be well to consult

Yours truly
D. W. Learned

Rec'd AUG 8 1910

W. W. Learned 23

255 Hempstead St.
New London
Aug. 6

Dear Dr Barton

Your favor of the 3d reached me this morning and I was very glad to hear from you again on this side of the water.

I should most decidedly favor inviting from Haeda and Mr Sambara to the conference which is proposed by Sept. 6th. You do not mention Dr Peet; I should suppose he would certainly be included if he is to be in this region, and also Mr Olds if he is at the last them.

My Leaving is due on the 15th, and while she is in Boston she would like to

consult a specialist in heart disease. I should therefore be glad if you could tell me on one or two inch. (I have written to Mr. Bell. but his absence may delay an answer)

Yours truly

D. W. Searnea

Rec'd NOV 19 1910

St. Joseph.

Nov. 17

Dear Mr. Bell,

Very many thanks for your letter which came just after I had sent mine to you,

Kindly note that my address for the winter will be

Claremont,

Los Angeles county

California

Yours truly

D. W. Learned

D. W. Learned

St. Joseph. Mo. Nov. 12 1910

Rec'd NOV 15 1910

Solo, Mo.

Nov. 13

Dear Mr. Bell,

I was sorry not to say good-by to you at Boston, but I wanted to catch a train for New London. I should have congratulated you, if I had had a chance, on your well deserved promotion to Associate Secretary, and, though late, I most heartily do it now

I started west as soon as I could get packed up, and found Mrs. Learned at her sister's here, from which as a base we have been visiting her friends in this region and also Kidder where I was teaching before going to Japan. Kidder and the homes of her brother and two sisters are all in the same county, which is very convenient for us, and we have been favored with fine Missouri weather. This is a beautiful farming country, especially for stock raising, and Mrs. Learned's brother and brothers-in-law are all thriving farmers, and open-hearted, kindly men, whom it is a

pleasure to meet. My health is laying on more and more flesh, and my throat, which had been troubling me off and on ever since leaving Japan, seems to have entirely recovered in this fine air.

In two or three days more we go on towards the west. During the next ten days (say till Nov. 23) we may be addressed at 225 Logan ave. Denver, but a letter to 255 Hampstead st., New London, will always be forwarded to us.

Here we have been overtaken and distressed with the news of Dr. Davis' death. Although he appeared so feeble at Boston I was not at all prepared for this, especially as he had so good a constitution and had rallied from so severe illness before.

I have sent to Mr. Strong a little appreciation of him, which I should be glad to have preserved as my testimonial to a friend if it is not printed. [We have not a few strong men on the roll of our mission, and some who excelled Dr. Dodd in some lines, but no other one, I think, who

was so widely and deeply loved by the Japanese, and no other one who so nearly approaches my ideal of a missionary hero. Possibly in some other country his great talent for leadership and his executive abilities would have had more scope than in Japan where we missionaries have to keep ourselves so much in the background, but he certainly did a great work there, and, as I have written, he is truly to be placed beside Dr Neesima as joint-founder of the Doshisha. The Japanese do not all care to acknowledge it, and only those of us who personally knew those early days fully realise how large (and even commanding) a part Dr Davis had.

Dr Davis had so interesting a life and was so interesting a man, and so much of a hero, that his life ought to be written. I wish you and Dr Gordon would bear it in mind and would in due time take steps to have it done if possible. It would certainly be an interesting and stimulating book if well done

Dr. Gay could do it well, having the literary ability, having already a name as a writer, and having known Dr. Davis and the work so long.

With best regards to Mrs. Bell,

Yours very truly

D. W. Learned

Pub. Rec.

Nov. 13-1910

Dr. Davis

DEC 15 1910

Claremont,
California,
Dec. 10, 1910

Dear Mr. Bell,

We arrived here on Nov. 30, and are very happily located in the home of Prof. Colcord, the professor of Latin, and are greatly enjoying the climate, the scenery and the society. This is a charming village, 35 miles east of San Angelos, the seat of Pomona College, a genuine college community. One of the professors, Mr. Stearns, of Yale '72, went out as missionary to Turkey at the same time that we went to Japan, and I met him at a farewell meeting in Boston in August, 1875. The pastor, Dr. Krigman, was in the North China mission. Dr. and Mrs. Hager have just moved here.

We are improving the fine weather by getting all the open-air life we well can, and expect to gain much profit by it.

While we are enjoying this vacation as a playtime and are not troubling

ourselves about Japan, we have thought it wise to make sure of our passage to that country, and have engaged room on the Manchuria to sail about March 1st or 2d. I judge from what the agent writes that the steamer list is already filling up.

Yours truly

D. W. Learned

How does it happen that the Congregationalist has had no mention of such a man as Dr. Davis?

Clarence P. Cal-
Dec. 10-1910

Sec. Bd.

JAN 2 1911

Claremont,
California,
Dec. 26, 1910

Dear Mr. Bell,

We were very glad to get your letter of the 15th. I never got much acquainted myself with Mr. Waterhouse, but Mr. Searned knows him well and thinks he is well worthy of admission to the mission. I feel confident that all who know him will be of the same mind, and that the mission would heartily receive him as an associate. His field of work in Omi certainly comes within the proper field of Kyoto station. We have done much work in Omi, though we have never been able to do anything like as much as we wished, and we should be very glad to have that occupied by one of our number. In considering his appointment, though, it must be remembered that with our present appropriations it would hardly be possible to grant any considerable financial help to that work from our evangelistic funds. Also the

question of Mr. Watchouri's relation to Mr. Vorier (not "Voorhier") ought to be considered, - that is how far Mr. W. is to be under Mr. V. Mr. V. is naturally the head of that work; can a member of the mission be under his direction? I don't mean to say that it cannot rightly be; I only mean that there ought to be an understanding about it, and the mission ought to know it, whatever it is.

I was glad to see the letter in regard to furloughs. Does the fourteen months of "absence from the field" include the time of travel? If so, in order to be away during "two heated terms" one must come away in July and return in August.

We expect to sail from San Francisco Feb. 28 (which will be exactly 17 years since Mr. Seamed sailed before) and on the same Manchuria on which

to come.

Miss Saimelee has taken a room not far from us for a time. She seems very much better than when she left Japan. Besides us and her the Hagers of Hong Kong and Sanders of Tsaohsien are here, and also the Tylers who were detained on their way out a few months ago.

With best wishes for a

Happy New Year,

Yours truly

D. W. Searles

Dear Mr. Bell,

We should like to know whether the Board ever pays medical bills for missionaries on furlough. Mrs Searles has had to consult specialists for heart, ear, and eye, and we have various minor bills, which we should like to get paid if we can

D. N. Learned

Claremont. Cal. Dec. 26 1910

Waterhouse

N 17 1911

Claremont,
California,
Jan. 11. 1911

Rev. J. L. Barton D. D

Dear Dr. Barton.

Very many thanks for your kind letter of Jan. 4. We will send you a statement of Mrs. Learned's medical expenses in a few weeks. We are planning to sail from San Francisco Feb. 28, which will be just seventeen years from the time when she last sailed for Japan.

We have been glad to make the acquaintance of Mr. and Mrs. Tyler who are sojourning here while he is waiting to see whether he will be able to go on to China. I very much hope that his health will be restored, for he seems to me to be a man who would make an excellent missionary. Dr. Hager has had an affliction of boils, and I am afraid he has had rather a hard time.

Day before yesterday we had the first real rain since we came here in Nov. 30, and it was gladly welcomed by all residents. Now the

sun has come out bright again, and we are having some more of our fine weather.

I have little doubt that the mission would say that a permanent station of our mission ought to be maintained in Tokyo (as to which I differ, thinking that with our limited force and means our strength is more needed in other places), but I imagine that the mission will find it hard to consider the location of a home there apart from Dr. Brand's desires.

Yours sincerely

D. W. Learned

We are very sorry to hear of Dear Wiggins' illness and wish most heartily a rate recovery from his operation.

No doubt you know that Dr. Hagen's illness is an latent malady of the intestines called sprue, a serious illness I fear.

Charmont.

D. W. Learned

Jan. 11-1911

Rec'd FEB 7 1911

OFFICE OF THE DEAN

POMONA COLLEGE
CLAREMONT, CALIFORNIA

Feb. 3. 1911

Dear Mr Bell,

Many thanks for your favor of Jan 26. You refer to "our letter to the mission regarding the Tokyo residence" etc. as though you were intending to enclose a copy, but none came. As I should very much like to see it I hope a copy may yet be sent us.

Dr Hager gave an illustrated lecture on his mission work last Sunday. There was a large attendance and he spoke with great life and force and most interestingly. He has had rather a hard time with boils and colds but seems to have got the better of those minor ailments.

I have met the Barnes several times but do not know so much about them as about the Tylers. I do very much hope that the Tylers will be able to go on, but I suppose nothing can be told about it yet.

Miss Jarmelee seems to be in good health and spirits, and she has made herself agreeable and instructive to the ladies here.

We are interested to hear that Mrs Searle has a sort of a cousin in the next town and

that she too is likely to come to this region before long. We have heard that Bella Albrecht is in Redlands, ill with tuberculosis.

I am sorry to say that our Jeanned has had rather a bad attack of indigestion, and has had to have sanitarium treatment, which helps to make our medical account rather formidable, and we are constrained to ask the help of the Committee.

We have been very glad to meet Mrs N. G. Blank, and to see her looking so well.

We expect to leave here Feb 21

Yours truly

D. W. Jeanned

Claremont, Cal.
Feb. 3, 1911.

Rec'd FEB 7 1911
OFFICE OF THE DEAN

POMONA COLLEGE
CLAREMONT, CALIFORNIA

Feb 3. 1911

Dear Mr. Bell,

Dr. Barton has very kindly given us to understand that an application for a grant in aid of our medical expenses might be made to the Prudential Committee, and we wish hereby to do so.

I have had to have treatment for my eyes, my throat and for a tendency to rheumatism. Mrs. Fearnea has had to have help for her eyes and ears, and sanitarium treatment for a severe form of stomach and liver trouble.

Omitting small items, and throwing off the fraction of a dollar,

I have paid for physicians and medicines,	$ 23.00
Mrs Fearnea, for physician, oculist, aurist, and sanitarium.	78.00
making a total of	$ 101.00

If we can have a grant for the whole or a part of this we shall be very thankful

30

Whatever is granted had better be placed to our credit in Japan, but we shall be glad if we can hear about it before we leave the country. If action is too late to be reported to us here by the 20th it can be sent in care of Mr Tenney to San Francisco.

Yours truly

D. W. Learned

a

D. W. Learned.

Claremont. Cal

Feb 3, 1911.

Rec'd FEB 15 1911

Claremont,
Los Angeles county
California,
Feb. 10. 1911.

Rev. J. L. Barton D. D

Dear Dr. Barton,

Your telegram came this morning, and I thank you most heartily for your interest in our welfare.

In regard to myself there is no question at all. My eyes never were better, my throat is good for anything but addressing large congregations (which I have no occasion to do), and my tendency to muscular rheumatism is now very little and in no way interferes with my work or with my taking a fair amount of exercise. I might add that for my own satisfaction I was examined by a physician in Pasadena a few weeks ago, and he found nothing wrong.

Mrs. Kearnedi's eyes are now fixed, and I think there is nothing about her ears which would suggest any delay in returning to Japan. After coming here, about the end of December, her "stomach went on a strike" as she says. I think the food here did not agree with her, so the longer she stayed ~~here~~ the grew worse rather than better. At last she went to the sanitarium near Los Angeles (at Glendale), and is still there. She has no thought but to sail on the 28th. Only yesterday a letter came from her saying she would go in to the city to-morrow to "make" her "final purchases".

I will however at once forward

your telegram to her, asking her what she thinks about waiting a little longer, and going perhaps with Mrs Searle (though after all the traveling she has done alone she does not need to depend on company).

It seems very desirable that I at least go as we had planned, for all courses in the school year begin in April, and I ought to be there then to take mine if possible.

I think myself that Mrs Searle is as able to return now as in 1894 or 1884, and that she will do fairly well if only she will not overwork as she did in recent years. She would not be a thoroughly well and strong woman wherever she was, but I am confident that if she will only be moderate she will be

as well in Japan as keeping house and doing her own housework in America. The only question is whether it would be advisable to delay going for a month or two.

If, after conferring with her it seems best to make any change in our plans I will telegraph you, and the telegram ought to get to you nearly as quick as even as that letter. If no telegram comes then we you will understand that we both expect to sail on the 28th.

Yours truly

D. W. Learned

W. D. W. Learned 15

Claremont. Cal. Feb-10-1911

Rec'd FEB 17 1911

Claremont,
California,
Feb. 12, 1911

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.

Dear Dr. Barton,

I sent your telegram to Mrs. Learned and she says,- "I shall be ready to go with you to Japan. There isn't anything the matter with me except my liver, and that is because we are living so much at other people's tables. The best place for me now is my own home. My blood and urine have been tested here and found all right. My stomach and bowels are all right, and another week will get me out of the little

liver trouble that remains. So don't for Dr Barton think I'm in any way rich, for am not. I am sure that what I need now is to get home and have some thing to think about. The rest here to finish up with is just what I needed before sailing, and I am thankful to have had my ears taken in time."

So I trust you will not have any fears or doubts as to the wisdom of our sailing. We expect to leave here on the 21st of course we can be addressed at S. F. in care of Dr Tenney.

Yours very truly

D. W. Learned

I mentioned my eyes, throat and rheumatic tendency, because I had told of having to come home for them. Otherwise I have been sound and well.

P. S.

I suspect you have found our medical bill quite too much as it was but nice I sent it to you

a) I have found that we have additional charges amounting to $ 20. for special examination and for treatment of ear for Mr. Seamed

D. M. S.

D. N. Learned

Claremont Cal. Feb. 12-1911

a

Rec'd FEB 20 1911

Claremont,
California
Feb. 14

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.

Dear Dr. Barton,

Mrs. Learned is wondering whether you understand that the total of medical expenses which I referred included all the bills & expenses (except little ones) which have been incurred since we left Japan. That is the case; probably you already understood it. Mrs. Learned, for instance, went to specialists last September, for heart, ears and eyes. Her heart was found to be all right, but her ears and eyes needed treatment.

Some six weeks ago this trouble of the liver first appeared the result, I have no doubt, of a diet have not good for her.

I am glad to say that she seems fully to realize that she ought not again to let herself get drawn into such a burden of work as she has carried during recent years, with kindergarten, Sunday school, evangelistic work, cooking classes etc. etc., and is determined to confine herself to the one thing, — the kindergarten. With this determination I think she is quite right in believing that she will be better off at her home (in Kyoto) than in wasting around in this country.

Yours truly

D. W. Learned

V. D. W. Learned S

Claremont. Cal. Feb. 17-1911

Rec'd FEB 23 1911

Claremont
California.
Feb. 18, 1911.

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.

Dear Dr. Barton

Mrs. Learned has returned from Glendale, and you will be glad to hear that the physician under whose care she has been for two weeks says there is no reason why she should not return at once to Japan; that all she needs now is attention to her diet. I may add that according to our experience it is not always easy to get just the diet one needs outside of one's own home, and that to stay on here in any place where she could not get just the right diet would certainly do more harm than good.

While we do not say that she is in robust and vigorous health (and she seldom or never has been), it does seem to us that we are fully justified in returning to Japan, and in believing that we have every reason to expect that she will do well there.

As for myself, as I said, the physician who examined me found nothing wrong in me, and I know of nothing whatever except an occasional touch of muscular rheumatism (I think it is) which does not interfere with my doing a teaching work, or other work such as I have done in Japan or with my taking an abundance of exercise.

Yours truly

D. W. Learned

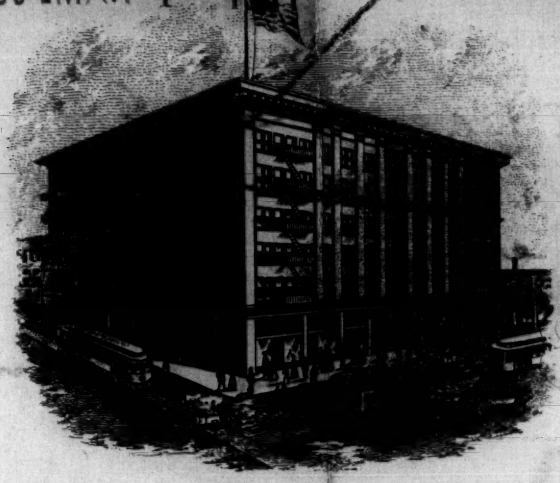
D. W. Learned

Claremont. Cal. Feb. 18 1911

Rec'd MAR 4 1911

D. H. Learned

35



HOTEL Arlington

AMERICAN AND EUROPEAN PLAN

F. J. FALLON PROPRIETOR.

NORTHEAST CORNER ELLIS AND LEAVENWORTH STREETS San Francisco, Cal.

Feb. 28. 1911

Dear Dr. Barton

Very many thanks for your kind telegram which we were glad to receive. We are getting on today (starting at one) with excellent spirits and good hopes of being able and privileged to give

another term of service, but we shall not engage to make it sixteen years again

With very many thanks and with best regards to Mr Bell, Mr Wiggin and the other friends at the Rooms

Yours truly

D. W. Learned

Rec'd MAY 10 1911

D. H. Learned

36

PACIFIC MAIL S.S. CO.

S. S. MANCHURIA

March 5. 1911

Dear Mr. Bell

Very many thanks for your kind letter which we found on the steamer, and for all your kindness.

We sailed promptly at one, on the 28th this being the 28th voyage, and No. 28 is our room. To-morrow

morning we are due at
Honolulu. We sailed
just seventeen years from
the day when Mr Seam-
ed last left America,
and eleven months from
the day when I sailed
from Kobe on that same
ship. Missionaries are
unusually scarce on this
ship. Besides ourselves and
three, - a German-American
going to China and D
and Mr Hall returning
the Philippines. Mr Hall
account of Mr Wicker,

whom you probably remember in Rome, Mr. Wieber is now professor of the New Testament in the Benedictine Theological Seminary at San Anselmo (near San Francisco), and is has a very pleasant cell with them.

Mr. Leonard is enjoying the voyage very much and is getting an excellent rest.

As you see so many people who are liable to subscribe from researches,

you may like to know of
a preventive called
Brunko Remedy for sea
sickness. It is made in
New York. Mr Seamed
found it to work for
being on the Atlantic
and we have both found
it so on this trip.

With best regards
Yours truly
D. N. Seamed

Rec'd APR 5 1911

S. S. MANCHURIA

Yokohama,

March 18. 1911

Dear Mr Bell,

We arrived here early this morning (should have come in yesterday but for bad weather), and leave for Kobe to-morrow morning. We had a very comfortable voyage, and (miserable diet) I have actually crossed the Pacific and done

Confe

justice to every meal!
Thanks to the steady
shits, and to Brunki
Remedy for Searickness.

Yours very truly

D. W. Scanniq

We are delighted to
be in Japan again and
we have a beautiful day
for arrival, with a glorious
view of Fuji.

D. W. Learned

Yokohama. Mar. 18, 1911.

APR 18 1911

American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

Kyoto, JAPAN.

March 25, 1911

Rev. J. L. Barton D. D

Dear Dr. Barton,

We arrived in Kobe on the morning of the 20th and came directly here. It was a great comfort to have a daughter to welcome us here and a home all ready for us. We had a very comfortable voyage, and neither of us was at all seasick. I think it might be well for you to recommend Brushi Remedy for Seasickness (made in New York) to departing missionaries who are liable to suffer from seasickness. It certainly was effectual in our case, as well as with Mr Learned on the Atlantic.

I am feeling very well indeed. Mr Learned just now has an attack of rhinitis (inflammation of the nose), such as I had soon after returning to Japan the last time, but in general she is pretty well.

We have come just in time to see the closing exercises of the school year. Yesterday

22 little ones finished their course in my Learned's kindergarten, and to-day come the graduation exercises at the Doshisha. Seven fine young men graduate from the Theological Department, and I had so much to do with teaching them that I am glad to be here to see them graduate.

Next week the annual convention of the Japan Christian Endeavor Society comes here, and on the 4th the Y. M. C. A. Hall is to be dedicated. On the other hand Buddhist pilgrims are pouring into the city daily by the tens of thousands, but it is an interesting fact that they are mostly people advanced in life.

Yours truly

D. W. Learned

Japanese towns look very mean, even squalid, in comparison with those we have been seeing in southern California, but we are very glad to be back here.

Learned

Mar. 25-1911

APR 25 1911

Kyoto, Japan, April, 1~~7~~, 1911

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

Your favor of Feb. 28th was duly received, and we thank you for all your kind words. We had a very comfortable voyage, but towards the end of it Mrs. Learned's nose began to be inflamed (with what is called rhinitis), and it grew worse after our arrival so that for several days she had quite an uncomfortable time, but I am glad to say that she is about over it now. Curiously I had a bad time time of it with the same trouble soon after coming in 1893. She has made good resolutions as to keeping out of work except the kindergarten, and I hope she will keep tham.

For many years, in fact most of the time since the school began, I have had both the New Testament and Church History, and have recently also had Biblical Theology and Greek. This was accomplished by combining classes so that Church History, for example, came only once in three years. This was a decided economy of time, but it had its disadvantages, and now that Mr. Ashida has relieved me of the New Testament I shall have all my classes every year, and I trust I shall be able to do better work with them.

I have not yet seen enough of the work to be able to judge as to any change during the year of my absence, but so far as I can yet see there has been no markd change. I wrote you of the crowds of pilgrims who are now thronging to the city, more than usual because of some special celebrations in some of the great temples. The annual gathering of the Chrisian Endeavor Society of Japan has just begun its sessions, and in connection with it a special effort is being made by a band of volunteers to distribut Christian literature among the multitudes.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

Kyoto, Japan, April, 14, 1911

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

Your favor of Feb. 28th was duly received, a and we thank you for all your kind words. We had a very comfortable voyage, but towards the end of it Mrs. Learned's nose began to be inflamed (with what is called rhinitis), and it grew worse after our arrival so that for several days she had quite an uncomfortable time, but I am glad to say that she is about over it now. Curiously I had a bad time of it with the same trouble soon after coming in 1893. She has made good resolutions as to keeping out of work except the Kindergarten, and I hope she will keep them.

For many years, in fact most of the time since the school began, I have had both the New Testament and Church History and have recently also had Biblical Theology and Greek. This was accomplished by combining classes so that Church History, for example, came only once in three years. This was a decided economy of time, but it had its disadvantages, and now that Mr. Ashida has relieved me of the New Testament I shall have all my classes every year, and I trust I shall be able to do better work with them.

I have not yet seen enough of the work to be able to judge as to any change during the year of my absence, but so far as I can yet see there has been no marked change. I wrote you of the crowds of pilgrims who are now thronging to the city, more than usual because of some special celebrations in some of the great temples. The annual gathering of the Christian Endeavor Society of Japan has just begun its sessions, and in connection with it a special effort is being made by a band of volunteers to distribute Christian literature among the multitudes.

Yours truly,

Kyoto

Learned

Apr. 1-1911

MAY 9 1911

Kyoto, April 16, 1911

Rev. J. L. Barton D. D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

The work in the Theololical School opens tomorrow, and we have a new class of thirteen, said to be a very promising set of young men. I now take Church History, Doctrine History, Biblical Theology and Greek. Miss Wainwright has come back from Okayama to take her old work in music in the Girls' School for this term.

I am glad to say that Mrs. Learned has recovered from her attack of rhinitis, and is now feeling very well, though not yet very strong.

The crowds of pilgrims in the city vividly impress one with the life which Buddhism still has in the country. We are told that from the middle of March till now the two great Hongwanji temples ~~(one of which you visited when you were last here)~~ have had congregations of 25,000 twice a day, no one person being admitted more than once on account of the crowd, and that even the poorest have paid half a dollar, the well-to-do paying much more. Large profits, it is said, have also been made by the temples on the sale of things to pilgrims, the money to be used for mission work in other lands. I spoke of the fact that most of the pilgrims are old people, but it is said that too much ought not to be made of this, as it is the custom for the older people to do the pilgrimages.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

MAY 23 1911

Kyoto, Japan, April 30, 1911

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.

Dear Dr. Barton,

The new shool year began two weeks ago, and it seems now as if we had never been away. I think there is a decided advantage in not staying away so long as toget out of the run of things. During my former furlough therewas little change in the outward aspect of things here, but very much in our relations with the Japanese and their feelings toward us; this time I notice no change in the latter line, but in a variety of ways there is much progress in the city externally. But, as I have said before, there certainly is conspicuous very great activity on the part of the Buddhists, and I have the impression that the interest in listening to Christian teaching is not quite so great as it was a little while ago.

The school, though, is certainly flourishing. The number of scholars is reported from the school office as ~~1100~~ follows,- in the Academy course 667; in the College course 80; in the Theological 61; in the Girls' School 159; total 967.

Mrs. Learned is now feeling very well, and we frequently congratulate each other on being back here in our own home and at our own work. To show how faithfully she is keeping out of work besides the kindergarten I may say that she has not yet even been at one of the Japanese services.

Mission meeting comes in three weeks, and I have about decided to decline toserve either as mission secretary or mission treasurer again. It seems to me that perhaps at my time of life I shall do better to reserve my time and strength for my school work.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

MAY 29 1911

Kyoto, Japan, May 7, 1911

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

Before this letter is mailed I shall probably have to add mention of the death of Dr. DeForest which may reach us at any moment. While I have not been in full sympathy with some of his views he has certainly been one of the strong men of the mission and will be very greatly missed.

A few days ago we had a call from a lady of the C. M. S. mission of Osaka who has made a specialty of work for factory girls. She says the Buddhists are now taking up that work, imitating the Christian methods and teachings as much as they can, claiming all as genuine Buddhism, and arguing that, with so fine a religion of their own, the Japanese have no need of a foreign religion. Of her own accord she said, what I had already suspected to be the fact, that there is just now quite a falling off in readiness to hear about Christianity.

Speaking of my impressions of the state of things, I have noticed how quickly the students of my classes prick up their ears when anything is said of Christianity as a religion for society. The government is keen against anything that looks like socialism, and "society", "social" and "socialism" sound even more alike in Japanese than they do in English.

Saturday the annual union meeting of the Christian women of these three cities (Kyoto, Osaka, Kobe) was held at the new Y.M.C.A. Hall here, which is a fine place for such meetings.

Mrs. Learned has been very busy with getting our house cleaned up and somewhat renovated, and we are glad to say that the work is about done for the present.

We are very glad to hear of the appointment of Miss McGowan and the prospect of Miss DeForest's coming.

Sincerely, D. W. Learned

You may have noticed the account of the death of Dr. DeForest which appeared in the April "Missionary Review" of the year 1895. He was a very able man, and a strong character.

JUN 27 1911

43

Kyoto, Japan, June 3, 1911

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

The recent meeting of the mission at Arima May 24th to 30th was favored with fine weather for the most part; all of the mission now in the country were present except a few of the married ladies, and business was despatched with care and great harmony. We had no distinguished visitors from abroad with us this year, but we had several friends with us, Dr. Harada and Mr. Miyagawa favored us with addresses, and for the first time, I think, we had Japanese ladies present at some of our sessions. The ordinary routine business of the year was on the docket in full volume, but there was nothing before us in the shape of serious problems or questions of policy, and there is really very little to write of besides the usual requests for reinforcements, which will be presented by the committees in charge. We are all sorry that the location of the new Baikwa School in Osaka has proved to be unsuitable for a mission residence, and Miss Colby is authorised to rent a house to live in until it is decided what can be done with the ladies' home erected by the side of the school grounds.

As a part of the extensive improvements going on in this city the street on which we live is to be widened and made a broad avenue extending right across the city from east to west, with an electric line on it. This will compel the removal of our kindergarten to the rear part of our lot, an excellent location for it, but the removal calls for repairs and improvements on the building amounting to some $500, over and above what may be expected as compensation from the city, and the mission has asked for a special grant of this amount. Will you kindly hand the annexed letter of explanation to Miss Lamson.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

Very many thanks for Mr Bellis letter of May 9, just received.

Rec'd JUL 20 1911

Kyoto, Japan, June 24, 1911

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.

Dear Dr. Barton,

In the course of conversation during our recent meeting at Arima Dr. Greene mentioned the deficit in his house building funds due to the delay in making the appropriation. It seemed to those of us who heard him that he had a very strong claim to relief, and accordingly the action was taken by the mission of which a copy is annexed. Mr. Pedley and myself were appointed to write to you in explanation, but he has gone off touring in the Hokkaido and it seems to me better for me not to wait for his return as you will naturally want to know what this mission action means. I know that he is in agreement fully with the proposition.

The original request was made in the autumn of 1909, the estimate being composed of a sum for land and a sum for house. The latter has been found to be sufficient, and the former was based on the price of a lot of which Dr. Greene then had an option. If the appropriation had been made that fall the estimate would have been ample. The request was repeated in the summer of last year, with the same estimate, for, although the option had expired, the lot in mind was still to be had at the same price, and if the appropriation had been made last fall the estimate would still have been sufficient.

But the grant was not made so as to be known here till this last March, and by that time the lot in mind could not be had at any price and another had to be sought. The very lowest price at which a lot could then be got, even taking one which is not altogether desirable, which is as small as can possibly an-

swer the purpose, and which is cheaper for having belonged to a temple, involves an expense (including walls, grading etc.) of yen 804.60 ($402.30) above the estimate, and as there is not surplus on the house estimate Dr. Greene will have to pay this himself unless some relief can be given him. As this deficit was not at all due to any mistake or extravagance of Dr. Greene, but only to the long delay in making the appropriation, the request having been made in the fall of 1909 and the grant received in March, 1911, it seems to us that he is entitled to relief from having to pay this. However strong were the reasons for the delay in making the appropriation, it seems plain that when the Committee made the appropriation it was with the intention of providing sufficient funds for house and land, and that it will wish to make the provision complete, now that its delay has caused the original estimate to be insufficient.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

JUL 20 1911

Kyoto, June 24, 1911

Dear Dr. Barton,

We have been very sorry indeed to hear of the trouble which Mrs. Barton has been having with her eyes.

We all would send her and you our most hearty sympathy, with most earnest prayers for her recovery.

Yours most sincerely,

D. W. Learned

JUL 20 1911

Kyoto, Japan, June 24, 1911

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

I was much interested in the report recently received of the Mission Secretaries' Conference of last winter, and was interested to see that no mention was made of the plan for retiring missionaries at a fixed age. I therefore take the liberty of briefly setting down my views on the subject.

It certainly will be a good thing to have some plan of retirement with a moderate allowance or pension, so that an aged and infirm missionary will not be placed in the dilemma of either remaining on the field when he can do nothing and has no one to care for him or of going back to the home land with nothing to live on. For one who has no accumulated property and no friends ina position to support him it must be a very trying dilemma.

The experience of our mission so far shows that it would be a mistake to make a hard and fast rule that all must retire at the age of seventy; I am sure that not one of the mission would favor it. The three of the mission who have reached that age are all in active service; not one of them could be spared without loss; so it was with Dr. Davis when he reached that age; so we hope and expect it will be with Dr. Greene two years from now; so we should have hoped it would be with Dr. DeForest three years from now. (I am sure it did not occur to you when you heard of his death to say that it was no great loss for he would be laid on the shelf in three years more.)

The proposed plan of leaving opportunity for re-appointment at that age still seems to me to be highly objectionable as putting each one in a position of uncertainty as he approaches seventy, not knowing in most cases whether he will be re-appointed or not. One who hopes to continue his work for a time longer will naturally endeavor to keep himself fit for it in mind and body; one who knows he must retire at that time will commonly make his plans and arrangements in advance for it and will retire with grace and comfort; but one who has hopes of continuing for a while longer in the work and suddenly finds that he is to be retired will be in a very uncomfortable position. Of course it may be said that life is full of uncertainties, but that does not seem to be any sufficient reason for making one of this kind for every one to face as he draws toward the age of seventy,(at least every one who is not either plainly unable to continue in the work or in so peculiar a position that he is sure to be retained.) Unless those re-appointed are very few and exceptional (and the experience of our mission so far seems to indicate that re-appointment would be the rule rather than the exception) it will be as hard for one who feels that he is able to continue a little longer not to be re-appointed as it would now for him to be advised to retire; he could not say to his home friends that it was the rule for all to retire at that age; he would have to confess that he was not thought worthy of further employment.

To give opportunity of voluntary retirement, with a pension

at that age, would seem to meet all the needs of the case. Probably very few indeed would hold on after that age if they were really of no use on the field. In the rare cases where one might hold on where his room was better than his company he could be gently advised to take advantage of the provision for retirement, and it would not seem to be harder to do that than on the other plan to say to a man that he could not be re-appointed.

If however a fixed time for retirement seems desirable I would suggest optional retirement at any time over seventy, and fixed retirement (without exception) at seventy-five. So very few would do much work after the higher age that a rule without exceptions could be made for that age without much loss, and there would be knowledge of what to expect, with no invidious distinction between one and another. Gentle advice could still be given to any one who might not recognise that he would do well to retire earlier, but, with opportunity for retirement at seventy, very few would hold on longer whose presence on the field would really be undesirable.

At our recent mission meeting the feeling seemed to be that the matter was practically settled and that the best thing we could do was to make the best of it; finally, without much discussion, the matter was postponed till next year. I trust this matter which may mean so much to some missionaries willnot be settled without full and careful discussion in which various modifications may be suggested and considered.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

Kyoto. June 24-1911

Retiring
missionaries
are limit?

SEP 29 1911

9

Kyoto, Japan, Sept. 11, 1911

Dear Mr. Bell,

Your favor of July 24th and Dr. Barton's of the 15th both came while we were in Karuizawa and I was very glad to hear from you both. We had a good summer there, and found the community much enlarged since we were there two years before, and very much so since you were there. A directory or guide was issued this year, and the cottages occupied by foreigners counted up to 134. The auditorium, built five years ago, is filled to its utmost capacity at the Sunday services during August and will soon have to be enlarged. But for next year we are going to erect a separate building which shall contain a room in foreign style for smaller meetings, and one in Japanese style for Japanese meetings throughout the year. Possibly you may have seen mention of the death of John Hail on Asama, the first time, so far as I know, that any such accident has happened to a foreigner on the mountain. The eruption was nothing unusual, only such as we see every now and then, but it so happened that just at that moment a dozen or so of foreigners and quite a number of Japanese were right at the edge of the crater, and it is no wonder that a number of them were struck by the stones. John's legs were crushed, and he died there about noon. It was a weird death scene; the others gradually went or were carried down, and a young missionary physician from China was left there alone with John, enveloped in a cold mist. I do not know whether you ever met John Hail, but you must have some recollection of his father and uncle, A. D. and J. B. Hail. Will Hail of the Yale Mission is a cousin, son of J. B. Hail. All the Hails are fine people, and John was worthy to belong to the fam-

ily. His wife was a daughter of Dr. Wyckoff of the Meiji Gakuin, who died a few months ago, and he left ~~five~~ four children. The community gave her Y ~~1,250~~ 2,150. as a token of sympathy. She expects to return to their station at Tsu with her mother and continue their work.

We have a new way of going to Karuizawa now, by the new line along the old Nakasendo from Nagoya. It is not so very much quicker in time, but the fare is less and the trains are less crowded, so that we find it a pleasant change. It is a good deal of a saving, both of time and money, in going from here to Niigata.

The work of laying pipes here for the new water-works is still going on, and just now our street is all blocked up with it, the main line to the northwest part of the city coming along it. Mrs. Learned has had to postpone the opening of the kindergarten on account of it, not altogether a thing to be regretted.

We are rejoicing in the accession of Louise DeForest and the return of Mr. Lombard with a wife, and are hoping that nothing will interfere with Miss Hill's coming, now that W.B.M.P. has accepted her. I do not know her at all, but Mrs. Learned thinks she is the person for the place. The Dunnings have made the Davis house look much more attractive. The widening of Karasu Maru, straight up from the station to the lower side of the park, is about completed and it will make the entrance to the city up that street quite different. Something seems to be delaying the work of widening up along the west side of the park; when this is done it will greatly damage the property where you once lived, and where the Grovers now live, cutting off the east yard almost up to the edge of the house.

I have just finished reading the reports of the Commissions to the Edinburgh Conference, thus getting as much as I could

of the benefit of that great gathering. There is a great deal of interest in these reports, and I am very glad to have read them, but I was rather surprised at the little attention given to what we have considered to be some of the chief problems of mission work. There is the relation of the missionaries to the native churches and to the work after the native churches gain some strength and begin to feel responsibility, which has been a "burning question" in Japan. Perhaps the variety of church organisations made it difficult to say much about it, but it seems a pity to say so little about it. Then the question of self-support, one of the most important questions, seems not to be touched on at all. A question which has often puzzled me is whether it is wiser to concentrate men and money in building up some pieces of strong work, or to disperse as widely as possible. I sometimes think our mission has made a mistake in keeping too many pieces of work a going year after year at a poor dying rate, expending a good deal of money in the total, but never enough to accomplish much of anything. Perhaps it is too early even to mention it, but it is going to be a question how far the repsonsibility of foreign churches for the evangelisation of such a country as Japan extends. But the most practical question is one we could hardly expect others to give us light on, and that is how to get any hold on this great mass of indifferent population whom we seem so unable to touch.

I have addressed this letter to you as some things will be more intesting to you for having been here, but it is meant for Dr. Barton also. I am glad to say that we are both feeling very well after the summer's vacation.

Yours truly, D.W. Learned

OCT 18 1911

Kyoto, Japan, Sept. 18, 1911

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

Many thanks for your kind letter of Aug. 24th, and we are very glad to hear that Mrs. Barton's illness was not so serious as we had heard, though it must have been rather a hard experience as it was, and we are very glad that it is over. I am glad to say that my trouble, of which you write so kindly, was soon forgotten in the good air of Karuizawa. It used up my strength for a while rather completely, but that is all past and well nigh forgotten now.

We are very glad to have Mr. Lombard back with a wife, and to have Mr. and Mrs. Olds back in the country, and also Miss Searle, and to welcome Miss Louise DeForest to the station.

Work began in the lower department of the school and in the Girls' School last week, and this morning we are to have the opening service of the college and theological departments. As the school year began last April we simply resume the work which we were doing during the spring term.

Work began last week on the excavations for the foundations of the new building for the Girls' School, which is to be of brick and will be the main building for class-rooms etc.

Pres. Jordan of Stanford is in Japan as an ambassador of peace, and will be in Kyoto next Friday and speak at the Doshisha.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

Kyoto Sept. 18-1911

NOV 29 1911

Kyoto, Japan, Nov. 4, 1911

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

I have just returned from the funeral of Miss Talcott, and will write to you of her now though the mail does not go for several days.

She was confined to her bed from the 20th of last month; though she had really been ill for some time before that, she sat up late on that last evening with some work. Her symptoms somewhat resembled pneumonia, but the physician says she had no disease except being worn out. Mrs. Gulick and Mrs. Learned went down to help in the care of her, and in the early part of this week almost all the symptoms seemed much relieved, she felt much better and more comfortable, the doctor gave some encouragement, and Mrs. Learned came back for a day with much hopefulness. But before she could get back there Miss Talcott had passed away, about five P.M. on the first day of this month.

To-day, after a short service at the house where she and Miss Barrows were living, the last rites were celebrated in the beautiful chapel of Kobe College, the institution which Miss Talcott was the chief founder of. The service consisted of addresses by Dr. Pettee and Rev. Mr. Nagasaka in English and Japanese respectively, singing, and the reading of tributes of affection by representatives of the Bible School, Kobe College, and the Doshisha. The interment was at the beautiful foreign cemetery, two miles or so east of the college, near the foot of the hills, commanding a very fine view of the city and out on the sea, and her grave is very near those of Dr. and Mrs. Atkinson and Miss Daniels. A more beautiful and fitting place could not have been found for one so much of whose life had been given to Japan, and so largely in Kobe. A great multitude followed the remains to their last resting place, and deep sorrow was expressed on every countenance.

When I went to America last year there were nine in the mission older in the service than myself; now there are only five. The four who have passedaway are missionaries of whom any Mission Board might be proud, and Miss Talcott is in every way worthy to be counted with the others.

Miss Eliza Talcott was born in Rockville, Connecticut, May 22, 1836, studied at Miss Porter's school in Farmington, and later lived with an uncle on his farm near Plymouth in Litchfield county of the same state. While living here she offered her services to the Board, but described her qualifications so modestly that she was about to be rejected when her pastor sent on a letter which resulted in her appointment. She and Miss Dudley were the first unmarried ladies to be sent by this Board to Japan, and they arrived there March 30, 1873. As one result of their work, especially of Miss Talcott's, the school for girls was established which grew into Kobe College, and in the fall of 1875 its first building was opened. From 1880 to 1890 she was stationed in Okayama, coming back for a year or so to take charge of the school in Kobe during an interregnum, and from Okayama she traveled across the island to Tottori on the north coast and had mush to do with the planting of that station.

She was then called to help in the newly established

training school for nurses in Kyoto, and continued there for four years, which experience was followed by a year in work for soldiers in the hospitals at Hiroshima during the war with China. On her way back to Japan from her furlough after this she was detained in Honolulu by the demands of the work for Japanese there and spent several years in it. Coming to Japan for the last time in 1902 she once more took up work in Kobe, this time in the training school for Bible Women, having especial charge of the practical training of the women, and in this she was actively engaged till she took to her bed ~~ten~~ two days before her death. She had thus had an unusually wide and varied experience, and in whatever part of the field and whatever branch of the work she was found she showed the same devotion and energy, and won the same admiration and affection from all with whom she came in contact.

Plans are being completed for presentation to the Board of Trustees at their approaching annual meeting for the extension of the college course of the Doshisha from three years to four, making two years of the Literary department of it largely one with the two preparatory years of the Theological department, and giving to these higher departments (Theological, Literary, and Economic) the common name of Daigaku (University).

At the celebration of the Emperor's birthday yesterday a name was given formally to the new Recitation Hall which was built last year, and which, though of wood, is both attractive in appearance and very well arranged and fitted up. It has eight recitation rooms, and accommodates the younger classes. With the growth of the trees the school campus, with its five public buildings, presents a very attractive appearance, or at least would if the school could afford to have the grass properly cared for.

We are glad to have Miss Hill in the Girls' School. I believe her work at present is largely in music, there being altogether too much music work for Miss DeForest to do alone. Work on the foundations for the fine new hall for this department of the Doshisha (the Girls' School) is making good progress and we are hoping that the C. A. I. and P. C. will approve of the station's relinquishing its claims on the adjoining property on the west (where Dr. Albrecth once lived) so that the land can be used for additional building made possible by Mrs. James's recent gift.

I am glad to say that I am feeling very well this fall, and Mrs. Learned fairly so.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

DEC 19 1911

Sec. to what

Kyoto, Japan, Nov. 25, 1911

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

At the request of the Kyoto station C.A.I. has voted to ask P.C. to authorise the transfer to the Doshisha for the use of the Girls' School of the house known as the Gaines house, and I suppose you will receive official notice from the Secretary by this mail. The house, built for Mr. Gaines in 1884 and better known to you as the one occupied by the Albrechts in 1895, adjoins the Girls' School on the west. As the land on the east, between the school and the place where we live, cannot be bought on any terms, this is the only chance which the school has of enlargement by adjacent property. The building provided by the W.B.M.P. is going up on the front of the present lot and will absorb just about all of the frontage of that land. The gift recently received from Mrs. James is partly for extension of the plant, and it is desired to use a part of it in erecting another main building. The one now in process of erection is for class-rooms for the academy department, and there is need of another for chapel, administration, and for the college department. The mission has had no family in this Gaines house since 1896 (though it has used it for other purposes at times), and it does not seem at all likely that there will ever be occasion to use it for a mission residence. Yet the mission has a right to use it if needed till 1928, so that the school cannot use it without the Board's permission in any way to interfere with this right of ours. Under these circumstances it seems highly desirable that the property be turned over completely to the school so that it can be used as is needed for the new buildings.

Personally I should have preferred that the Doshisha be at least given the opportunity to make some return for this yielding of the mission's claim, but it seemed best to the station to make a free gift, and I heartily concur in asking that the transfer be allowed.

Yours truly D. W. Learned

Kyoto-

Nov. 25-1911

a/

5 Copies

JAN 3 _ 1912

Kyoto, Japan, Dec. 9, 1911

5

Dear Mr. Bell,

We were glad to get your letter of just a month ago, and I am sure Grace would be pleased to hear fdom you if you ever found time to write to her, but she is not writing many letters to any one; she does not know how to make easy work of writing, and she feels that she must devote her time to preparation for her teaching. I am afraid she never will be able to say that she really enjoys teaching, but I think she finds a good deal of interest in her work, and I need not say to you how carefully it is done.

We are very glad to hear of Dr. Barton's share in the obtaining of the gift of $100,000. from the James family for the Doshisha, and are very grateful to him for his efforts, but we do not see what "misunderstanding" can be supposed to have risen as to its purpose. It was of course given to the Doshisha for purposes specified in a letter from Mrs. and Mr. James to Pres. Harada, which was in reply to one sent in the name of Pres. Harada, Dean Nakaseko and Miss Denton, but really written by Miss Denton, and the said purposes are entirely for the girls' department. Of course there is no "Girls' School" in the sense of a separate institution, but it is convenient to speak of the girls' department as the "Girls' School."

No doubt Dr. Greene will have written to you that Mr. Ukita finally declined to accept any call to the Doshisha. The reasons are not announced, but are declared not to be anything connected with the mission, and from the hint that they were thought not to be altogether to his credit I imagine that the large income which he is getting in Tokyo is at least one of them. I cannot but think it is a blessing to the school that he is not

coming, but I suppose the Japanese friends of the school are a good deal disappointed.

If you should return to Kyoto and ride up the street from the station towards the house where you lived you would wonder where you "were at", so changed is it by the widening and the laying of the double-track electric line. The street is widened as far as the lower end of the park and the electric line mostly laid; the work will shortly be extended to the corner of this street, and the new street line will come close to the veranda of the house you occupied, very much to its detriment from our point of view. We are going to try to get the Doshisha to use some of the money it will receive from the city in moving the house back from the street. We understand that the widening of our street will be taken in hand early next year, and this will necessitate the removal of Mrs. Learned's kindergarten. Shi Jo widening is nearly completed, and it will be a fine broad street, as also Karasu Maru.

We have been interested to hear that the Secretary of the United Brethren Mission Board, who was recently here, has promised from that Board an annual gift of Yen 500. to the Theological Department towards the student aid fund. This will be welcome aid and a very tangible sign of co-operation in addition to Mr. Shiveley's teaching in the Academy. He is a very congenial associate.

With best wishes for the new year for

yourself and Mrs. Bell,

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

Dec. 9-1911

Yours

FEB 21 1912

Kyoto, Japan, Jan. 29, 1912

Dear Mr. Bell,

I have received two letters from you since I last wrote to you, both of which were read with great interest. I shall be very much interested to read the report of the Secretaries' Conference in New York, with the discussions on Japan problems. You speak of the difficulty of reporting just what part of the country our mission is responsible for. Of course you know in general the fields of the twelve stations, but just how much of each station field can be said to belong to our mission in particular is by no means easy to say. One object of the conferences which have been held through the country during the past year has been to delimit as far as possible the fields for which each mission may be said to be responsible, but I imagine that in other districts as well as in the Kyoto District the work has not yet been completed, and it remains to be seen how far it will be done. The different missions have work so dovetailed together that it is hard to divide up the country regions between them, and in the cities it is really quite impossible.

At the open meeting of the Committee ad Interim, held here early in the month, the question of the apportionment of the additional money granted us by P. C. for this year led to a discussion of the future of the Sendai field. The Committee did all it had power to by <u>not</u> voting any portion of the extra grant to that field, and no action was taken towards closing up our work there, but it seemed to be the general opinion of all who spoke that the mission should not send another family there to take Dr. DeForest's place, and if this is the position taken by the mission (in which I for one shall heartily concur) our work in that field at most is likely to be small, and practically that station may be struck off the list of A.B.C.F.M. work in Japan. In Tokyo, too, our mission can hardly be said to

Dec. 9-1911

Yours

FEB 21 1912

Kyoto, Japan, Jan. 29, 1912

Dear Mr. Bell,

I have received two letters from you since I last wrote to you, both of which were read with great interest. I shall be very much interested to read the report of the Secretaries' Conference in New York, with the discussions on Japan problems. You speak of the difficulty of reporting just what part of the country our mission is responsible for. Of course you know in general the fields of the twelve stations, but just how much of each station field can be said to belong to our mission in particular is by no means easy to say. One object of the conferences which have been held through the country during the past year has been to delimit as far as possible the fields for which each mission may be said to be responsible, but I imagine that in other districts as well as in the Kyoto District the work has not yet been completed, and it remains to be seen how far it will be done. The different missions have work so dovetailed together that it is hard to divide up the country regions between them, and in the cities it is really quite impossible.

At the open meeting of the Committee ad Interim, held here early in the month, the question of the apportionment of the additional money granted us by P. C. for this year led to a discussion of the future of the Sendai field. The Committee did all it had power to by <u>not</u> voting any portion of the extra grant to that field, and no action was taken towards closing up our work there, but it seemed to be the general opinion of all who spoke that the mission should not send another family there to take Dr. DeForest's place, and if this is the position taken by the mission (in which I for one shall heartily concur) our work in that field at most is likely to be small, and practically that station may be struck off the list of A.B.C.F.M. work in Japan. In Tokyo, too, our mission can hardly be said to

undertake any local work, Dr. Greene's work being almost or quite entirely general committee work. In the other ten stations we unquestionably have a recognised place, but in nearly all we share the field with other missions.

Last week there was a Faculty dinner at the Miyako Hotel in honor of Mr. Tokutomi, founder and editor of one of the chief papers of Tokyo, who is the head of the Committee in charge of making the present college department into a University Department, and of Prof. Matsumoto of the Imperial University, who is head of the Committee in regard to making the higher course of the Girls' School into a University Department. The former change has been decided on and goes into effect from next April, with Mr. Tokutomi to be supervising head (in place of Mr. Kosaki who declined) and come here off and on; the latter is still under consideration. The chief visible change in making a "University" out of the present college course is that the course will be lengthened from three years to four. The Theological Department will also come into the new "University", and there is also a committee for that with Dr. Harada as its head, but I doubt whether much change will be made.

The Vice Minister for Home Affairs has been concocting some plan for bringing Buddhism and Christianity into some sort of co-ordination or co-operation (it is not at all plain what he means) for the good of the country. It may be an interesting sign that those high in office recognise the need of more religion in preserving the country, and it may perhaps be hoped that it may result in removing some of the antichristian influence of the public schools; it may be a temptation to the leaders of the churches to give up something to get more government recognition and to get the removal of some obstacles; and it very likely may amount to nothing.

Just after reading your last letter to the mission, saying that the Committee cannot authorise us to open any more new stations

I happened to have a call from Mr. Makino ~~in which he~~ asked whether the mission could not open work in Seoul. Your letter seemed to be a conclusive reply. By the way, the movement of the Kumiai churches to extend their work into Korea for the Koreans is a good sign of their evangelistic zeal, but is not altogether to be rejoiced in from the side of comity and union, and there is quite a real danger that their work will not seem to the missions already there an unmixed blessing.

At the beginning of this month Mrs. Learned had the first reunion of the children who have graduated from her kindergarten. Something more than half of the 210 were present, including representatives from each of the fourteen classes. One of the first class, now a public school teacher, presided, and the exercises were all by teachers or children. It was a very pleasant occasion.

Work on the widening of our street west of Karasu Maru is already in progress, and I belive it is to be made a good wide street right through to the west side of the city, but we do not yet know for certain whether this end of the street will be widened or not. We have got so far towards having city water laid on that officials have been around to our houses to see where we want the pipes put in and to make estimates of the cost.

I am glad to say that we have begun the new year, all three of us, with good health and spirits.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

FEB 28 1912

Kyoto, Feb. 5, 1912

Dear Mr. Bell,

I wonder if anything can be done to expedite action on the mission's request for permission to sell a small part of our lot to the Imadegawa Church and to buy from the Doshisha aither the Cary or the Gulick-Gordon lot so as to secure for the mission one place of its own in this station. As the two were joined together by the mission I ask about both, though I am especially eager for an answer as to the first. As it will take this little church some time to raise the money to pay for the land they are getting eager to know whether they will be allowed to purchase it or not. I think I need not argue the matter again, but I wish that we might get some answer to the request before long. Of course I am aware that P. C. very naturally wrote out for further information, but I think that was sent on some time ago.

I have just seen the proposed action in regard to retirement of missionaries at the age of seventy. If it is not going to be applied to those now in service it seems likely to be quite a long time before it will come into operation, and it is difficult to get up much interest as to what will be done forty years or so hence (like as not the rule may be revised in the course of that time), but I still think, as I wrote to you last fall, that it would be better to make retirement optional at seventy and compulsory at seventy-five. I am sure there will be very few who will insist on staying on beyond seventy of such character or in such positions that the mission would not desire them to remain, and those very few staying for only five years at most cannot be a very great loss, while on the other hand the proposed rule seems likely to put every one who comes towards the age of seventy, without a fixed determination to retire, into a painful position of feeling that the mission is canvassing the question of

whether or not he shall be asked to be re-appointed. It can easily be imagined that a very painful situation would be raised for one who has given a long life of faithful service. I should guess that the tendency would be for missions to make a habit of asking the re-appointment of all in all ordinary cases, so that the result to the Board would be the same as under the plan I suggested, while it would, it seems to me, be decidedly disagreeable for the persons concerned to have to go through this experience.

Pres. Harada has recently been in Tokyo and had a long conversation with the Vice-minister of Home Affairs as to his plan for a conference of representatives of the three religions, and reports him as enthusiastic for it and confident that it will be brought about, though it has been delayed by the opposition of the Shinto leaders. What can be hoped for from such a conference still remains unknown to most of us. By the way it is rather curious that Shinto is not a religion when objection is made to the Government's requiring punlic school children to pay reverence at Shinto shrines, but is a religion when a conference of religions is proposed.

Our Japanese brethren who have been engaged in recent special meetings in this region from Kyoto to Himeji report very large attendance and much interest, and they seem to think that this proposal for a conference of the three religions, as indicating that the Government is likely to give Christianity a fair chance, has been at least one cause of the success of the meetings.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

Mrs. Learned has to get three new teachers for her Kindergarten for the next term, the first time in its history that all three have been changed at once, and it is far from being easy to gdt so many good Helpers.

MAR 6 1912

Kyoto, Japan, Feb. 12, 1912

Dear Mr. Bell,

Your letter of Jan. 6th came a few days ago, and we were very glad to hear from you. I wish we might hope for an alliance with other bodies in the Doshisha, but I fear there is very little chance for it. The Methodists, as you know, have not only their large school in Tokyo (Aoyama), but also a flourishing one in Kobe (Kwansai) which they are building up as fast as they can, and they of course would not have anything to do with us. Possibly the Proestant Methodists might, as they did send students to this school a few yearsago, but since the collapse of the plans for union with them in the United States we have not heard from them, and their work is all so far to the east of us that geographically Tokyo is much more a natural place for them to go to. As for the Baptists, although they have work here and elsewhere in this region, and we are on excellent terms with them socially, I fear they would feel that they would rather build up their schools in Tokyo.

I trust you will not glorify the advent of the Doshisha "University" too much. It will be, we hope, a real step in advance for the school intellectually, but "University" is a pretty big name to give to it; it sounds a little too much like some of the cheap "universities" in America; in fact the name "College" would give a better idea of the grade perhaps, except that our Daigaku departments will include such as Theology which do not come into any American college curriculum. One visible result of the change is likely to be a division of morning prayers into two gatherings, one for the Academy and one for the University, as it is expected that the total number of students will be too large for the chapel. There will be both advantages and disadvantages in the separation.

Another question which we have been discussing is that of the

MAR 20 1912

Saturday holiday. Government schools all rest on Sunday, but are in session on Saturday till noon. There is a tendency to make the Doshisha as much like other schools as possible, and also some of the parents have been asking that their boys be given work on Saturdays instead of being allowed to loaf around (this from parents in the city). Accordingly the Trustees at the meeting last fall recommended the matter to the Faculties, rather requesting than ordering that a change be made, and the Faculties have been considering it. There is no thought, as I understand it, of increasing the week's work of any student ot teacher, but only of distributing the present five days' work over five and a half, for which, I think there is a good deal to be said, but I fancy the teachers would prefer to have their work as it is, and it is argued that if only Saturday afternoon is free for the students there will be a strong pressure to have their games on Sunday as the public schools often do.

Work on the new building for the Girls' School is making steady progress through the winter, and the first story is about half way up. The main building at Kobe College is frame with brick facing; this one here has solid brick walls, and they are using very good brick for the outside so that it seems likely to be a fine-looking building. New building is going on actively in all part of the city. Where the streets have been widened it is striking to see the contrast between the old-style buildings on one side of the street and the new buildings on the side which has been rebuilt.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

MAR 20 1912

Copy.

Kyoto, Japan, Feb.26, 1912.

Dear Mr. Bell:-

A few days ago Prs. Harada received from the Imperial Government the charter for the Daigaku(generally translated University) departments of the Doshisha, and gave formal notice to the school that they would be opened with the new school year in April. There are to be three, as I think I have said, Theology, Law and Politics, and Literature. The curriculum in the first will be two years preparatory and three years regular; in the other two it is expected to make a preparatory course of four terms before the regular one of three.

(Then follows the larger part of the letter, giving other ideas on the new retiring rule for missionaries).

Yours sincerely,

(signed) D. W. Learned.

APR 10 1912

Kyoto, Japan, March 16, 1912

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

No doubt Dr. Greene has written you fully in regard to the Conference of Representatives of the Three Religions which was held Fe. 25 and 26 at the call of the Vice-minister of Home Affairs. It was indeed a unique event (at least in Japan) and of great interest, but it is to be hoped that the American press will not give out that the three religions are going to form a union, or that the Government is going to establish a state church from a mixture of them, or any other such nonsense. The substance of it was that the ministers of state formally welcomed the ministers of religion, and the latter replied with assurances of respect and loyalty. My own guess is that at least one important part of the inwardness of it is the desire of the Government to enlist the co-operation of all the religious forces of the country in supportof the Throne and in opposition to socialism. It ought to have some good effect on the public mind as showing that the Government recognises Christianity as on an equality with the old religions of the country (how great a change from the time even when I came here, and people were so afraid of the Yasokyo), which means a good deal in Japan. A good deal has been said in connection with this about education, and it is said that some of the leading educationalists were provoked at the Government's seeking the help of religionists in the province which belongs (they say) to professional educationalists, but nothing seems to have been said about education in the Conference, and there certainly is no reason to imagine that there is any idea of mixing religion with the public schools. The thought, however, has no doubt occurred to many that it seems odd for the Government to defend its asking children to pay reverence at Shinto Shrines on the ground that Shinto is not a re-

ligion, and then to invite Shinto leaders to a Conference of Religions. It is thought that the result may be to separate Shinto as a religion from the cult or veneration of he national ancestors, in a definite way, which would be a very good thing.

At our missionary association meeting in Osaka a few days ago one of the Episcopal missionaries explained the plan by which they secure for their boys' school all the privileges of the public schools. As long as there is no religious teaching or worship in any required exercise they seem to be allowed to do as they please, and they secure the attendance of some four-fifths of their pupils at voluntary Bible classes. It might be said with some show of truth that we have Christianity in the constitution, and they have it in Bible classes, for I fear there is not so much Bible teaching in our school as in theirs. The other missions have been inclined to think that the Episcopalians had made a sacrifice of principle, but I am not sure that they have not done the wise thing. Of course everything depends on having earnest Christian men on the staff of teachers, and of course the constitution of the Doshisha seems to stand in the way of such a plan being adopted here, but, although we have a large number of boys now, I fear we fail to get the better class of young men because of the disability under which we suffer in not being in the Government system.

We are just calling a teacher of Old Testament to our school, -- a man who has studied a number of years in America, and who seems to be a fine man in every way. If he does as well as we expect it will be a great help, for we have had no regular teacher of the Old Testament for a number of years. We are also inviting Mr. Shiveley of the United Brehren Mission to become a regular member of the Theological Faculty after taking two years of study in America, and that mission is likely to pvovide some funds for the school. Dr. Harada is also making overtures to the Protestant Methodists, the only hindrance being that their work is all remote from Kyoto. No other mission seems to be available for co-operation

Yours truly D. W. Learned

Rec'd APR 17 1912

13

Kyoto, Japan, March 24, 1912

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,
Dear Dr. Barton,

Yesterday came the closing exercises of another school year, and in several respects it was an unusually interesting occasion. For one thing we had the largest number graduating in our history. Previously the largest number had been 98 of last year, but this year there were 131,-- 27 girls, 89 from the Academy, 10 from the College, and five from the Seminary. For another, in addition to the usual address, which this year was given by Baron Kikuchi, President of the Kyoto Imperial University, there was an address by the Editor-in-chief of one of the principal magazines of Tokyo, as representative of the class of 1892 which had come back to the number of twenty to a reunion. Besides this there was the unveiling of the painting of Dr. Davis which had been given to the school by Mrs. Davis and his children, a fitting memorial of one to whom the Doshisha owes so much. Besides these addresses Pres. Harada addressed the graduating students on presenting them their diplomas, and brief farewell addresses were made by representatives of each class, the whole being conducted with great dignity and impressiveness. Additional weight was given to the occasion by the announcement of the opening of the new career of the higher departments as the Doshisha University from next month, and we were very glad to have with us Miss Day of the Woman's Board and Mrs. Francis Brown of Union Seminary. The public exercises in the chapel were followed by the alumni dinner in the girls' gymnasium.

To-morrow comes the consecration of the new Bishop of Kyoto, Dr. Tucker, already widely known and honored in Japan by his work as head of their school in Tokyo.

Misses Day and Lamson arrived in Kobe day before yesterday.

Yours truly, D. W. Learned

JUN 13 1912

13

Kyoto, May 23, 1912

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

The 20th was a memorable day in the annals of the Doshisha, being the day of the formal opening of the Doshisha Daigaku, commonly translated University, though that seems rather a big name yet. Of recent years we have had the Academy, recognised by Government as of equal grade with its Middle Schools, though not allowed the name of Middle School because avowedly a Christian school, and also the Theological Department and what we often called the College Department, both of these latter being recognised by Government as "Special Schools". As a result of the campaign last year by which yen 300,000. were pledged for its endowment, the Government gave a charter recognising this college department, with enlarged and strengthened curriculum, together with the theological department, as a Daigaku or University, a recognition which has added much to the prestige of the whole institution and has already brought a very considerable increase of pupils, there being now 190 in this higher department, of whom 59 are in the theological section, the remainder taking studies in Literature, Economics and Law, in preparation for work as teachers, or for government service, or for business.

The school year under the new charter opened April 15, but the formal opening came three days ago, the principal service being in the afternoon. The morning had been lowering and threatened rain, but fortunately the afternoon was fine. Of the 1029 students in the Doshisha only those in the University Department and in the higher course of the Girls' School (which also has just attained to a higher position in the educational world by its recognition as a "Special School") were allowed to attend the exercises, there being no room for the rest of them, but the chapel being filled with alumni and guests. Rev. Mr. Miyagawa of Osaka, who has just celebrated his thirtieth anniversary in that pastorate, offered prayer; Pres. Harada made the first address; Mr. Tokutomi, member of the House of Peers and

Proprietor and Editor of the Kokumin Shimbun (The Nation) of Tokyo, made the principal address as chairman of the committee appointed by the trustees for the establishing of the University, speaking very tenderly of Mr. Neesima's giving his life for the raising of the school to the University rank, efforts and sacrifice which seemed for years to have been in vain, but which formed the inspiration for the present movement; and addresses of congratulation were made by the Minister of Education (whose wife is a graduate of the Girls' School), the President of the Imperial University of Kyoto, the Governor of the Kyoto Prefecture, Dr. Greene on behalf of the foreign friends, and others. Messages of congratulation had been received in great number, among them being some from a number of the leading statesmen of the empire, one from the United States Ambassador (prevented by illness from coming in person), one from the venerable Dr. Martin of Peking, and others from alumni associations far and near.

After the formal exercises refreshments were served among the trees of the campus which was very attractive with its shrubbery, its grass, and its decorations of flags and lanterns; the boys gave an exhibition of some of their games on the playground; the alumni took dinner together at one of the hotels (the same one where the mission met in 1895 and where we had that Thanksgiving dinner); and in the evening there were public addresses at the Y.M.C.A. Hall. Also the alumni of the girls' department had a meeting in the morning. (The new main building for this department has got so well along that the tile are now being laid for the roof.)

After a winter of the best of health I was taken down with the grippe just as the term began in April and had to stay out of school for two weeks. I am all right now, but have thought it safer to stay at home that to go to Arima this week to mission meeting, especially as Mrs. Learned is just beginning to get up from a similar attack.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

men of the empire, one from the United States
(a from coming in person), one from the vener
and are from alumni associations far and ne

After the formal exercises refreshments
of the campus which was very attractive with i
its decorations of flags and bunterns; the boy
on their games on the playground; the alumni t
the motels (the one where the mission met
the Thanksgiving dinner) and in the evening
at the Y.M.C.A. Hall. Also the alumni of the
ing in the morning. (The new main building
well along that the tile are now being laid fo

Dr. Garrett
May 23-1912
Alumni

C'U SEP 4 1912

Karuizawa, Japan
Aug. 15. 1912

Dear Mr. Bell,

I thank you for sending me "To-day in Japan", and it seems to me to be very well done, and I should think it ought to be both interesting and useful, showing vividly the contrast between the past and present in Japan, and pointing out (all too truly) the greatness of the work yet to be done here. (It sometimes seems as if a beginning had hardly been made.)

I should never have thought of making any criticisms, but as you seem to ask for them I will mention a few very minor points which do not at all affect the substance. (1) The first scene is laid in "the early fifties", but "foreign priests have just come to the great city". The first arrived in 1859. (2) We don't expect to find a torii before a Buddhist temple; and Buddhist temples in Japan seem to me not to deserve to be characterized as "noisy and dirty", at least not as a general thing. It hardly

from the W. B. M. P., and for the demolition of the first chapel of

corresponds to my impression of Japanese temples to speak of their "neatness and holiness" (Dr. Johnston a few years ago gave us a rating as inefficient because he found the temples here so clean and well kept.)

(3) The description of the new Japan on p. 12 ("automobiles," "brick storehouses", "foreigners on the Bund") is overdrawn except for the other parts; goes a little too far as a picture of the country in general, or even of large towns in general, and may easily give a somewhat exaggerated idea as to the foreignization of Japan.

(4) Shuchu Dendo and Taihyo Dendo were successive, different names for very much the same thing. p. 15 might give the idea that the latter was a part of the former.

But all these are trifling details.

We are having a fine summer here this year, with a larger community than ever before, <u>much</u> larger than when you were here, and with Dr. White and Miss Palmer holding Bible classes three hours a day. I cannot say that I am attending many of the classes, but many seem to enjoy

them. Of seventeen men of our mission now in Japan, twelve are here this summer. We miss the Godleys as neighbors, their cottage having been carried away in the flood, but our own place is unharmed and the trees and shrubs around it are growing up. We enjoy the place very much, and I am rejoicing in being able to walk and climb more freely than for several years.

Very many thanks for the New Haven papers.

Mrs Learned joins in regards in regards to Mrs. Bell.

Yours truly

D. W. Learned

from the W. B. M. P., and for the demolition of the first chapel of

Tarcuzaira

Aug. 15-1912

B.

NOV 11 1912

Kyoto, Japan, October 17, 1912

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

My work is so monotonous and uneventful in its character that I do not often have occasion to write about it, and I have nothing especially important to say now, but I presume it may be well to let you know that we are still on the job and are drawing our salary regularly if we are not doing anything else. I am thankful to say that I have enjoyed excellent health since my little attack of the influenza last April, and I never felt better than now. I am rejoicing in being able to walk freely again and even to climb the hills once more. Not having the distraction of the secretary and treasurer work, I am able to give my time and thought more fully to my teaching, and also by being relieved of the New Testament I am able to concentrate my study more fully on what I still have in my care,--Church History (including the History of Doctrine), Biblical Theology and Greek. This is certainly quite enough for one man to attend to, and, since we do not combine classes of different years now in teaching, I have quite as many hours of class-room work as ever. I am greatly enjoying my work, and hope it is not entirely useless, though one is sometimes tempted to wonder just of how much use it is to these students to spend time in learning about the church in former ages and distant lands.

As the school year began in April, there is no change this term in our work except that some of us have had to take on a little more work because of the furloughs of Mr. Cobb and Mr. Hino. In outward things this fall is notable for the completion and occupying of the fine school-building of the girls' department, a great addition to the equipment of that department and a worthy result of the generous gift from the W. B. M. P., and for the demolition of the first chapel of

the Doshisha. This building was erected in 1882 just in time for Joseph Cook to use for his lectures before the school, but after a few years it became too small for the school and was replaced by the one still in use. Afterwards it served a variety of purposes, especially as the office of the school, but of late it had fallen into neglect, and its removal is not mourned. Its site (across the street from the main campus) and its materials (so far as they go) will be used for the new administration building which is about to be erected. Also a commodious room for the use of the day-pupils has been added to the recitation-hall built two years ago.

In the general work I see no especial change. The meeting of representatives of the three religions held at the call of the Government last spring is said in some parts, at least, to have encouraged people to come to Christian meetings, but I have not heard of any very great effect in this region. Of late, of course, people's minds have been much taken up with the death of the late emperor (hereafter to be known by his posthumous name of Meiji) and the suicide of the great hero Gen. Nogi, but probably none of these thing will appreciably affect the Christian work. Immense throngs have been going to pay their homage at the mausoleum of Meiji, at Momoyama (not Monoyama) near here, and it is easy to believe that the Government is taking advantage of the imperial death to stimulate devotion to the throne, but I have heard of nothing which comes in conflict with the Christian movement, and the Christians were zealous to show their feelings of loyalty by meetings at the time of the funeral a month ago. The comment on the suicide of Gen. Nogi makes conspicuous the sentimental side of the Japanese nature. No one seems to pretend to say just what the reason was for the act, but it seems to be universally felt that it was for the country that he died, and that it behooves the people to make

great searching of heart to find out what were their sins for which he died. At the same time it is to be noticed that suicide, except in the case of such an extraordinary character, seems to be coming to be recognised as at least a thing not to be commended.

The meeting of Sokwai (general Conference) here recently was attended by over a hundred delegates, including one from Formosa and one from Korea, and it was a fine sight to see so many strong men coming together from a self-governing and self-supporting church. It is said by all to have been an excellent meeting, but there was little done, so far as I learn, in the way of change or of new business. One of the three young men who studied with us when we withdrew from the Doshisha sixteen years ago was ordained, being now pastor of one of the Osaka churches. It indicates the change in lines of communication made by new railroads that a proposition was made to annex the churches of the Tottori field (now in the same Conference with Okayama) to the Kyoto District Conference, the new railroad making Tottori nearer to Kyoto than to any other mission station. (The proposition was referred to the Standing Committee.)

I need hardly say that we are deeply moved by what seems to us the highly unjst trial and condemnation of so many Korean Christians The Chronicle of Kobe has done good service in giving a full report of the trial, and I mean tosend you a copy when it is printed in pamphlet form. Our admiration for the many good qualitied of Japanese administration as we experience it in their homeland ought not to be allowed to blind us to injustice done in a subject land.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

NOV 22 1912

61

Kyoto, Japan, November 3, 1912

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

Your recent letter (of Sept. 30) in regard to finances was certainly one for us to ponder over, though I have for some years been impressed with the weight of the facts which you bring to our notice. I have always felt that we who do the work on the field have the interesting part of the work, and that you who have the responsibility of seeking the funds have the disagreeable part. I trust there are very few who really think that the Committe does not do the best it can to provide funds for the needs of the work. I have never heard more than one of our mission speak in that tone (one not now with us), and I doubt whether he really meant much by it. I have been wondering whether your letter was preparatory to some further reduction in the appropriations soon to be made, or was simply to warn us to expect any increase. I hope the latter rather than the former.

It has suggested to me the following query, which may seem to you uncalled for, but which I am quite in earnest about.

Some little time ago, I think, we were given the promise of four more men to be sent out as soon as they could be obtained. This is no more than we might seem to have a right to hope for, as within the last five years we have lost Drs. Atkinson, Davis, DeForest and Taylot (I presume the last named is not at all likely to come back to us). So far you have reported two as being in sight, of whom we hear that one has been claimed by the Presbyterians and the other's coming is very doubtful on account of his betrothed. A cynic might perhaps suggest that the Committee promised us four men knowing that it was

Kyoto

Nov. 17, 1912

not at all likely to be able to find them and to be called on to fulfil the promise, but I take it that the promise was bona fide, and that the men would be sent if the right men could be found.

Now my question is whether the Committee would be likely to entertain favorably a request from the mission that the number of men be reduced to three, and that the appropriation for general work be increased by the amount of the salary of one family. If the Committee is ready to provide the salaries, travel, teacher's allowance etc., etc. for the four men, would it not be still more ready to appropriate say $1,100. in place of salary and allowances for the fourth man ? In other words, would not the Committee be able to increase our grant for general work on condition that the mission would agree to a permanent reduction in its force by one family ? My own individual opinion is that it would be much better for the mission to have an addition of, say, $1,100. to its general work and to have three new men than to have four new men and no larger grant. I cannot speak for the mission of course. Hitherto the mission idea has been that we ought to ask both for larger funds and for more men in order to make plain the real needs of the work. If the alternative was presented of four men and no more funds or three and a larger grant I am inclined to think all the mission would feel as I do, but it would be perhaps a waste of time to discuss it if the Committee takes the position that the grant for general work cannot be incresed no matter how few men we ask for. (I trust no one would be so foolish as to say that fewer men would need less money for general work.) I think that if such a substantial increase as $1,000. or $1,100. could be made to our funds and the mission would divide it among two or three stations (instead of cutting it up into eleven little bits) it would mean a very substantial advance in the work.

I write now only to ask your personal opinion as to whether

such a proposition would have any chance of success with the Committee; of course I do not expect you to guarantee what the Committee would do. If we can get any encouragement from you I should bring it before the mission next summer in making estimates for 1914.

I hear that some have expressed surprise that the mission should want such a man as Mr. Donaldson to be sent to it. As one who has never favored his being invited to join the mission, and never has voted to ask for his appointment, I should like to say in justice to the mission that the mission vote was taken because those who had seen his actual work most closely believed that, with all his uncouthness, he has sterling qualities and was just the man to fit into such a place as an associate for the Clarks at Miyazaki after the Oldses are moved to Niigata, or to help Mr. Curtis at Niigata if no one else could be sent there.

Ever since we came to Japan, to-day (the 3d) has been one of the great holidays of the year as the Emperor's birthday. Now it has lost its distinction, and the new Emperor's birthday comes in August when the schools are not in session.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned.

The Japan Chronicle is about reprinting its very full account of the recent trial of a large number of Korean Christians for conspiracy, and I am going to send you a copy, hoping you will take time to at least look at it in justice to the missionaries and Christians of that unfortunate country.

JAN 22 1913

Kyoto, Dec. 28, 1912

Dear Mr. Bell,

We all three unite in sending our best wishes for the new year to yourself and Mrs. Bell and to the little one. May it be a good year for you personally and for the Board's work in general. We are in good health and our work is flourishing. We have been very anxious as to Dr. Gulick. No doubt you will have heard of the operation at Tokyo on the 18th. It came to us as a complete surprise, for he had appeared as well and strong as ever. We are rejoicing in the good news of his rapid convalescence, and are hoping that this will be the end of it. Whatever could we do without him ? Otherwise all are well.

If you should come again to Kyoto you would find great changes in the city, with several braod avenues, electric car lines, electric lines out into the country in three directions, and with city water in our houses. But we do not yet know whether or when the street in front of our house is to be widened (it is still on the official programme) and Mrs. Learned has to wait to see whether and when she must move her kindergarten. The Girls' School is completely changed and greatly improved. Over at the main school we are not so much changed, but we have a new recitation-hall, a new playground, and a new administration building (just approaching completion). Mr. Kimura's new Rakyo church, for which he obtained funds in America, is nearly completed and makes quite a show, being in a prominent postion.

In general things are moving rather slowly just now, but I think we have great reason for encouragement.

With all best wishes,

and very many thanks for the papers,

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

MAR 2 6 1913

Kyoto, Japan, March 2, 1913

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

Many thanks for your favor of Jan. 22d, and also for one a few weeks earlier in reply to my inquiry about increase of the grant for "general work". The amount of the two letters seems to be that the Committee cannot increase the funds for "general work", and that there is small hope of getting the four new men promised, while our force is decreasing by at least one family a year. It is certainly strange that people should have the idea that Japan is not to be considered a missionary field, and yet I sometimes feel that a man coming now for life work here might have difficulty in maintaining his position during the average expectation of life, that is of feeling he was really needed here for forty years. And yet there is a plenty of work to be done here, as you well know; the difficulty is for the average foreigner to make a place for himself, especially if he has no funds to pay for rent and helpers. Mr. Allchin, for example, has done, and is doing, a fine work in building up two new churches in the great city of Osaka, a work of extension which apparently the churches would never do, but he has only done it by having the use of nearly the whole of the fund for extension work (the "evangelistic loan fund"). I have just been reading the abstract of an article by Pres. Harada in which he says all must agree in three things,-(1) that the future evangelisation of Japan must be entrusted mainly to Japanese, (2) the time has past for missionaries to be needed for preaching the Gospel in cities and towns, (3) the time is passed for their being pastors of churches.

Dr. Greene writes that the Disciples' Mission has approached him with reference to union with us in theological education. Most certainly we shall be glad to have them send their students to our school (that is to the Doshisha), and no doubt the Doshisha will be glad if they are

disposed to contribute towards the expense of the school.

About the time this reaches you, on the 25th, comes our graduation, and we send out nine young men from this department, a class averaging high in ability. Classes seem to go somewhat by alternate years; two years ago we graduated a fine class, but the one last year was small with only two really strong men in it, and the one to graduate next year does not promise so well as this year's.

We have been very short of teachers this winter, with Mr. Hino, Mr. Cobb and Dr. Gulick all gone, but have made shift to get along, and are ardently hoping that Dr. Gulick may be back with us next term. No doubt he has written you from Karuizawa where he seems to be having at least fine bracing air, quite different from what we have here in winter.

I am thankful to say that I have enjoyed excellent health this winter, and I am greatly enjoying the relief from the treasury work which I had so long. Being relieved of that and of the New Testament, I am able to prepare much more carefully for work in what remains to me, and that is certainly quite enough for one man. Mrs. Learned has her ups and downs, but on the whole has got along pretty well. She has decided to undertake the next year (beginning in April) without a trained kindergartner, taking the direction herself and having three young women to help her who get their training from her. ~~This~~ She has been doing this since the beginning of January, and is able to carry out her own ideals in this way better than through a young graduate of the Training School.

I don't know whether you will have heard ~~of~~ the recent political troubles and the rioting in some of the cities. The rioting was especially directed against members of the Diet who sided with the unpopular Katsura ministry, and was the first thing of any such kind that I have known in Japan. We had three nights of it in Kyoto, but heard nothing of it at our house, and in fact really very little damage was done to anything.

Dr. Mabie and Prof. Henderson are both here speaking in the school this week

Yours truly. D. W. Learned

MAR 3 1 1913

Kyoto, Japan, March 10, 1913

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

The recent arrival of authority to buy from the Doshisha the land and building occupied by Dr. Cary for a mission residence opens the way for us to press for an answer to the request made at the same time two years ago by the mission for permission to sell to the Imadegawa church 200 tsubo (800 sqare yards) of the land owned by the mission within our compound and now used by us as a garden. The request for permission to sell this piece to the church was made by the mission at its annual meeting in 1911, and was fully explained to you then by a committee appointed by the mission and also by myself, which letters will explain the whole matter to you. The request was made dependent upon the securing by the mission of the Cary lot, it being felt that the mission ought to have one piece of property of its own in the city, and so we have not pressed for an answer till that condition was met; but, now that the condition is met, we bring the request forward again and beg for an early consideration and pray for a favorable answer.

As the matter was fully explained two years ago by the mission committee it is unnecessary for me to argue it over again. No doubt you can easily find the letters written on the subject in the early summer of 1911. I will only say that (1) the land in question might serve for building a residence on, and so the mission thought best to reserve it for that possible use until the Cary lot was bought, but is not desirable for that purpose; (2) the proposition is to sell to the church all of the land except enough to build a home for the kindergartners (or rather to which to move the present home); (3) the lot is very near the kindergarten out of which (or rather

out of work in connection with which) the church has grown, and is thus central to the constituency of the church, and will be of good size for the church; (4) while the price fixed by the mission is not the present full market price for land (which has recently risen), it yet is a substantial price and will be a considerable burden for the church to raise, though easier for them than anything elese they can do, so the bargain will be a real help to a worthy church and yet far from being a free gift to it.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

Mar. 10-1913

rc'd APR 2 3 1913

Kyoto, Japan, April 4, 1913

Dear Mr. Bell,

Your favor of March 3d was duly received; also very many thanks for the papers. We have been very sorry indeed to hear of your child's illness, and very glad to get better word recently. We hope you will find Sharon a very good place for you, and that you will all have good health there. We have come through the winter pretty well, and Mrs. Learned is now off for a few days to get a change and rest. I have been taking a little trip into the country, to try some of the new lines of railroad, and also taking walks into the country near by.

As to the question which you raised as to a married lady's bringing her mother with her, I don't suppose my opinion will have much importance, or I should have replied more promptly. So very much would depend upon the person that it is quite impossible to give any absolute and unqualified answer. I suppose that any new family would very likely be settled in Tokyo for two years or so to study Japanese, and the mother might find life interesting there for that time although she did not care to stay longer, and might, I should think, be of real service in relieving her daughter of some cares and enabling her to give her time more fully to study. After that the family would probably be sent to one of the more distant stations, and it might be one where there is no foreign society. There the mother <u>might</u> find life intolerable, and on the other hand she <u>might</u> interest herself in the work and be a great comfort and help to her daughter.

The graduation exercises of the Doshisha came on the 25th and passed off in the usual manner. 131 in all graduated, just the same number as last year, nine being from the Theological Department.

The Heinz party of people, 29 in all, were in town last Sunday on their way to the annual Sunday school convention which has just been

Kyoto, Japan, April 4, 1913

Dear Mr. Bell,

Your favor of March 3d was duly received; also very many thanks for the papers. We have been very sorry indeed to hear of your child's illness, and very glad to get better word recently. We hope you will find Sharon a very good place for you, and that you will all have good health there. We have come through the winter pretty well, and Mrs. Learned is now off for a few days to get a change and rest. I have been taking a little trip into the country, to try some of the new lines of railroad, and also taking walks into the country near by.

As to the question which you raised as to a married lady's bringing her mother with her, I don't suppose my opinion will have much importance, or I should have replied more promptly. So very much would depend upon the person that it is quite impossible to give any absolute and unqualified answer. I suppose that any new family would very likely be settled in Tokyo for two years or so to study Japanese, and the mother might find life interesting there for that time although she did not care to stay longer, and might, I should think, be of real service in relieving her daughter of some cares and enabling her to give her time more fully to study. After that the family would probably be sent to one of the more distant stations, and it might be one where there is no foreign society. There the mother might find life intolerable, and on the other hand she might interest herself in the work and be a great comfort and help to her daughter.

The graduation exercises of the Doshisha came on the 25th and passed off in the usual manner. 131 in all graduated, just the same number as last year, nine being from the Theological Department.

The Heina party of people, 29 in all, were in town last Sunday on their way to the annual Sunday school convention which has just been

held in Osaka, taking this on their way to the World's Sunday school convention in Zurich. They divided into sections and visited many parts of the country, and it must have made a good impression on the Japanese to see so many business men so much interested in Sunday school work.

Just now a large gathering is being held here of men engaged in teaching English, both Foreigners and Japanese, both in Government and private schools, the first meeting of the kind on so large a scale. Mr. Dunning is one of the committee of arrangements.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

held in Osaka, taking this on their way to the World's Sunday school convention in Zurich. They divided into sections and visited many parts of the country, and it must have made a good impression on the Japanese to see so many business men so much interested in Sunday school work.

Just now a large gathering is being held here of men engaged in teaching English, both foreigners and Japanese, both in Government and private schools, the first meeting of the kind on so large a scale. Mr. Dunning is one of the committee of arrangements.

Reports -

Apr. 4-1913

cdMAY 24 1913

26

66

Kyoto, Japan, May 1, 1913

Rev. E. F. Bell, Sec.

Dear Mr. Bell,

Your letter of April 1st came several days ago. I have not heard anything about Merle Davis's coming into the mission, and supposed he was fixed in Y.M.C.A. work. I am sure we should all be glad to welcome him to the mission fellowship if he could be got for the mission, but I should hardly think there was likely to be occasion to invite him to the Doshisha very soon.

The new school year is well begun and work is going on as of old. It is very good to have Dr. Gulick back again, and he looks very well indeed. Very likely some one has reported already the number of scholars. As I learned it there are

655	in the academy
194	in the college (economics and literature)
68	in the theological school
218	girls
1,135	in all

No doubt you have heard of the work for distributing Christian literature among non-christian schools, of which work a teacher in a government school here (a Mr. Horne) is the originator and leading spirit. It was begun a year ago, and according to the report just made, the Morning Light (published by Mr. Stanford) is now sent to 172 schools (all of as high grade as American high-schools) in which are over 60,000 pupils. It seems to be a very fine piece of work.

Very many thanks for the papers.

With hearty good wishes from all three of us,

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

MAY 24 1913

Kyoto, Japan, May 1, 1913

Rev. E. T. Bell, Sec.

Dear Mr. Bell,

Your letter of April 1st came several days ago. I have not heard anything about Marie Davis's coming into the mission, and supposed he was fixed in Y.M.C.A. work. I am sure we should all be glad to welcome him to the mission fellowship if he could be got for the mission. I should hardly think there was likely to be occasion to invite him to the Doshisha very soon.

The new school year is well begun and work is going on as of old. It is very good to have Dr. Gulick back again, and he looks very well indeed. Very likely some one has reported already the number of scholars. As I learned it there are

655	in the academy
194	in the college (economics and literature)
68	in the theological school
218	girls
1,135	in all

No doubt you have heard of the work for distributing Christian literature among non-christian schools, of which work a teacher in a government school here (a Mr. Horne) is the originator and leading spirit. It was begun a year ago, and according to the report just made the Morning Light (published by Mr. Stanford) is now sent to 172 schools (all of as high grade as American high-schools) in which are over 60,000 pupils. It seems to be a very fine piece of work.

Very many thanks for the papers.

With hearty good wishes from all three of us,

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

Recd 1-19-13

Rec'd JUN 30 1913

Kyoto, Japan, June 5, 1913

Dear Mr. Bell,

I found your letter of May 7th here on my return from mission meeting. I had been wondering whether that "mother-in-law" might perhaps be the mother of the future Mrs. Holmes. You will be interested to see in the report of our meeting that Mr. Holmes is to go to the Hokkaido, though no doubt he will stop for a time in Tokyo for study. Also you will see that the mission fully agrees with you in hoping and desiring that Elisabeth Pettee may come out to us.

In the absence of Dr. Greene I was the oldest man at the meeting, though as no one seemed to notice it I trust my age is not conspicuous. If you read the minutes of the meeting you will see that we passed the usual resolutions calling for a lot of new families etc. (It seems to me sometimes that these might perhaps be stereotyped and kept in print to save the trouble of writing them out year by year, but as I am not secretary and do not have to do the writing I have not yet proposed it.) Frank Cary brought a personal touch into the question by saying that if the mission would take a stand for a forward policy he would not only offer himself to the P. C. for appointment to Japan but would also get young men from the seminaries to come with him. I think he must have found the mission response satisfactory; there might be a serious difference of opinion if a large increase of men was proposed, but I think all are fully in favor of a moderate increase. In the discussion in committee it was said by some who claimed to know, that the Home Department does not care to strengthen this mission, and rather discourages than urges young men to come to it. I can not believe that the P.C. is not sincere in its promise of the four new men (including Mr. Holmes) and that the Home Department is not loyal to the P.C. action.

Some of the mission feel that we need a somewhat definite "policy"

Kyoto, Japan, June 5, 1913

Dear Mr. Bell,

I found your letter of May 7th here on my return from mission meeting. I had been wondering whether that mother-in-law might perhaps be the mother of the future Mrs. Holmes. You will be interested to see in the report of our meeting that Mr. Holmes is to go to the Hokkaido, though no doubt he will stop for a time in Tokyo for study. Also you will see that the mission fully agrees with you in hoping and desiring that Elisabeth Pettee may come out to us.

In the absence of Dr. Greene I was the oldest man at the meeting, though as no one seemed to notice it I trust my age is not conspicuous. If you read the minutes of the meeting you will see that we passed the usual resolutions calling for a lot of new families etc. (It seems to me sometimes that these might perhaps be stereotyped and kept in print to save the trouble of writing them out year by year, but as I am not secretary and do not have to do the writing I have not yet proposed it.) Frank Gary brought a personal touch into the question by saying that if the mission would take a stand for a forward policy he would not only offer himself to the F. C. for appointment to Japan but would also get young men from the seminaries to come with him. I think he must have found the mission response satisfactory; there might be a serious difference of opinion if a large increase of men was proposed, but I think all are fully in favor of a moderate increase. In the discussion in committee it was said by some who claimed to know, that the Home Department does not care to strengthen this mission, and rather discourages than urges young men to come to it. I can not believe that the F.C. is not sincere in its promise of the four new men (including Mr. Holmes) and that the Home Department is not loyal to the F.C. action.

Some of the mission feel that we need a somewhat definite "policy"

Rec'd JUL 21 1913

and a committee of five is appointed to suggest one. I fully agree that such a committee may do good work, but I very much doubt whether the mission can ever have anything much more like a definite "policy" in general than it has now, and I cannot agree with those who seem to find materials for such a policy in the "Findings" of the recent Mott conferences. They seem to me to be mostly such general recommendations as all agree with as a matter of course. (I was pleased with the suggestion that men engaged in Theological teaching ought to be relieved from other responsibilities so as to have time for study, and it was with just that thought that I declined further service as mission teasurer two years ago.) As to our own policy, two matters at least demand the attention of the committee just appointed, -the question of whether to continue or to abandon work in Sendai, and the answer to be given to the half dozen or so "independent" Kumiai churches which are asking aid towards the support of their pastors through the device of having them employed by the mission for evangelistic work.

I shall want to see Dr. Barton's book on Education work; it must be good.

Speaking of Barton, Dr. Gulick gave us an excellent sermon on the "Missionary Message", and if you want to see what his idea of the message is you will find almost exactly the same thoughts in the last chapter of Prof. Geo. Barton's "Heart of the Christian Message", which I happened to read the same afternoon, but which Dr. Gulick had not seen.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

and a committee of five is appointed to suggest one. I fully agree that such a committee may do good work, but I very much doubt whether the mission can ever have anything much more like a definite "policy" in general than it has now, and I cannot agree with those who seem to find materials for such a policy in the "Findings" of the recent Mott conferences. They seem to me to be mostly such general recommendations as all agree with as a matter of course. (I was pleased with the suggestion that men engaged in Theological teaching ought to be relieved from other responsibilities so as to have time for study, and it was with just that thought that I declined further service as mission treasurer two years ago.) As to our own policy, two matters at least demand the attention of the committee just appointed, -the question of whether to continue or to abandon work in Sendai, and the answer to be given to the half dozen or so "independent" Kumiai churches which are asking aid towards the support of their pastors through the device of having them employed by the mission for evangelistic work.

I shall want to see Dr. Barton's book on Education work; it must be good.

Speaking of Barton, Dr. Gulick gave us an excellent sermon on the "Missionary Message", and if you want to see what his idea of the message is you will find almost exactly the same thoughts in the last chapter of Prof. Geo. Barton's Heart of the Christian Message, which I happened to read the same afternoon, but which Dr. Gulick had not seen.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

June 5-1913

Rec'd JUL 21 1913

Kyoto, Japan, June 27, 1913

Dear Mr. Bell,

Your favor of May 7th was duly received, and we were much interested in your report of Mr. Hino's work. Another letter has come from you since then of May 26 which I cannot find at this moment, in which you speak of the matter of selling mission land to the Imadegawa church, and ask whether the church could raise the money to pay for it, and also whether this church could not unite with Mr. Kimura's (the Rakyo). As to the first query we are confident that the church could collect the money to pay for the land at the price agreed on by the mission two years ago. As to the matter of uniting with the other church, Mrs. Learned has suggested it to them, and they are very much opposed to the plan; if the church were to be disbanded no doubt more or less of its members would go to that church, but it would be unwillingly, and it seems to us that a great opportunity for building up Christian work in this northeast part of the city (and the adjacent suburbs) would be lost. However, the station do not concur in repeating the request of two years ago, some thinking that the church ought to build further north, and others that the land ought not to be sold for less than its present market price, so I expect that the matter will probably be dropped by C. A. I. much to our disappointment. The matter is complicated by the desire of the W.B.M. ladies to have this mission land reserved for the kindergarten in case it becomes necessary to remove the latter.

We do not yet know whether or not this street is to be widened and the kindergarten to be removed. The programme laid out for the city electric lines has been completed all except this one bit, and cars are now running on Karasu Maru up to Imadegawa, making it very easy and quick to get to the station from the region where you lived while in Kyoto, but making that house you lived in very undesirable as a residence. The city is now planning to have an exposition next year from

Rec'd JUL 21 1913

Kyoto, Japan, June 27, 1913

Dear Mr. Dell,

Your favor of May 7th was duly received, and we were much interested in your report of Mr. Hino's work. Another letter has come from you since then which I cannot find at this moment, in which you speak of the matter of selling mission land to the Imdegawa church, and ask whether the church could raise the money to pay for it, and also whether this church could not unite with Mr. Kimura's (the Ra-kyo). As to the first query we are confident that the church could collect the money to pay for the land at the price agreed on by the mission two years ago. As to the matter of uniting with the other church, Mrs. Learned has suggested it to them, and they are very much opposed to the plan; if the church were to be disbanded no doubt more or less of its members would go to that church, but it would be unwillingly, and it seems to us that a great opportunity for building up Christian work in this northeast part of the city (and the adjacent suburbs) would be lost. However, the station do not concur in repeating the request of two years ago, some thinking that the church ought to build further north, and others that the land ought not to be sold for less than its present market price, so I expect that the matter will probably be dropped by C. A. I. much to our disappointment. The matter is complicated by the desire of the W.B.M. ladies to have this mission land reserved for the Kindergarten in case it becomes necessary to remove the latter.

We do not yet know whether or not this street is to be widened and the Kindergarten to be removed. The programme laid out for the city electric lines has been completed all except this one bit, and cars are now running on Karasu Maru up to Imdegawa, making it very easy and quick to get to the station from the region where you lived while in Kyoto, but making that house you lived in very undesirable as a residence. The city is now planning to have an exposition next year from

OCT 14 1913

the first of August in honor of the coronation. The exposition is to be somewhere north of the city, and the electric line is to be extended up to that region from the corner of our street and Karasu Maru, running along the west side of the school campus. I have been surmising that this enterprise would entirely distract the city from building this remaining bit of the old programme (which does not seem to be of much importance), but some think this will be finished first. We are much embarrassed by this uncertainty, not being in a position either to make needed repairs on the present kindergarten building or to build a new one, but we hear a report now that the matter will perhaps be decided at a meeting of the city council next month.

You will no doubt have heard of the departure of the Gulicks who sailed on the 23d after only a week's time for packing. When they left us we were very much afraid that we should never see them again here, but the reports of the result of the examination had in Tokyo before sailing give us hopes that it may have been all a false alarm. What we can do for his classes while he is gone I have no idea.

Mrs. Learned is getting through the kindergarten term very well in spite of the fact that one of her helpers has been out on account of illness since early in the term and another was out for a week. Grace has been giving help there with the organ.

With best regards to Mrs. Bell,

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

the first of August in honor of the coronation. The exposition is to be somewhere north of the city, and the electric line is to be extended up to that region from the corner of our street and Karasu Maru, running along the west side of the school campus. I have been surmising that this enterprise would entirely distract the city from building this remaining bit of the old programme (which does not seem to be of much importance), but some think this will be finished first. We are much embarrassed by this uncertainty, not being in a position either to make needed repairs on the present kindergarten building or to build a new one, but we hear a report now that the matter will perhaps be decided at a meeting of the city council next month.

You will no doubt have heard of the departure of the Gulicks who sailed on the 23d after only a week's time for packing. When they left us we were very much afraid that we should never see them again here, but the reports of the result of the examination had in Tokyo before sailing give us hopes that it may have been all a false alarm. What we can do for his classes while he is gone I have no idea.

Mrs. Learned is getting through the kindergarten term very well in spite of the fact that one of her helpers has been out on account of illness since early in the term and another was out for a week. Grace has been giving help there with the organ.

With best regards to Mrs. Bell,

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

Kyoto-

June 27, 1900

Learned

OCT 14 1913

Kyoto, Japan, Sept. 22, 1913

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

We had a very restful and profitable summer vacation in Karuizawa in spite of the rumbling and smoking of Mt. Asama, and are glad to be at home and at work again with good health and good courage for work. In the station and the school we are glad to welcome back Mr. and Mrs. Cobb, and we are all very glad to know that we have a new family in the mission, a rare event in recent years.

But I do not need to tell you how great a loss we have met in the passing of Dr. Greene, or how much we shall all miss him. He was in every way well fitted to be the Father of the mission and was universally loved and honored as such. Probably no others of the mission had had so varied a work, as evangelistic missionary, translator of the Bible, teacher in the school, and member of all sorts of committees, and no other was probably so widely known and highly honored in Japan outside of the mission and the Kumiai churches. I was glad to be able to attend the last rites and join in paying respect to his memory. The day (17th) was a beautiful fall day, and I thought the services were very well arranged, being shared in by Japanese and members of several missions. He was laid to rest most fittingly, by the side of his wife and in the midst of a host of Japanese. Mrs. Learned and I were met by him when we arrived in Japan in 1875; Mrs. Learned spent several months in their family some years later; I am the only man now in the mission who had been associated in the same station with him; the Greenes camped very near us in the days of their summering on Hiyesan; they stopped with us at the time of Mrs. Greene's last visit to Kyoto; he commonly stopped with us when he came to Trustees' meetings here, including his last visit to Kyoto last November; so we have a great and long-continued series of fellowship with him.

Yours truly
D. W. Learned

OCT 1 4 1913

Kyoto, Japan, Sept. 22, 1913

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

We had a very restful and profitable summer vacation in Karuizawa in spite of the rumbling and smoking of Mt. Asama, and are glad to be at home and at work again with good health and good courage for work. In the station was the sad if we are glad to welcome back Mr. and Mrs. Cobb, and we are all very glad to know that we have a new family in the mission, a rare event in recent years.

But I do not need to tell you how great a loss we have met in the passing of Dr. Greene, or how much we shall miss him. He was in every way well fitted to be the "father" of the mission and universally loved and honored as such. Probably no others of the mission had had so varied a work, as evangelistic missionary, translator of the Bible, teacher in the school, and member of all sorts of committees, and no other was probably so widely known and highly honored in Japan outside of the mission and the Kumiai churches. I was glad to be able to attend the last rites and join in paying respect to his memory. The day (17th) was a beautiful fall day, and I thought the services were very well arranged, being shared in by Japanese and members of several missions. He was laid to rest most fittingly, by the side of his wife and in the midst of a host of Japanese. Mrs. Learned and I were met by him when we arrived in Japan in 1876; Mrs. Learned spent several months in their family some years later; I am the only man now in the mission who had been associated in the same station with him; the Greenes camped very near us in the days of their summering on Hiyesan; they stopped with us at the time of Mrs. Greene's last visit to Kyoto; he commonly stopped with us when he came to Trustees' meetings here, including his last visit to Kyoto last November; so we have a great and long-continued series of fellowship with him.

By the way, during my day in Tokyo last week I had my first experience of automobile riding in Japan. They are getting to be common in Tokyo, where there are many wide streets well adapted to them, and are seen every now and then in such a city as Kyoto, but outside of Tokyo streets are mostly narrow and sidewalks almost entirely unknown, so that they seem out of place. But the roads in the country around here are largely excellent and the travel so light that an auto might be used with great safety and convenience by a careful driver. For an evangelisitc missionary who does much touring away from the railroads I should think an auto would be a very great convenience and help, provided some friend would give him one and provide for its expense, and provided he had mechanical skill to take care of one.

No doubt Dr. Gulick will have informed you of the proposal which has been made to him by Dean Brown of Yale, and which he seems to be considering with much favor. I don't feel called on to advise as to whether he will do more good in the end by dividing his time between two continents or by concentrating it in Japan, but I do not see how it can be other than a great loss to the school to have him absent from it for half the year. He might perhaps concentrate his hours of class work into the shorter time, but it would be doing him a great injustice to say that his work in the school was measured by the number of class-room hours, not to speak of the very valuable other work which he has done. Neither do I see much reason in thinking that by his connection with Yale and his work in America he would get such fame and influence that his teaching would count for more with the students. I should think it much more likely that because of his absence from the country for so much of the time his work in the school would be taken over by the Japanese and he would give his time to general work, becoming the successor of Dr. Greene. It seems to me so very highly desirable that a strong man such as he should continue in this school for a number of years yet that I should greatly deplore this.

Yours truly
D. W. Learned

By the way, during my day in Tokyo last week I had my first experience of automobile riding in Japan. They are getting to be common in Tokyo, where there are many wide streets well adapted to them, and are seen every now and then in such a city as Kyoto, but outside of Tokyo streets are mostly narrow and sidewalks almost entirely unknown, so that they seem out of place. But the roads in the country around here are largely excellent and the travel so light that an auto might be used with great safety and convenience by a careful driver. For an evangelistic missionary who does much touring away from the railroads I should think an auto would be a very great convenience and help, provided some friend would give him one and provide for its expenses, and provided he had mechanical skill to take care of one.

No doubt Dr. Gulick will have informed you of the proposal which has been made to him by Dean Brown of Yale, and which he seems to be considering with much favor. I don't feel called on to advise as to whether he will do more good in the end by dividing his time between two continents or by concentrating it in Japan, but I do not see how it can be other than a great loss to the school to have him absent from it for half the year. He might perhaps concentrate his hours of class work into the shorter time, but it would be doing him a great injustice to say that his work in the school was measured by the number of class-room hours, not to speak of the very valuable other work which he has done. Neither do I see much reason in thinking that by his connection with Yale and his work in America he would get such fame and influence that his teaching would count for more with the students. I should think it much more likely that because of his absence from the country for so much of the time his work in the school would be taken over by the Japanese and he would give his time to general work, becoming the successor of Dr. Greene. It seems to me so very highly desirable that a strong man such as he should continue in this school for a number of years yet that I should greatly deplore this.

John Thos. D. W. Bonnard

Sept. 22-1913

DEC 8 1913

Kyoto, Japan, November 17, 1913

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

I wonder if you have taken time to read Secretary Brown's article on Church and Mission in Japan in the last number of the International Review of Missions, and if so what you thought of his reference to the policy of our mission. While it is perfectly right for him to defend the Presbyterian policy as perhaps the only one possible for their mission, it seemed to me that his reference to us was hardly kind and certainly likely to be very misleading as giving the impression that the Presbyterian plan is the only possible kind of real co-operation in this country, and that our plan is one of "separation" and "divorcement". I have accordingly written a statement of our policy and sent it to Edinburgh with Dr. Cary's endorsement. As I have a good deal of doubt whether the Review will publish it I send the first draft of it to you (the second and final draft was very little different) that you may have a clear statement of our policy and see the reasons why we maintain that it is a truly a form of co-operation and (for us at least) a very fine one. If it is not published in the Review possibly Dr. Strong may care to print it in the Herald with some changes, as the problem of Church and Mission has certainly been a grave one here, and we are very happy in our solution of it.

In my statement I take as a typical illustration of our way of work a piece of work which we began early in the summer at the first station out of Kyoto on the way to Osaka, and which is one of the most encouraging pieces of evangelistic work that our station has in its hands just now. Dr. Cary is in charge of it and he very likely will write (or has written) fully about it.

Yours truly

D. W. Learned

DEC 8 1913

PRIVATE

Nov. 1, Washington.

Dear Mr. Lansing,

I wonder if you have taken with the Secretary Brown's article on Church and State in Japan in the last issue of the International Review of Missions, and what you think of his references to the policy of our missions. Little is definitely in view for me to deem the Presbyterian policy as perhaps the only one possible in this situation. It seems to me that his reference to an "unfriendly kind and grinding loyalty" to be very misleading as giving the impression that the cross for Japan is the very possible kind of real co-operation in this country, now that our policy is one of "separation" and "divorcement". I have accordingly written a statement of our policy and sent it to Edinburgh which I think embodies it. I have a good deal of doubt whether the Japanese will publish it. I send the first draft of it to you (the second and final draft was very little different) that you may have a clear statement of our policy and see the reason why we maintain that it is truly a form of co-operation and (for us at least) a very fine one. If it is published in the Review possibly it, along with some changes, as the problem of Church and Mission has certainly been a live one here, and we are very happy with our form of it.

In my statement I take as a typical illustration of the way in work a place of work which we have certainly in the number of the Mission station out of Kyoto on the way to Osaka, and which is one of the most encouraging pieces of evangelistic work that our stations are in the lands just now. Dr. Gary is in charge of it and is very anxious to write (or has written) fully about it.

A month ago I went to bed one day with a strange feeling of general goneness, not feeling ill any where in particular but given out in general. As a night's rest (?) did not help me we sent for Dr. Saiki, and he astonded us by discovering very quickly that I had diphtheria. He sent in a hurry to the drug-store in the vicinity for anti-toxin, and by the next morning I was quite over it, except that he made me keep to my room for two or three days. I am glad to say that Mrs. Learned and I are approaching the completion of our thirty-eighth year in Japan next week (Nov. 26) with very good health and with great enjoyment of our work. Since coming back from furlough I have made use of my being relieved of the mission treasury to take time to prepare much more carefully my lectures for my work in the school, and have been writing and re-writing them. Mrs. Learned's time is very much taken up with her kindergarten, for although she has three helpers whom she highly prizes no one of them is a trained kindergartner and she herself has to take the actual direction of the whole work.

We enjoyed the visit from Prof. Platner last month very much, and also we had a short visit from Miss Johnson, daughter of Dr. J. G. Johnson who was here with you eighteen years ago. When I am tempted to be discouraged at the slow progress of the work I find comfort in thinking what an immense change for the better there has been since 1895.

Why is it that the reports of Dr. Mott's visit report so strong a movement towards union of churches in Japan and China and quite the contrary in Japan (and very truly)? It is an interesting question, and I cannot answer it, but I have wondered whether possibly the movement towards union in China is connected with the desire for independence of missionaries which the Japanese gained without union.

Yours truly
D. W. Learned

A month ago I went to bed one day with a strange feeling of general goneness, not feeling ill any where in particular but given out in general. As a night's rest (?) did not help me we sent for Dr. Saiki, and he astonded us by discovering very quickly that I had diphtheria. He sent in a hurry to the drug-store in the vicinity for anti-toxin, and by the next morning I was quite over it, except that he made me keep to my room for two or three days. I am glad to say that Mrs. Learned and I are approaching the completion of our thirty-eighth year in Japan next week (Nov. 26) with very good health and with great enjoyment of our work. Since coming back from furlough I have made use of my being relieved of the mission treasury to take time to prepare much more carefully my lectures for my work in the school, and have been writing and re-writing them. Mrs. Learned's time is very much taken up with her kindergarten, for although she has three helpers whom she highly prizes no one of them is trained kindergartner and she herself has to take the actual direction of the whole work.

We enjoyed the visit from Prof. Platner last month very much, and also we had a short visit from Miss Johnson, daughter of Dr. Johnson who was here with you eighteen years ago. When I am tempted to be discouraged at the slow progress of the work I find comfort in thinking what an immense change for the better there has been since 1895.

Why is it that the reports of Dr. Mott's visit report so strong a movement towards union of churches in Japan and China and quite the contrary in Japan (and very truly) ? It is an interesting question, and I cannot answer it, but I have wondered whether possibly the movement towards union in China is connected with the desire for independence of missionaries which the Japanese gained without union.

Yours truly
D. W. Learned

Nov. 17-1913

Mr. Mott

Copies

DEC 13 1913

Kyoto, November 2o, 1913

Dear Mr. Bell,

Since writing the other day I have heard of your accident and am very sorry that you should have met with such an occurrence. I was sorry to hear that it was not setting all right, but I hope that by this time it may be on the right to full recovery. It must be a very great inconvenience to have an arm laid up in that way, even if it is a left arm, and Mr. Case did not mention which arm it was.

We are going to have thanksgiving dinner at the Miyako Hotel next week. It seems that it will cost little, if any, more than to have it in one of our houses, and it will save the ladies much work. In fact it is difficult now for any one house to hold all the station at dinner, and it seems a pity to divide. But it remains to be seen how we shall enjoy the hotel. Eighteen years ago, when the Deputation were here, we had Thanksgiving dinner at the Kyoto Hotel and had a very funny kind of a dinner for Thanksgiving, but it is expected that we shall fare better at the Miyako. I don't know whther you know it; it is high up on the north side of the eastern mountain, with a beautiful view.

I think I have mentioned that the Imdegawa Church have moved into their noew building, three blocks north of our house. With the improvements which they have made in the building through the kindness of some friends of ours it makes a very pleasant meeting-place for them, and it is a great comfort to Mrs. Learned not to have to share her kindergarten building with a church. Joint use was at times quite inconvenient.

With best wishes for your arm, and best regards to Mrs. Bell,

Yours truly D. W. Learned

Kyoto, November 20, 1913

Dear Mr. Bell,

Since writing the other day I have heard of your accident and am very sorry that you should have met with such an occurrence. I was sorry to hear that it was not setting all right, but I hope that by this time it may be on the right to full recovery. It must be a very great inconvenience to have an arm laid up in that way, even if it is a left arm, and Mr. Cass did not mention which arm it was.

We are going to have thanksgiving dinner at the Miyako Hotel next week. It seems that it will cost little, if any, more than to have it in one of our houses, and it will save the ladies much work. In fact it is difficult now for any one house to hold all the station at dinner, and it seems a pity to divide. But it remains to be seen how we shall enjoy the hotel. Eighteen years ago, when the Deputation were here, we had Thanksgiving dinner at the Kyoto Hotel and had a very funny kind of a dinner for Thanksgiving, but it is expected that we shall fare better at the Miyako. I don't know whether you know it; it is high up on the north side of the eastern mountain, with a beautiful view.

I think I have mentioned that the Imdegawa Church have moved into their new building, three blocks north of our house. With the improvements which they have made in the building through the kindness of some friends of ours it makes a very pleasant meeting-place for them, and it is a great comfort to Mrs. Learned not to have to share her kindergarten building with a church. Joint use was at times quite inconvenient.

With best wishes for your arm, and best regards to Mrs. Bell,

Yours truly, D. W. Learned

Kyoto

Nov. 20-1913

EC'D FEB 12 1914

Kyoto, Japan, January 19, 1914

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

We have begun the new year with good health and courage, and are having very quiet and peaceful times in contrast to the destitution in the mothen parts of the country and the volcanic eruption in the south. Mrs. Learned was very much disappointed by the sudden resignation of her most valued helper in the Kindergarten, the family having found so ggod a chane for marriage for her that they would not let her finish her engagement to the end of the school year, but she is going on as best she can with the remaining two till March, having a new teacher engaged to come in April.

We saw only a glimpse of Dr. Day when he passed through here, but he was here just in time to attend the laying of the corner-stone of James Hall, the new recitation-hall for the higher department of the Girls' School, which was especially appropriate as he was a classmate of Mr. James.

The Doshisha is not the only institution in Japan which has had difficulties in getting the right man for its head. Just now there is a great rumpus in the Imperial University here, and all the professors on the Law School have rssigned because of disagreement with the President.

I have been appointed a member of the commission to revise the Japanese version of the New Testament, taking the place left vacant by Dr. Greene's death. I am about to run up to Tokyo to confer with the committee as to the work. I hear that the Gospels are finished and the work on Acts is coming toawrds the end.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

REC'D FEB 12 1914

Tokyo, Japan, January 19, 1914

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

We have begun the new year with good health and courage, and are having very quiet and peaceful times in contrast to the destitution in the northern parts of the country and the volcanic eruption in the south. Mrs. Learned was very much disappointed by the sudden resignation of her most valued helper in the Kindergarten, the family having found so good a chance for marriage for her that they would not let her finish her engagement to the end of the school year, but she is going on as best she can with the remaining two till March, having a new teacher engaged to come in April.

We saw only a glimpse of Dr. Day when he passed through here, but he was here just in time to attend the laying of the corner-stone of James Hall, the new recitation-hall for the higher department of the Girls' School, which was especially appropriate as he was a classmate of Mr. James.

The Doshisha is not the only institution in Japan which has had difficulties in getting the right man for its head. Just now there is a great rumpus in the Imperial University here, and all the professors on the law School have resigned because of disagreement with the President.

I have been appointed a member of the commission to revise the Japanese version of the New Testament, taking the place left vacant by Dr. Greene's death. I am about to run up to Tokyo to confer with the committee as to the work. I hear that the Gospels are finished and the work on Acts is coming towards the end.

Yours truly, D.W. Learned

Jan. 19-1914

REC'D APR 11 1914

Kyoto, Japan, March 20, 1914

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

It was three years ago to-day that Mrs. Learned and I arrived here on return from our furlough, and I am glad to be able to report that we have been favored with a good degree of health and of success in our work. As for myself, I never felt better in my life, and never enjoyed my work more or found life more interesting. I was much better when I returned than when I went to America, but am much better still now. As for Mrs. Learned, she has had her ups and downs, but has come to the close of a very busy term in good condition, though she much needs the rest which she expects to get during the coming vacation. Two years ago she found it necessary to change all the teachers in her kindergarten, and as she was unable to find competent persons she had to take not only the superintendence but also the actual work of head-teacher herself and devote her whole time to the work. Last fall one of her helpers left her to go into the school for Bible women, and at the end of December her most trusted helper left her quite suddenly to get married, her family thinking they had found a fine match for her which must be utilised at once (she has already had reason to regret it), so that Mrs. Learned has had only two assistants during the past term. It speaks well for her that she has not broken down under it. She has an able head-teacher and another assistant engaged for next term, so she hopes to take things more easily during the next school year. Twenty-seven dear little children graduated from the k'n yesterday, a beautiful sight which we were very glad to have Dr. Strong and the two ladies see.

I think I have written to you that in January I was appointed to take Dr. Greene's place on the Committee for the Revision of the Japanese version of the New Testament. The Committee in Tokyo had

REC'D APR 11 1914

Kyoto, Japan, March 20, 1914

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

It was three years ago to-day that Mrs. Learned and I arrived here on return from our furlough, and I am glad to be able to report that we have been favored with a good degree of health and of success in our work. As for myself, I never felt better in my life, and never enjoyed my work more or found life more interesting. I was much better when I returned than when I went to America, but am much better still now. As for Mrs. Learned, she has had her ups and downs, but has come to the close of a very busy term in good condition, though she much needs the rest which she expects to get during the coming vacation. Two years ago she found it necessary to change all the teachers in her kindergarten, and as she was unable to find competent persons she had to take the superintendence herself and devote her whole time to the work. Last fall one of her helpers left her to go into the school for Bible women, and at the end of December her most trusted helper left her quite suddenly to get married, her family thinking they had found a fine match for her which must be utilized at once (she has already had reason to regret it), so that Mrs. Learned has had only two assistants during the past term. It speaks well for her that she has not broken down under it. She has an able head-teacher and another assistant engaged for next term, so she hopes to take things more easily during the next school year. Twenty-seven dear little children graduated from the K'n yesterday, a beautiful sight which we were very glad to have Dr. Strong and the two ladies see.

I think I have written to you that in January I was appointed to take Dr. Greene's place on the Committee for the Revision of the Japanese version of the New Testament. The Committee in Tokyo had

already got well started on Acts, so I take no responsibility for that except to join with them in the final review when they come to it. Meanwhile I have been making a first draft for the revision of some of the Epistles, and from next month Mr. Matsuyama (who worked with Dr. Greene on the first translation) is coming here to work with me. Judgung from the work on the Acts the revision will be on the same lines as the first translation, but will vary from it rather more than the English revised version does from the A. V. It was interesting to me to find that my time of service in Japan is just a trifle more than the combined length of service in Japan of the three who were making the first translation at the time I arrived. The Japanese then were only private advisers of the missionaries; now they are full members of the Committee. From the rate at which we are going I should judge it would take us at least three years to finish the work, though we may be able to get along faster. Just at present I have also on hand the revision of my lectures on Church History for my classes in the school, but as soon as that is finished I shall expect to give all my time out of school hours to the revision.

We have had a most beautiful day to-day for the graduation exervises at the school, and were greatly pleased to have all the members of the Deputation present, though Dr. Hall has not been quite well during the past week and only came in for the closing half hour. Dr. Strong spoke. 12 in all graduated, the largest number yet. From the Theological Department there were eight, one less than last year and perhaps not averaging quite so high in ability, but a good class. Next year there are to be more.

The Deputation leave here to-morrow.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

already got well started on Acts, so I take no responsibility for that except to join with them in the final revise when they come to it. Meanwhile I have been making a first draft for the revision of some of the Epistles, and from next month Mr. Matsuyama (who worked with Dr. Greene on the first translation) is coming here to work with me. Judging from the work on the Acts the revision will be on the same lines as the first translation, but will vary from it rather more than the English revised version does from the A. V. It was interesting to me to find that my time of service in Japan is just a trifle more than the combined length of service in Japan of the three who were making the first translation at the time I arrived. The Japanese then were only private advisers of the missionaries; now they are full members of the Committee. From the rate at which we are going I should judge it would take us at least three years to finish the work, though we may be able to get along faster. Just at present I have also on hand the revision of my lectures on Church History for my classes in the school, but as soon as that is finished I shall expect to give all my time out of school hours to the revision.

We have had a most beautiful day to-day for the graduation exercises at the school, and were greatly pleased to have all the members of the Deputation present, though Dr. Hall has not been quite well during the past week and only came in for the closing half hour. Dr. Strong spoke. 142 in all graduated, the largest number yet. From the Theological Department there were eight, one less than last year and perhaps not averaging quite so high in ability, but a good class. Next year there are to be more.

The Deputation leave here to-morrow.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learmed

Nov. 28-1914

Tokyo-

MAY 6 1914

Kyoto, Japan, April 16, 1914

Dear Mr. Bell,

Dr. Cary sends you the action of the station in regard to the suggestion that Mr. Steiner come here to teach Sociology, but he very likely will not call attention to the fact that he himself holds that chair in the Theological School and is fully competent to do that work, having given many years of study to the subject. We trust he will continue in that work for not a few years yet, so that it seems quite a superfluity to send any one to do that work in that department; and as for the Department of Economics I understand that they have a thoroughly competent Japanses teacher there. From what I know of Mr. Steiner I think very highly of him, but there seems to be no need at all of him here for that work. I do hope that this indicates that the Committee is willing to send another man to the school, and that they will send us what we do very much need, a man to help in the English teaching.

The new school year opened yesterday morning, and the Theological Chapel could not hold all who came to the opening service of the University Department. The new class in Theology numbers thirteen.

Miss Coe, I presume, has taken up her work in Kobe College. The account she gave us of the work which she has been doing for young men (pupils in the higher schools) in Tottori suggested to me that perhaps enough attention has not been given to the work which a young woman can do among the schoolboys in Japan. A lady of the right kind can get hold of them more than almost any man can.

Mrs. Learned has thirty-five new children in her kindergarten, and is rejoicing in having three excellent helpers.

Yours truly,

D.W. Learned

Kyoto, Japan, April 16, 1914

Dear Mr. Bell,

Dr. Gary sends you the action of the station in regard to the suggestion that Mr. Steiner come here to teach Sociology, but he very likely will not call attention to the fact that he himself holds that chair in the Theological School and is fully competent to do that work, having given many years of study to the subject. We trust he will continue in that work for not a few years yet, so that it seems quite a superfluity to send any one to do that work in that department; and as for the Department of Economics I understand that they have a thoroughly competent Japanese teacher there. From what I know of Mr. Steiner I think very highly of him, but there seems to be no need at all of him here for that work. I do hope that this indicates that the Committee is willing to send another man to the school, and that they will send us what we do very much need, a man to help in the English teaching.

The new school year opened yesterday morning, and the Theological Chapel could not hold all who came to the opening service of the University Department. The new class in Theology numbers thirteen.

Miss Coe, I presume, has taken up her work in Kobe College. The account she gave us of the work which she has been doing for young men (pupils in the higher schools) in Tottori suggested to me that perhaps enough attention has not been given to the work which a young woman can do among the schoolboys in Japan. A lady of the right kind can get hold of them more than almost any man can.

Mrs. Learned has thirty-five new children in her kindergarten, and is rejoicing in having three excellent helpers.

Yours truly,

D.W. Learned

Ans. 10-19-14

JUN 24 1914

Kyoto, Japan, June 4, 1914

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

I was very glad to find your letter of May 9th here on my return from mission meeting a day or two ago. With all the missions of the Board under your care we cannot expect individual letters from you very often, but it is always a privilege to receive them when they do come. As you well say, our mission seems to call for less correspondence now then in some former years, and as a nation is said to be happy that has no history so we are happy in having no such vexatious problems as once we did, but also I am afraid there is less to report in the way of striking progress now than at some times. Our attention was called to the fact that the annual Report (or Year Book) of the Kumiai Churches, just issued, shows somewhat fewer accessions during the past year than in any year for ten years.

At our annual meeting we were favored with the presence of Mrs. Clark of the W.B.M.I. Another interesting thing was that we had a new man with us for the first time since 1905 (the first year we met in Arima in recent years), ~~during~~ since which time we have lost Dr's Atkinson, Davis, DeForest and Greene by death and Dr. Taylor by resignation.

The chief problems were those connected with distribution of forces. It was accepted as inevitable that we must leave Sendai without reinforcement, and as only $20. was apportioned for A.B.C.F.M. work there it means practically that Sendai is given up as a station except for W.B.M. work. As you know, we should never have dreamed of going there except that Dr. Neesima had an especial call to open a school there, and the city is the centre of the work of the German Reformed mission, besides which several other missions are carrying on work, so that all principles of wise distribution of forces seem to justify us in retiring in spite of much good work that our mission has

Kyoto, Japan, June 4, 1914

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

I was very glad to find your letter of May 9th here on my return from mission meeting a day or two ago. With all the missions of the Board under your care we cannot expect individual letters from you very often, but it is always a privilege to receive them when they do come. As you well say, our mission seems to call for less correspondence now than in some former years, and as a nation is said to be happy that has no history so we are happy in having no such vexatious problems as once we did, but also I am afraid there is less to report in the way of striking progress now than at some times. Our attention was called to the fact that the annual Report (or Year Book) of the Kumiai Churches, just issued, shows somewhat fewer accessions during the past year than in any year for ten years.

At our annual meeting we were favored with the presence of Mrs. Clark of the W.B.M.I. Another interesting thing was that we had a new man with us for the first time since 1905 (the first year we met in Arima in recent years), ~~during~~ since which time we have lost Dr's Atkinson, Davis, DeForest and Greene by death and Dr. Taylor by resignation.

The chief problems were those connected with distribution of forces. It was accepted as inevitable that we must leave Sendai without reinforcement, and as only $20. was apportioned for A.B.C.F.M. work there it means practically that Sendai is given up as a station except for W.B.M. work. As you know, we should never have dreamed of going there except that Dr. Neesima had an especial call to open a school there, and the city is the centre of the work of the German Reformed mission, besides which several other missions are carrying on work, so that all principles of wise distribution of forces seem to justify us in retiring in spite of much good work that our mission has

done there. The question of Tokyo was not quite so simple. In view of the repeated declaration of the great extent to which the rural parts of Japan are still unevangelised, and in view of the 119 male missionaries now residing in Tokyo, it seemed to some that we had a stronger call to strengthen work in other parts of the country than to send a man to the capital, but the prevailing opinion was that we need to have a representative in that great center of all Japanese interests and movements. It seemed better, though, not to try to settle at once who should go there, and a committee was appointed to consider the matter.

As to the request from Dr. Harada for an increase in the grant to the Theological School, it was endorsed by the mission, and a committee was appointed to write to you about it. I will only say that the $500. which we are receiving from the Educational Fund is fully needed for the two purposes of aiding students sent by missionaries and supporting the students who do evangelisitic work during the summer; in fact we should like somewhat more for these purposes, so that it is entirely impossible to meet Dr. Harada's request from this Fund without sacrificing one of these very important objects.

The mission heartily endorsed the plan of having a teacher for the English Department sent out for three-year periods, and I do hope the Committee will favor it and send us a man till Mr. Lombard can work up his plan for having Amherst College undertake the support of such a man. In view of the great importance of this work in the Doshisha and the great number of classes and students to be taught, it ought not to need much argument to show thatthe present three men are not enough. The fact that we were recently encouraged to think that we might have Mr. Steiner if we wanted a man for such work as he cares to do seems to show that we are not unreasonable in asking for a man to do work which is needed. It is true that Mr. Curtis is to come here temporarily to

done there. The question of Tokyo was not quite so simple. In view of the repeated declaration of the great extent to which the rural parts of Japan are still unevangelized, and in view of the 113 male missionaries now residing in Tokyo, it seemed to some that we had a stronger call to strengthen work in other parts of the country than to send a man to the capital, but the prevailing opinion was that we need to have a representative in that great center of all Japanese interests and movements. It seemed better, though, not to try to settle at once who should go thereand a committee was appointed to consider the matter.

As to the request from Dr. Harada for an increase in the grant to the Theological School, it was endorsed by the mission, and a committee was appointed to write to you about it. I will only say that the $500. which we are receiving from the Educational Fund is fully needed for the two purposes of aiding students sent by missionaries and supporting the students who do evangelistic work during the summer; in fact we should like somewhat more for these purposes, so that it is entirely impossible to meet Dr. Harada's request from this Fund without sacrificing one of these very important objects.

The mission heartily endorsed the plan of having a teacher for the English Department sent out for three-year periods, and I do hope the Committee will favor it and send us a man till Mr. Lombard can work up his plan for having Amherst College undertake the support of such a man. In view of the great importance of this work in the Doshisha and the great number of classes and students to be taught, it ought not to need much argument to show that the present three men are not enough. The fact that we were recently encouraged to think that we might have Mr. Steiner if we wanted a man for such work as he cares to do seems to show that we are not unreasonable in asking for a man to do work which is needed. It is true that Mr. Curtis is to come here temporarily to

help in this work, but of course he ought not to be kept here for such work any longer than is necessary.

I think I mentioned that Mr. Matsuyama was coming here to work with me on the Revision. We have been working together since April, revising what is done on Acts by the rest of the Committee, and ourselves making a draft of a revision of the Epistles. Two weeks from to-day we expect to have a meeting in Tokyo of the whole Committee for the final work on Acts, and then I suppose we shall allow the Revised Gospels and Acts to be published. I give my mornings to the school, and my afternoons and evenings to the Revision.

Perhaps I ought to add that personally I do not approve of the Board's making further grants of money to the Doshisha, but I seemed to be the only one of that mind in the mission, and perhaps there is some ground for arguing that the Board has virtually agreed to support one Japanese teacher in the school and therefore may properly be asked to increase its grant to correspond with the present scale of salaries.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

help in this work, but of course he ought not to be kept here for such work any longer than is necessary.

I think I mentioned that Mr. Matsuyama was coming here to work with me on the Revision. We have been working together since April, revising what is done on Acts by the rest of the Committee, and ourselves making a draft of a revision of the Epistles. Two weeks from to-day we expect to have a meeting in Tokyo of the whole Committee for the final work on Acts, and then I suppose we shall allow the Revised Gospels and Acts to be published. I give my mornings to the school, and my afternoons and evenings to the Revision.

Perhaps I ought to add that personally I do not approve of the Board's making further grants of money to the Doshisha, but I seemed to be the only one of that mind in the mission, and perhaps there is some ground for arguing that the Board has virtually agreed to support one Japanese teacher in the school and therefore may properly be asked to increase its grant to correspond with the present scale of salaries.

Yours truly,

D.W. Learned

June 4-1914

RECD SEP 30 1914

Kyoto, Japan, Sept. 7, 1914

Dear Mr. Bell,

Another Karuizawa summer (the seventeenth for us) has come to an end as far as our family is concerned, and we are not sorry to be settled once more in our home(though it is still very warm) and are all three of us feeling in good condition for taking up work again as soon as is gets just a little cooler. In fact I am already hard at work on the Revision. As I may perhaps have mentioned, Mr. Matsuyama and I did the draft of I and II Thessalonians, Galatians and I Corinthians before vacation, and I am now engaged in getting ready to take up work again with him next week. The probability now is that publication will be delayed till the whole New Testament can be issued together, perhaps two years from now.

We came back to a new railroad station, situated just south of the old one, not especially imposing externally, but very well arranged internally and a very great improvement over the old one. It stands exactly facing Karasu Maru, now a fine broad avenue, and when the ground in front of it (where the old station and tracks were) is well laid out it will make a very worthy approach to the city.

The new James Hall for the Girls' School was finished about the beginning of vacation, and will now be put into use for the higher department of that school. With the recent purchase of the land between the Girls' School and the main campus the Doshisha now has a wide sweep of land from the east side of the Girls' School premises almost to Muro Machi, and some re-arrangement of buildings is now being made. The result will be that the boys' Academy will all be at the west end, with six dormitories and a large new dining-hall on the west of Karasu Maru, and with two recitation-halls and the chapel at the west end of the main campus.

The higher departments for the young men have the halls on the eastern part of the main campus and four dormitories across the street east of the campus (leading to Sokokuji). Between that street and James

Kyoto, Japan, Sept. 7, 1914

Dear Mr. Dell,

Another Karuizawa summer (the seventeenth for us) has come to and end as far as our family is concerned, and we are not sorry to be settled once more in our home(though it is still very warm) and are all three of us feeling in good condition for taking up work again as soon as is gets just a little cooler. In fact I am already hard at work on the Revision. As I may perhaps have mentioned, Mr. Matsuyama and I did the draft of I and II Thessalonians, Galatians and I Corinthians before vacation, and I am now engaged in getting ready to take up work again with him next week. The probability now is that publication will be delayed till the whole New Testament can be issued together, perhaps two years from now.

We came back to a new railroad station, situated just south of the old one, not especially imposing externally, but very well arranged internally and a very great improvement over the old one. It stands exactly facing Karasu Maru, now a fine broad avenue, and when the ground in front of it (where the old station and tracks were) is well laid out it will make a very worthy approach to the city.

The new James Hall for the Girls' School was finished about the beginning of vacation, and will now be put into use for the higher department of that school. With the recent purchase of the land between the Girls' School and the main campus the Doshisha now has a wide sweep of land from the east side of the Girls' School premises almost to Muro Machi, and some re-arrangement of buildings is now being made. The result will be that the boys' Academy will all be at the west end, with six dormitories and a large new dining-hall on the west of Karasu Maru, and with two recitation-halls and the chapel at the west end of the main campus.

The higher departments for the young men have the halls on the eastern part of the main campus and four dormitories across the street east of the campus (leading to Sokokuji). Between that street and James

AUG 17 1914

Hall is to be the new Library, work on which will soon be begun, in a central position for the higher departments of both sexes, and it is hoped that next year the Assembly-hall may be begun in that same region (At present there is no place where the whole Doshisha students can meet at one time.)

Mr. Shiveley, our associate from the United Brethren, is expected to arrive from his furlough and special study shortly. I suppose Dr. Haven of the Bible Society has just arrived to inspect that Society's work in this part of the world. As the land is now divided, we who live west of Nagoya have no relations with the American Society, but we shall be glad if we can see him. I think there is more or less business for him in connection with the Yokohama agency.

I don't know whether the war will distract people's thoughts so much as to interfere with the continuance of the special evangelistic campaign, but I should hope not. However, in any case, it was not expected to undertake work in this region this year.

With best wishes for your family,

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

Hall is to be the new library, work on which will soon be begun, in a central position for the higher departments of both sexes, and it is hoped that next year the Assembly-hall may be begun in that same region (At present there is no place where the whole Doshisha students can meet at one time.)

Mr. Shively, our associate from the United Brethren, is expected to arrive from his furlough and special study shortly. I suppose Dr. Haven of the Bible Society has just arrived to inspect that Society's work in this part of the world. As the land is now divided, we who live west of Nagoya have no relations with the American Society, but we shall be glad if we can see him. I think there is more or less business for him in connection with the Yokohama agency.

I don't know whether the war will distract people's thoughts so much as to interfere with the continuance of the special evangelistic campaign, but I should hope not. However, in any case, it was not expected to undertake work in this region this year.

With best wishes for your family,

Yours truly,

D.W. Learned

Sept. 8-1914

Sec. Bell

RCD AUG 17 1914

Karuizawa, Japan
July 27, 1914

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton

Your favor of the 3d has found us beginning our seventeenth summer in this place, and as we think of yourself and others at work in the heat it almost seems as if we were having an unfair advantage, but we know that you well understand that we accomplish much more in the end by coming for our vacation to this good air and tempered heat than by spending it in the heart of the city.

Last year the activity of Asama perhaps caused some diminution in the number of visitors here, but this year the mountain is very quiet, and the community is larger than ever before. There are no new and special attractions this year, but the usual meetings and conferences are all on the schedule, while some of us are content to enjoy the quiet of our separate cottages, and to make use of the opportunity for reading.

I understand that there are 32 of our mission here, and also four of the Board's missionaries in China.

You say I "speak of the Board's having virtually agreed to support one Japanese teacher in the Dorshinha". Evidently I failed to make my meaning plain. What was in my mind was something like the following. Much as the Dorshinha needs ample funds for the maintenance of a high grade Theological School, it has seemed to me to be exceedingly undesirable for the Dorshinha to have the idea that it can ask those funds from the Board, and I have felt that I could not vote for any mission action which might seem to set a precedent for such asking. Hence it was with much reluctance that I heard the proposition made to the mission which it has forwarded to the Prudential Committee. But I finally signed the letter which was sent to you by authority of the mission, and I did so on the ground that it was simply

a request for means to do under present conditions what the mission undertook to do for the Theological School when it entered into the present arrangement a dozen years a-go, — that is provide the salary of one Japanese teacher. Thus, it seemed to me, the approving of this request by the mission would not be a precedent for requests for funds for additional teachers. Of course the Board made no promise to the school; neither did the mission; but there is a certain amount of moral obligation on us to continue this aid to the school (as far as we can) unless and until we make new arrangements with it; and there is some propriety in the school asking us to increase the grant up to the amount now needed for the one teacher (though I do not myself think there is any very great obligation on us to grant it, and we certainly cannot without a larger appropriation from Boston.)

You ask in regard to the Christian tone of the school. I am somewhat

ashamed to say that I am now so much out of connection with the Academy that I can say little from direct knowledge. Morning prayers are attended by this whole department, and are very impressive (at least to a visitor as I have occasionally gone there with one). The dormitory-master is an excellent man and earnest Christian. I fear there is no Bible teaching now except on Sundays, and that the day pupils (who are now numerous) get very little (if any) Christian teaching outside of the morning prayers. Attendance at the Sunday service is not large (and the same may be said now of most of the churches.) I know still less about the "University" department (apart from the Theology School), but fear there is very little direct religious influence in it. We were a good deal disturbed a few months ago by hearing that some entrance examinations to the school were held on Sunday and by the playing of a ballgame on Sunday in Tokyo by a team representing the school. Very likely, though, there are things to be said on the other side of I only know them

Yours truly

D. W. Learned

We were very glad to hear of the appointment of a new lady to the mission, (Miss Banning), and we hoped from your letter that she was coming out as an associate in Miss Howe's work, one who would be prepared to take her place whenever she should be obliged to retire and thus to ensure the continuance of the Training School, but I understand that Miss Howe announces that she comes only to be Miss Howe's secretary.

Kamizawa. Jul 27, 1914.

CDFEB 23 1915

Kyoto, January 26, 1915

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

Your favor of Dec. 19th inviting letters from the mission as to the feeling of Japanese towards the United States has just reached me, and, though I claim no authority to speak on the subject, I am glad of the opportunity to express my opinions. I would like to say at the beginning, though, that personally I have nothing whatever to complain of; it is not of the feeling of Japanese towards me or others individually that I am writing.

(1) I think it cannot be denied that there is not a little feeling of antipathy among Japanese towards our country as a nation, and no fine speeches at banquets and at receptions given to distinguished visitors can disguise this to one who knows the country. As one illustration, the anniversary of the death of Dr. Neesima was observed a few days ago (the 25th anniversary), and it might seem that this would have been an occasion for some manifestation of friendship for the people who did so much for him and his work, but one of the two speakers, the editor of an influential monthly magazine, felt called on to declare and assert with a good deal of emphasis that the America which befriended Mr. Neesima fifty years ago was very different from the present "degenerate" America; that was the land of Washington and Emerson and the Pilgrim Fathers; this a mongrel race led by such "demagogues" as the Dutchman Roosevelt.

(2) As to the causes, no doubt the various anti-Japanese laws of California have very much to do with it. Every few days we read of some anti-Japanese measure which has been ~~and~~ or may be proposed, and it seems sometimes as if the California legislature had for its chief business the stirring up of hostility to America in this country. But I cannot believe that this is by any means the

Kyoto, January 20, 1915

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

Your favor of Dec. 18th inviting letters from the mission as to the feeling of Japanese towards the United States has just reached me, and, though I claim no authority to speak on the subject, I am glad of the opportunity to express my opinion. I would like to say at the beginning, though, that personally I have nothing whatever to complain of; it is not of the feeling of Japanese towards me or others individually that I am writing.

(1) Certainly it cannot be denied that there is at the feeling of a tilting of the Japanese towards us. In Tokyo, for example, the fire appears at banquets and at receptions given to distinguished visitors can disguise this to one who knows the country. As one illustration, the anniversary of the death of Dr. Hesselink was observed a few days ago (the 25th anniversary), and it might seem that this would have been an occasion for some manifestation of friendship for the people who did so much for him and his work, but two of the two speakers, the editor of an influential monthly magazine, felt called on to declare and assert with a good deal of emphasis that the America which befriended Mr. Hesselink fifty years ago was very different from the present "degenerate" America; that was the land of Washington and Emerson and the Pilgrim Fathers; this a mongrel race led by such "demagogues" as the Dutchman Roosevelt.

(2) As to the causes, no doubt the various anti-Japanese laws of California have very much to do with it. Every few days we read of some anti-Japanese measure which has been and may be proposed, and it seems sometimes as if the California legislature had for its chief business the stirring up of hostility to America in this country. But I cannot believe that this is by any means the

only cause, and I doubt whether it is the chief one. The British colonies have enacted equally strict measures against Japanese immigration, but that fact does not seem to interfere with Japan's friendship for her dear ally. I think a very important cause, if not the fundamental one, is a feeling that the two countries are rivals for influence in the Far East. Japan, like Germany, is a highly military nation which has been rapidly growing in population and wealth, and which feels that it has a mission in the world, in this case ~~the~~ to "keep the peace of the East", that is to boss this part of the world, China in particular, and it dreads the rival influence of our country. For example, the operations of the Standard Oil Company in getting business in China are regarded by many here as a poaching on Japan's preserves and are accordingly resented. To take a concrete case, I have not a doubt that Japan will not return Kiachao to China (to preserve the peace of the Orient), the only question being what the pretext will be for keeping it (beyond the general one of keeping the peace of the Orient), and the Japanese know that Americans generally expect them to return it and may complain if they do not, which will seem to the Japanese unwarranted meddling. One of the principal Tokyo papers said a few days ago that Japan was the first, second and third obstacle in the way of the American empire in the East. How much such talk means that the Japanese really think that our country has imperialistic designs in this part of the world, and how much it simply means that they think our country may be in the way of their own imperialistic designs (for the peace of the Orient) I do not know, and it does not affect the main point,--that we and they are considered to have antagonistic designs in this part of the world. They have conquered Russia, they have gained a glorious (?) victory over Germany, they are allies with England, America alone seems to stand in the way of their fulfilling their destiny as guardians of the peace

only cause, and I doubt whether it is the chief one. The British colonies have enacted equally strict measures against Japanese immigration, but that fact does not seem to interfere with Japan's friendship for Britain ally. I think a very important cause, if not the fundamental one, is a feeling that the two countries are rivals for influence in the Far East. Japan, like Germany, is a highly militry nation which has been rapidly growing in population and wealth, and which feels that it has a mission in the world, in fulfilling the "keep the peace of the East", that is to keep "hands off" the world, China in particular, and it dreads the rival influence of our country. For example, the operations of the Standard Oil Co. in China, unless in China are regarded as [illegible] preserves, and are accordingly resented. To take a concrete case, I have not a doubt that Japan will not return Kiaochow to China (to preserve the peace of the Orient), the only question being what the pretext will be for keeping it (beyond the general one of keeping the peace of the Orient), and the Japanese know that Americans generally expect them to return it and may complain if they do not, which will seem to the Japanese unwarranted meddling. One of the principal Tokyo papers said a few days ago that Japan was the first, second and third obstacle in the way of the American empire in the East. How much such talk means that the Japanese really think that our country has imperialistic designs in this part of the world, and how much it simply means that they think our country may be in the way of their own imperialistic designs (for the peace of the Orient) I do not know, and it does not affect the main point,--that we and they are considered to have antagonistic designs in this part of the world. They have conquered Russia, they have gained a glorious (?) victory over Germany, they are allies with England, America alone seems to stand in the way of their fulfilling their destiny as guardians of the peace

of the Orient.

(3) As to what can be done to help the situation. I can't really say that I see how such a mission as that of Dr.'s Mathews and Gulick can accomplish very much; it will doubtless be the occasion of some pleasant talk, but I don't see how it can go far to remove the causes of the difficulty.

I suppose that it may be taken as a fact that the United States will never agree to allow unrestricted immigration of Japanese (any more than Japanese would allow, say, the immigration of tens of thousands of chinese into the less occupied parts of their own country), and if so this ought to be accepted as a basis whether agreeable to the Japanese or not. At present they have the treaty right to come in, with the understanding that they will not use it; Dr. Gulick's plan of a five per cent admission might or might not be more agreeable to the Japanese; it would seem to be about the same thing in effect as so very few could come in under it, and we would of course not satisfy the desires of the Japanese for free admission to our country, but possibly it would sound better to them. In any case it ought to be understood that they cannot get unrestricted rights of immigration by any means short of conquering the United States. BUT those who are admitted to our country ought to be treated with justice and equity, and it is very greatly to be wished that some way might be found of stopping the present policy of pin pricks in the California legislature. I have been much disappointed that Dr. Gulick and Dr. Scudder seem to have found it impracticable to do anything to arouse the more thoughtful people of that state to discourage such action, and have apparently confined their work to the part of the country where I had supposed it was least needed. Whatever rights the Japanese have under the treaty ought to be sacred from interference. Possibly a new treaty making it more plain just what was and what was not given might help, though

of the Orient.

(3) As to what can be done to help the situation. I can't really say that I see how such a mission as that of Dr. Matthews and Gulick can accomplish very much; it will doubtless be the occasion of some pleasant talk, but I don't see how it can go far to remove the causes of the difficulty.

I suppose that it may be taken as a fact that the United States will never agree to allow unrestricted immigration of Japanese; any more than Japanese would allow any the immigration of tens of thousands of Chinese into the less occupied parts of their own country; and if so this ought to be accepted as a basis whether agreeable to the Japanese or not. At present they are the treaty right to come in, with the understanding that they will not use it. Dr. Gulick's plan of a five per cent admission might or might not be more agreeable to the Japanese; it would seem to be about the same thing in effect as so very few could come in under it and would of course not satisfy the desires of the Japanese for free admission to our country, but possibly it would sound better to them. In any case it ought to be understood that they cannot get unrestricted rights of immigration by any means short of conquering the United States. BUT those who are admitted to our country ought to treated with justice and equity, and it is very greatly to be wished that some way might be found of stopping the present policy of pin pricks in the California legislature. I have been much disappointed that Dr. Gulick and Dr. Saudder seem to have found it impracticable to do anything to arouse the more thoughtful people of that state to discourage such action, and have apparently confined their work to the part of the country where I had supposed it was least needed. Whatever rights the Japanese have under the treaty ought to be secured from interference. Possibly a new treaty making it more plain just what was and what was not given might help, though

it very likely would not be easy to negotiate one.

Also it is very much to be desired that the United States might soon withdraw from the Philippines. The continued occupation of those islands by our country gives opportunity, whether real or feigned, for the Japanese to think or pretend they think that we are ambitious of establishing an empire in this part of the world, and as they well know that they would not withdraw if they were there it perhaps is really hard for them to believe that we really intend to retire at any time short of the Greek Calends (do we ?), while our presence there gives them an easy opportunity to attack us if ever they should get to the point of thinking of making war with us (to preserve the peace of the Orient), for it would be comparatively easy for Japan to take possession of those islands, and very hard indeed for us to drive her out at that distance from our base. Even if the Filipinos are far from being in a condition to set up and maintain an ideal government, and even though they might have such bad government as we have sometimes had in some parts of our own country, the larger interests of the United States seem to me to demand that we withdraw very soon. BUT if, or when, we withdraw we ought to leave them for good and all, and not bind ourselves to maintain their independence, and not complain if the Japanese are soon there (to preserve the peace of the Orient).

If the Japanese once understand that it is the settled policy of our country not to admit free immigration, but that those who are admitted will have fair and equitable treatment, and if they are relieved of the temptation to think that we are making the Philippines the basis of an oriental empire, and also are deprived of the oportunity of making war on us easily by attacking us at that distance from home, I see no reason why the two countries should not have a

it very likely would not be easy to negotiate one.

Also it is very much to be desired that the United States might soon withdraw from the Philippines. The continued occupation of those islands by our country gives opportunity, whether real or feigned, for the Japanese to think or pretend they think that we are ambitious of establishing an empire in this part of the world, and as they well know that they would not withdraw if they were there it perhaps is really hard for them to believe that we really intend to retire at any time apart of the French Colonies (do we ?), while our presence there gives them an easy opportunity to attack us if ever they should get to the point of thinking that we are not willing to preserve the peace of the Orient. For it would be comparatively easy for Japan to take possession of those islands, and very hard indeed for us to drive her out at that distance from our base. Even if the Philipines are far from being in a condition to set up and maintain an ideal government, and even though they might have such bad government as we have sometimes had in some parts of our own country, the larger interests of the United States seem to me to demand that we withdraw very soon. BUT if, or when, we withdraw we ought to leave them for good and all, and not bind ourselves to maintain their independence, and not complain if the Japanese are soon there (to preserve the peace of the Orient).

If the Japanese once understand that it is the settled policy of our country not to admit free immigration, but that those who are admitted will have fair and equitable treatment, and if they are relieved of the temptation to think that we are making the Philippines the basis of an oriental empire, and also are deprived of the opportunity of making war on us easily by attacking us at that distance from home, I see no reason why the two countries should not have a

lasting peace. Perhaps too after the present war, when Japan's hold on Kiachao is confirmed (to preserve the peace of the Orient), relations between us may be improved by our cordial recognition of that which we cannot help, and possibly the United States may join with England and Japan in some sort of compact to preserve what is left of China, and thus perhaps we may even become a kind of ally of Japan and share in the regard now given to England.

(4) Your letter seemed to give the impression that you accepted the statement that the missionaries in Korea are a bad lot stirring up trouble between Japan and America, and not to be put in the same class as such good people as we are. From all that I know of the missionaries in Korea I think they are a noble set of people, not only doing a splendid work as preachers of the Gospel, but also doing a fine work in a very difficult position to keep the people there from useless and harmful opposition to the Japanese rule. That they have protested emphatically against the cruel and unjust treatment given to those accused of the "conspiracy" is a credit to them as well as to the two missionaries in Japan who have come out in exposure of that shameful business. These two men are sure never to gain decorations from the Japanese Government, but they are true friends of this country as well as of the tortured "conspirators". The most of us in this country have had no occasion and no call to condemn publicly that piece of villainy, but I trust it does mot mean that we should have failed in our duty if it had come to us, or that we should think it necessary and right to sacrifice truth and justice in order to keep the good will of Japan.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

lasting peace. Perhaps too after the present war, when Japan's hold on Kiaochao is confirmed (to preserve the peace of the Orient), relations between us may be improved by our cordial recognition of that which we cannot help, and possibly the United States may join with England and Japan in some sort of compact to preserve what is left of China, and thus perhaps we may even become a kind of ally of Japan and share in the regard now given to England.

(4) Your letter seemed to give the impression that you adopted the statement that the missionaries in Korea are a bad lot stirring up trouble between Japan and America, and not to be put in the same class as such good people as we are. From all that I know of the missionaries in Korea I think they are a noble set of people, not only doing a spendid work as preachers of the Gospel, but also doing a fine work in a very difficult position to keep the people there from useless and harmful opposition to the Japanese rule. That they have protested emphatically against the cruel and unjust treatment given to those accused of the "conspiracy" is a credit to them as well as to the two Mikado's men in Japan who have come out in exposure of that shameful business. These two men are sure never to gain decoration from the Japanese Government, but they are the friends of this country as well as of the tortured "conspirators". The most of us in this country have had no occasion and no call to condemn publicly that piece of villainy, but I trust it does not mean that we should have failed in our duty if it had come to us, or that we should think it necessary and right to sacrifice truth and justice in order to keep the good will of Japan.

Yours truly,

C. W. Barnard

Jan. 26, 1915

Rev. Yoots

Confidential

CD APR 12 1915

Kyoto, Japan, March 19, 1915

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

It is just four years since Mrs. Learned and I arrived on return from our furlough, and I am happy to be able to say that we are both in good condition, much better in fact than we were then. Except for a slight cold I have been in excellent health all through the past year, and I never felt more fit for my work or enjoyed it more than to-day. Mrs. Learned has been better this past winter than for a number of years. She is busy with her kindergarten, from which she to-day graduates twenty-three children, and her work has gone on with its wonted success, and with no other difficulty than the standing one of her helpers getting married off. Her head kindergartner expects to get married in a few days, but her successor is engaged to come next month.

To-morrow we graduate a fine class of eleven from the Theological School, the largest for some time. (It should be added, though, that two of them have not taken the full course and cannot be counted as graduates.) Owing to the re-organisation of the "University" Department no class graduates from it this year, so the total number graduating from the Doshisha may be less than last year, but the decline is only apparent. Work is progressing on the foundations for the new library building, to be four stories high, which will eventually be the book-stack of the complete library building, but for the present will be large enough for all the needs of the library, and it will be a good thing to have the library properly housed. The chief outward progress in the school during the past year, besides the completion of the fine James Hall for the girls, is the bringing the academy boys together on the west of the campus, near their class-rooms,

Kyoto, Japan, March 19, 1913

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

It is just four years since Mrs. Learned and I arrived on return from our furlough, and I am glad to be able to say that we are both in good condition, much better in fact than we were then. Except for a slight cold I have been in excellent health all through the past year, and I never felt more fit for my work or enjoyed it more than to-day. [illegible] as an [illegible] last winter than for a number of years. [illegible] from which she to-day graduates twenty-[illegible] students, [illegible] gone on with its wonted success, and with no other difficulty than the attending unsolicited [illegible] getting married off. [illegible] undergraduate her expects to get married in a few days, but her successor is engaged to come next month.

To-morrow we graduate a fine class of eleven from the Theological School, the largest for some time. (It should be added, though, that two of them have not taken the full course and cannot be counted as graduates.) Owing to the re-organisation of the "University" Department no class graduates from it this year, so the total number graduating from the Doshisha may be less than last year, but the decline is only apparent. Work is progressing on the foundations for the new library building, to be four stories high, which will eventually be the book-stack of the complete library building, but for the present will be large enough for all the needs of the library, and it will be a good thing to have the library properly housed. The chief outward progress in the school during the past year, besides the completion of the Ume Hall for the girls, is the bringing the academy boys together on the west of the campus, near their class-rooms,

and the building of a good dining-hall for them.

Mr. Matsuyama and I have now worked together on the Bible Revision for a year, and we have prepared draft-revisions of all the epistles from Romans through Thessalonians, leaving not quite so much to be done (I hope) in the course of another year. The four men in Tokyo who overhaul our work are quite a long way behind us, but I expect that at the general meeting to which I go to-morrow we shall complete the work on the epistles to the Corinthians. Bishop Foss of Kobe has returned from furlough, losing all his baggage by a shipwreck only one day from Kobe, and resumes his work with the committee, making seven of us. He will prepare drafts for Mr. Matsuyama and myself to revise and pass on to Tokyo.

The little church which grew out of the evangelistic work carried on in Mrs. Learned's kindergarten building is flourishing in a home of its own, three blocks away from us, and I have the pleasure of baptizing some persons there at every communion season.

This week meetings are being held in the churches of the city in preparation for the united evangelistic campaign which comes in May.

School graduation comes to-morrow instead of next week, which would be the regular time, because of the elections coming then. It is impossible for the ordinary foreigner, like myself, to discern any difference between the various political parties here (except that some are for and some against the Government), but a system of ministerial responsibility to the Diet seems to be gradually (though slowly) evolving, and I suppose that if Count Okuma does not get a majority to support him in the new Diet he will resign.

We greatly enjoyed the visit of Drs. Mathews and Gulick, and I am sure it must have done much good, especially in helping to disabuse the Japanese of the absurd idea that the United States has imperialistic ambitions in this part of the world which are dangerous to

and the building of a good dining-hall for them.

Dr. Matsuyama and I have now worked together on the Bible Revision for a year, and we have prepared draft-revisions of all the epistles from Romans through Thessalonians, leaving not quite so much to be done (I hope in the course of another year). The four men in Tokyo who overhaul our work are quite a long way behind us, but I expect that at the general meeting to which I go to-morrow we will complete the work to the satisfaction of the committee. Dr. Ibuka of Kobe has returned from Fort Wayne, leaving all his goods, except a suitcase, only one day from Kobe, and resumes his work with the committee, making seven of us. We will prepare drafts for the Gospels and Acts and revise our work in Tokyo.

The little church which grew out of our Sunday School work on in Mrs. Tsurumi's kindergarten building in Tomigaoka is a home of its own, three blocks away from us, and I have the pleasure of meeting some persons there at every communion season.

This week meetings are being held in the churches of the city in preparation for the united evangelistic campaign which comes in May.

School graduation comes to-morrow instead of next week, which would be the regular time, because of the elections coming then. It is impossible for the ordinary foreigner, like myself, to discern any difference between the various political parties here (except that some are for and some against the Government), but a system of ministerial responsibility to the Diet seems to be gradually (though slowly) evolving, and I suppose that if Count Okuma does not get a majority to support him in the new Diet he will resign.

We greatly enjoyed the visit of Drs. Mathews and Guilk, and I am sure it must have done much good, especially in helping to disabuse the Japanese of the absurd idea that the United States has imperialistic ambitions in this part of the world which are dangerous to

Japanese interests, though only a few days ago one of the Tokyo dailies spoke of the American occupation of the Philippines as "menacing" to Japan. The Japanese papers not unnaturally draw a parallel between American Interference in Mexico (which they are counting on) and Japanese in China, and one of the leading papers speaks of the three coutries which are at their "downfall",-Turkey, Mexico and China. As I have said before, it is most devoutly to be hoped that the Japanese demands on China will prove not to be such as will demand or justify any interference from the United States, but I do not think that we need go so far as to individuals as to feel bound to defend all that Japan asks of China as being prompted by pure altruism.

Yours truly,

D.W. Learned

Mar. 19-1915

Pres. Grant

Japanese interests, though only a few days ago one of the Tokyo dailies spoke of the American occupation of the Philippines as "menacing" to Japan. The Japanese papers not unnaturally draw a parallel between American interference in Mexico (which they are counting on) and Japanese in China, and one of the leading papers speaks of the three countries which are at their downfall,-Turkey, Mexico and China. As I have said before, it is most devoutly to be wished that the Japanese demands on China will prove not to be such as will demand or justify any interference from the United States, but I do not think that we need go so far as the individuals as to feel bound to defend all that Japan asks of China as being prompted by pure altruism.

Yours truly,

C.W. Saunders

CD JUN 25 1915

/v

Kyoto, Japan, June 3, 1915

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

I have just seen your letter of May 1, with the reference to the Tokyo School for Foreign Children. Our mission has had no children in the school for several years, partly perhaps because there are few or no children of the age which requires a school higher than can be provided by their parents, and partly because there are no families of our mission in Tokyo with whom our children can board, and no boarding house connected with the school. The managers of the school are hoping to establish a boarding department, and if this is done it will make the school more available for our mission. I understand there is also a school for missionary children in Kobe, which would be nearer home to most of our families, but I do not know anything as to how well maintained it is. The one in Tokyo I know to be a good school, and it is a great advantage to many missionary families to have such a school in Japan. That it receives other than missionary children of course adds to its means and I suppose is rather an aid than a drawback to its usefulness.

I very much wish that our Board might be able to aid in its support, at least as soon as it provides a good boarding department. Even with the aid of some non-missionary friends its constituency is of course limited and it needs aid from mission boards.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

Reports

June 3-1915

RECD SEP 7 1915

Karuizawa, Japan, Aug. 16, 1915.

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.

Dear Dr. Barton.

Your favor of July 2 reached me here some days ago. I am glad to hear of the increasing interest which you report in schools for missionaries' children, and the one in Tokyo certainly needs and deserves all the encouragement and help that the Board can give.

I had been rather hoping that the Balkan states would all join the side of the Allies, but the effect it would have on communication with the missions in Turkey certainly weighs heavily on the other side.

You ask about the work of the World's Sunday School Association in Japan. I do not quite understand why any Boards should view it with "suspicion"; should rather have thought that all would be inclined to welcome it. I can not speak of its work from personal knowledge, but I have made some inquiries and hear it well spoken of as valuable in increasing interest in Sunday school work, in providing materials, and in promoting the preparation of teachers. There is certainly abundant

room for a specialist in that work over and above all that the ordinary missionary can do, and Mr Bokeman, the foreign secretary for Japan, is a fine man whose co-operation I should think all missions would welcome. He has just returned from America laden with ideas and materials. Of course any missionary who feels no need of such help is free to do without it, but as far as I can judge it is a matter for thanksgiving that this agency is here to help Japanese Sunday schools.

By the way, Mr Shively made a specialty of religious education during his recent furlough (in Union Seminary) and has that department in the Doshisha, where he will undoubtedly do good work (as Dr Gary did before him), but this does not at all make the work of the S. S. Association needless. By the way, a new feature has this summer in a three days' Sunday School Institute in Japanese, promoted by this Association.

No doubt you will have heard of the Emperor's gift of yen 3,000. to the Doshisha, the first imperial gift to any Christian school of I am not mistaken. It will be worth much in giving prestige to the school and advertising it

There is of course no hurry at all about the mission history, but I trust the "careful consideration" which you were giving to the subject referred to the form or nature of the history rather than to the desirability of issuing one in 1919. There are many matters of interest in regard to the early history of the mission and the Doshisha, the relations of the mission to the churches, etc. which ought to be recorded while there are still living who can speak with authority. Merle Davis's life of his father contained a number of rather serious errors in its first draft, and Mr. Lombardi's little sketch of Dr. Davis did serious injustice to the mission in giving the impression that Dr. Davis stood alone, while Dr. De Forest's sketch of the mission (published by the Board some dozen years ago) gave a very mistaken report of the withdrawal of the mission from aiding the Dendogwaisha (no doubt because he was not in Japan at the time.) We have seen how mistaken a view Dr. Brown (of the Pres. Board) seemed to have of the relations of the mission and the churches. In view of the frequent discussion of church union the abortive attempt of union of the Kumiai and

Presbyterian churches in Japan ought to be chronicled in some permanent way. It seems not to be altogether easy to find a publisher for the life of Dr Davis, but in any case there ought to be some record of the work of such missionaries as Greene, Davis, Gordon, Atkinson, De Forest, Miss Talcott and others where it can be found without searching through the files of the Herald a mission work.

But it is a serious question how such a work can be issued. We must confess that it would not contain any record of such thrilling perils or wonderful successes as to appeal to the general public, and it may be it would be a mistake to offer it for sale; perhaps it would be better to issue it as sketches of the mission have been before for free distribution to those who would be helped by it. Then there is also the question of how much money can be used for its publication, how large a work we could afford to publish, and also how much could be spent in making it form attractive with illustrations.

There is, however, no need of answering all these questions at once. If only you

can give us some encouragement to undertake such a work the mission can appoint an editorial committee which shall find out definitely just what sort of a work ought to be done, and can proceed to do it. My own thought would not be for a large book, but at most for something of about the size of the 75-year history of the Madura mission, and if necessary one a considerably smaller would be better than nothing.

I suppose Mr. Curtis will be informing you of his engagement to our daughter, which we are announcing to-day. We are very happy with them and think they are well adapted to each other and well fitted to make a good mission home.

Yours truly

D. W. Learned

will emphasize to all in the Rooms who know us. We should be glad if you would kindly mention it to Mr. Strong, Treas. Wiggin and Prof. Moore and Harmer

Karuizawa has grown greatly since you were here, and the community is larger this year than ever before. The number of Japanese building cottages here is increasing, and they are people of good character who are glad to cooperate with the foreigners in promoting the welfare of the community. A Summer Residents' Association has recently been formed which is doing a great deal for the welfare of the community, especially through the zeal and energy of its secretary Mr. Lombard. The auditorium, built eight years ago, and enlarged last year, is already too small, and must soon be enlarged again or replaced. Just now a vigorous canvass is beginning to raise funds for a children's building for which a central site has already been secured. Weekly concerts are given for the adults, and weekly entertainments for the

children. Besides the tennis, with its ten courts, there is a baseball field (not far from our cottage) and this year a league of four nines (Taihoku, Nakanaka, Namkodo, and Hanahada) have been playing each other. As for conferences, conventions and lectures, there are more than I could easily count up (especially as I go to none of them.)

Apart from Karuizawa and its doings, the chief items of interest in connection with our mission of late have been the Emperor's gift of ¥ 3,000. to the Doshisha (worth a great deal in the way of advertisement) and the coming of Alice Bay. We shall be glad to welcome again Mr. Hall and Miss Waterhouse, and to welcome Mr. Hall. With the Butlers and Brewers gone, and the Dunnings going before many months, our Kyoto station is quite reduced, and we wonder whether Dr. Butler will ever return to us, but it is good to have Mr. Shively working with us in the school, and Mr. Knipp in Kyoto again. Both are fine men

At the recent meeting of the Presbyterian Council here a complaint was made of our Ringamawa theology, and there was an effort made to boycott the evangelistic campaign in the western district because, he is chairman of the committee in charge, but finally the motion was laid on the table. To none, at least, of us it seems very pitiable that any could propose such a thing.

We all share (in both) write in hearty greetings to yourself and our Bell,

Yours

D. W. Poole

Aug. 18-1915

CORRESPONDENCE

RECD SEP 7 1915

Karuizawa Conference and Japanese Christian Minister

To the Editor of the Japan Advertiser

Sir,—In a recent number of the "Advertiser" your Karuizawa correspondent reports that at a meeting of the Council of Missions co-operating with the Church of Christ in Japan, certain resolutions were presented deploring the alleged denial of the deity of Jesus Christ by the Rev. T. Miyagawa, of Osaka. As Mr. Miyagawa is one of the most prominent Japanese Christian ministers, and is the chairman of the Western Section of the committee in charge of the union evangelistic movement now going on, I am sure it will be a matter of interest to many of your readers to know just what was objected to. I beg therefore to enclose a translation of certain extracts from a recent book of Mr. Miyagawa's, which will enable your readers to judge for themselves whether or not he is teaching a form of Unitarianism.

Very respectfully yours,

Ichabod Quill.

August 8, 1915.

The Christology of the Rev. T. Miyagawa being Extracts from his Recent Book: "Christ and His Mission." (Kirisuto to Sono Shimei).

"The central problem of Christianity is Christ. He, therefore, who does not rightly understand Christ cannot be said to understand Christianity. The real purpose of this pamphlet is to make clear the two great missions of Christ in the world, but in order to accomplish this purpose it is necessary first to make a study of Christ." (page 1).

"If we study this gospel (that of John) from still another point of view, it may be considered as a book in which the writer is describing Christ spiritually. It is the writer of the gospel of John who, before speaking of Christ as spiritual, reveals God Himself as a Spirit. In chapter 4.24 it is written: 'God is a Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth.' Also in 14 9 Jesus says to Philip: 'Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? He that hath seen Me hath seen the Father, and how sayest thou then, Show us the Father?' And still further, it is written that He affirmed: 'The Father and I are one.' This is more than to say that Christ is the revelation of God who is Spirit. It is rather to declare that He is identical with God who is Spirit. To sum up, therefore, the idea which the writer of St. John's gospel especially wished to make clear was the spiritual Christ as identical with the spiritual God." (page 10).

Commenting on Philippians 2:6, Mr. Miyagawa says:

"The meaning here is that Christ is confessed to be absolutely the incarnation of God. There is a great deal of dispute as to whether the apostle Paul wrote these 'captivity epistles,' but if they are accepted as Pauline we are in a position to infer from the style of expressions he uses, as in the above quotation, that his views of the person of Christ had developed since he wrote the four major epistles. He has advanced from the conception of 'the man from heaven' to that of God, who had himself come down to earth." (pages 18 and 19).

"When we come to the Revelation of John, we find him regarded absolutely as identical with God. It is not necessary to explain this in detail here. It is beyond doubt that, taken as a whole, he is there represented as being scarcely in the slightest degree different from God." (page 21).

"In regard to the question how we ought to look upon Christ, the entire thinking world may be divided into two parties, those who look upon Him as the God filled Man, and those who regard Him as God become Man. In the two Catholic, and in most of the Protestant, Churches, the greater number of believers still hold the view that He is God who has become Man, but among many advanced churches and scholars there has arisen a tendency to adopt the view that He was the God filled Man.

"The source of the view that God became Man is found in John 1:14: 'The Word was made flesh and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth. Not only that, the same thing was proved by collating other passages of Scripture in which similar ideas are expressed. From the Council of Nicaea until the middle of the previous century this idea was absolutely dominant as the main current of Christianity. From time to time a thinker like Socinus appeared to lay the emphasis upon the human side of Christ, and Unitarian ideas also made their appearance, but they had not sufficient influence to cause any great change in the current of thought of the Christian world. That view merely maintained its existence as one angle of Christian thought. At the same time, as a result of the great progress made in the study of the life of Christ, it was inevitable that some altbeing of God (Kami no jitai) can be sought no where else except in Jesus of Nazareth. Various opinions in regard to the nature of Jesus are made the subject of discussion, as, e.g. Were the Spirit of God and the soul of a man both present within the recesses of his being, as scholars from ancient times have thought? Or was his human activity held in abeyance, so that the Spirit of God alone was active in Him? Or, again, comparing him with other sages, was there a difference in kind? etc., but the knowledge of the present day does not enable us to search out and comprehend what is called his 'metaphysical construction.'

"This is the same also with Augustine, Duns Scotus, and Athanasius. We adopt the inductive method, and hence cannot attain to a positive statement. They adopted deduction as their logical method, and made a positive affirmation in the form of a dogma. Thus they were able boldly to affirm the Nicaean Creed, but the present-day scholarship positively refuses to permit such a thing.

"When, in an attitude of humility, we consider the personality, ideas, and wisdom of Jesus, as well as his words and actions, then, so far as we can see, we can do nothing but to look up to him with longing as the revelation of God. If it is insisted that we must fix definitely our attitude towards Jesus; we are joined to him as a bride to her bridegroom, and we cannot be satisfied with saying that he is 'a man near to God,' or 'a man who is like God' for these terms by no means fully express our sentiments towards him. When we come to this point we have no words but to say: 'He is the highest revelation of God.' In this sense it was certainly not without reason that the apostle Paul, in 'the captivity epistles' as well as the ancient fathers, in the exceeding greatness of their reverence, worshipped him as God. My own faith, thinking, and experience, will not permit me to look upon Christ as a mere man. From the standpoint of sentiment, I feel a desire to cling to Christ as God.

"Once a missionary of the Episcopal Church asked me: 'What is your view of Christ?' At that time I said: 'I have no other answer than to say with Peter: 'Thou art the Christ, the Son of the Living God.' This is the Christ who I preach to all the world, and to whom, with a multitude of others, I look up with the deepest longing."

[illegible] your readers to judge for themseives whether or not he is teaching a form of Unitarianism.

Very respectfully yours,

ICHABOD QUILL.

August 8, 1915.

The Christology of the Rev. T. Miyagawa being Extracts from his Recent Book: "Christ and His Mission." (Kirisuto to Sono Shimei).

"The central problem of Christianity is Christ. He, therefore, who does not rightly understand Christ cannot be said to understand Christianity. The real purpose of this pamphlet is to make clear the two great missions of Christ in the world, but in order to accomplish this purpose it is necessary first to make a study of Christ." (page 1).

"If we study this gospel (that of John) from still another point of view, it may be considered as a book in which the writer is describing Christ spiritually. It is the writer of the gospel of John who, before speaking of Christ as spiritual, reveals God Himself as a Spirit. In chapter 4.24 it is written: 'God is a Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth.' Also in 14 9 Jesus says to Philip: 'Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? He that hath seen Me hath seen the Father, and how sayest thou then, Show us the Father?' And still further, it is written that He affirmed: 'The Father and I are one.' This is more than to say that Christ is the revelation of God who is Spirit. It is rather to declare that He is identical with God who is Spirit. To sum up, therefore, the idea which the writer of St. John's gospel especially wished to make clear was the spiritual Christ as identical with the spiritual God." (page 10).

Commenting on Philippians 2:6, Mr. Miyagawa says:

"The meaning here is that Christ is confessed to be absolutely the incarnation of God. There is a great deal of dispute as to whether the apostle Paul wrote these 'captivity epistles,' but if they are accepted as Pauline we are in a position to infer from the style of expressions he uses, as in the above quotation, that his views of the person of Christ had developed since he wrote the four major epistles. He has advanced from the conception of 'the man from heaven' to that of God, who had himself come down to earth." (pages 18 and 19).

"When we come to the Revelation of John, we find him regarded absolutely as identical with God. It is not necessary to explain this in detail here. It is beyond doubt that, taken as a whole, he is there represented as being scarcely in the slightest degree different from God." (page 21).

"In regard to the question how we ought to look upon Christ, the entire thinking world may be divided into two parties, those who look upon Him as the God filled Man, and those who regard Him as God become Man. In the two Catholic, and in most of the Protestant, Churches, the greater number of believers still hold the view that He is God who has become Man, but among many advanced churches and scholars there has arisen a tendency to adopt the view that He was the God filled Man.

"The source of the view that God became Man is found in John 1:14: 'The Word was made flesh and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth. Not only that, the same thing was proved by collating other passages of Scripture in which similar ideas are expressed. From the Council of Nicaea until the middle of the previous century this idea was absolutely dominant as the main current of Christianity. From time to time a thinker like Socinus appeared to lay the emphasis upon the human side of Christ, and Unitarian ideas also made their appearance, but they had not sufficient influence to cause any great change in the current of thought of the Christian world. That view merely maintained its existence as one angle of Christian thought. At the same time, as a result of the great progress made in the study of the life of Christ, it was inevitable that some alteration should take place in the prevalent conception of Christ. Those who are satisfied with the idea that God became man gradually diminished in number, and a tendency was evident to regard him as the God-filled Man.

"As regards the question: was Jesus Christ the God-Man or was he the God-filled Man?, I myself, of course, belong to the circle of those who look upon him as the God-filled Man."

On page 34, after pointing out various ways in which God reveals himself in nature, Mr. Miyagawa goes on to say:

"All of these, however, are imperfect revelations. They do not suffice to reveal one-millionth part of God. A true and complete revelation of the [illegible] able boldly to affirm the Nicaean Creed, but the present-day scholarship positively refuses to permit such a thing.

"When, in an attitude of humility, we consider the personality, ideas, and wisdom of Jesus, as well as his words and actions, then, so far as we can see, we can do nothing but to look up to him with longing as the revelation of God. If it is insisted that we must fix definitely our attitude towards Jesus; we are joined to him as a bride to her bridegroom, and we cannot be satisfied with saying that he is 'a man near to God,' or 'a man who is like God' for these terms by no means fully express our sentiments towards him. When we come to this point we have no words but to say: 'He is the highest revelation of God.' In this sense it was certainly not without reason that the apostle Paul, in 'the captivity epistles' as well as the ancient fathers, in the exceeding greatness of their reverence, worshipped him as God. My own faith, thinking, and experience, will not permit me to look upon Christ as a mere man. From the standpoint of sentiment, I feel a desire to cling to Christ as God.

"Once a missionary of the Episcopal Church asked me: 'What is your view of Christ?' At that time I said: 'I have no other answer than to say with Peter: 'Thou art the Christ, the Son of the Living God.' This is the Christ who I preach to all the world, and to whom, with a multitude of others, I look up with the deepest longing."

THIS WHALE OF A WAR STORY IS FROM ROME

[illegible] Mistaken for Submarine and Killed by Destroyer's Shells

[illegible], July 18.—A large whale was [illegible] off the island of Gorgona opposite Leghorn yesterday. [illegible] the Tuscan [illegible] shelled and killed by a destroyer.

[illegible] could disturb the [illegible] of the [illegible]. The letter from the Chinese officials are trying to cede islands to Germany should not even be allowed to circulate. But we do not claim a monopoly of the Pacific for a few powers. Any [illegible] which tends to promote trade and humanity in the [illegible] will be welcomed to [illegible] with us. For instance, if American wants to cooperate with Japan and England, she may be permitted to do [illegible]. We [illegible] no other intention than that. We trust the Pacific Ocean will be pacific in fact as well as in name.

Doesn't Like U.S. Arming

The Nichi Nichi has a bit of advice to give in America:

Since the beginning of the European war everyone who advocates peace is [illegible] as a traitor. [illegible] clamor for prompt action in [illegible] preparedness. So great is the wave of war feeling. The [illegible] which had declared neutrality have gradually [illegible] into the war. America is still neutral, but even in America the pro-war propaganda is strong. The government proposes to expand the army and the navy. This tendency may have [illegible] negotiations with Japan. But the problem of national defence is bound to become a leading issue in American politics. When the Democratic party favors expansion of defence there is no wonder that Roosevelt and his colleagues of the Progressive party, which is an offshoot of the Republican party, should express their approval of the Democratic program. [illegible] peace talkers in America, headed by Mr. Bryan. Mr. Bryan seems to be trying to unify all the forces of peace and to run for president in 1916. The Wilson administration is full of uncertainty as to its future. No [illegible] how strained the relations with [illegible] appear, it [illegible]

American S[illegible]
[illegible] DISTRIB[illegible]
ICE C[illegible]
M. Saito's [illegible]
[illegible] Sanchome, [illegible]
Tel. [illegible]

[illegible]
Grand Pri[illegible]
At
Panama Pacific [illegible]
The Best Be[illegible]

NEW A[illegible]
Few [illegible]
Wat[illegible]
in year [illegible]

HAKONE TA[illegible]
NATURAL M[illegible]
Nature's Remedy. Bubbling up [illegible]
A great help for constipa[illegible]
Standard remedy for st[illegible]
HAKONE
MINAMI-YOSHIBA [illegible]
Agents: M[illegible]

REC'D DEC 16 1915

/27

Kyoto, Japan, November 26, 1915

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

Forty years ago this morning Mrs. Learned and I landed in Kobe and began drawing salary as members of the American Board's Japan Mission, which we have continued doing most faithfully ever since, whatever else we may have neglected. We count it a very great privilege to have been permitted to continue in the mission work so long, and also are thankful to have been able to remain in one work and one place continuously instead of being moved about as so many missionaries have to be in the course of their service. We had to wait a while in Kobe to get permission to reside even temporarily in Kyoto, foreigners being very much tied up in Japan then, but early in the following spring we moved to Kyoto, and it so happened that the Japanese house in which we lived till this house was built was directly across the street from it, so that we have lived not only in the same station but also in the same spot (very nearly) all this time. Kyoto was then the only mission station in Japan outside of the treaty ports, and to get here we spent a whole day in coming up the river from Osaka in a little steamer.

I need not say that we have seen some rather trying experiences (though nothing like what missionaries in China and Turkey have endured), but on the whole as we look back at the forty years it has been a very happy and peaceful life, and our work was never more interesting nor more flourishing than now. It has been a great privilege to have the companionship of such men as we have had in this station, such as Dr. Davis Dr. Greene and Dr. Gordon, and I wish also to bear witness to the kindness which we have enjoyed all these years from the Committee in Boston and from Sec. Clark and yourself. It is indeed a high privilege to be connected with such a Board. I trust we may have quite a number of years of service before us yet.

I need not say that Mrs. Gordon and Mrs. ~~Greene~~ De Forest are the only ones remaining in the mission of those whom we found here forty years ago. It is rather curious, not to say remarkable, that of the men who came before me those who stayed in the mission are all dead, while those who retired from the mission (Mr. Gulick, Dr. Berry, Mr. Dexter, Mr. Leavitt, Dr. Taylor) are all living.

You will no doubt have read all you wish about the coronation in the papers. The great doings have been very near to us here, but have affected us very little except as they have necessitated a number of holidays. On the afternoon of the tenth as many of the boys as could crowd into the chapel joined in an appropriate service, and then all, both boys and girls, gathered on the playground and at the firing of a gun precisely at half past three all united in three loud B A N Z AI and afterwards stood in reverent silence while 101 guns were fired. The next morning a very interesting mass meeting of Christians was held in a sort of ampitheater erected on the playground, and on the following day (the 12th) the same structure was used for the celebration of the forty-year anniversary of the school, the first time for some years that all the scholars have been able to meet in any one place. A number of graduates were present, and also a number of men of distinction, including the Governor, two members of the Cabinet, the Speaker of the House of Representatives, the President of the Imperial University, the President of the great Keio University, Admiral Uriu, etc. Mr. Miyagawa made an excellent address, speaking most heartily of Dr. Davis along with Dr. Neesima, and I had the privilege of speaking. Memorial gifts were made to all those who had been connected with the school as much as fifteen years, including Dr. Cary, Miss Denton and Mr. Lombard. Mine was a very handsome parlor clock. Afterwards refreshments were served in the beautiful rooms of James Hall, and the building

just erected in its rear for Domestic Science was open to inspection. The 1378 students whom Dr. Harada reported as on the rolls to-day are indeed a great contrast to the eight with whom the school was opened Nov. 29, 1915, and the Emperor's recent gift to the school, the posthumous honor conferred on Dr. Neesima and the decoration given to Dr. Harada are an equally great contrast to the attitude of the Government towards the school then. Also I could not help thinking of the time when you were here just half of the forty years ago, and the great contrast of the present to that time. I wish you might have looked in at this celebration, though I suppose they will have a much bigger one ten years hence.

Advantage has been taken of the crowds of visitors in the city to carry on special evangelistic work in a tabernacle erected near the entrance to the Exposition (on the same ground where you saw an exhibition in 1895), with Mr. Kimura (the "Billy" Sunday of Japan) as chief worker. All the churches, I think, are uniting in this work.

Besides the Domestic Science building, of which I spoke and which is very complete and ample for that work for years to come, we have a new Library opened this fall, and a new recitation-hall for the college department is gradually rising. I go to Tokyo in a few days for the tri-yearly meeting of the committee on the revision of the Japanese version of the New Testament. Mr. Matsuyama (Dr. Greene's old associate) and I work together here every afternoon in preparing the draft for the foud men in Tokyo. I hope that by the end of next year we shall be in sight of the end.

The Committee to inquire and report to the mission in regard to publishing a Mission History at the completion of Fifty Years in 1919 is going to report to the mission that we heartily favor the publishing of such a work and recommend the appointment of an editorial committee

to prepare it. In spite of Dr. Cary's History and Dr. Gordon's "Thirty Years" to which you refer in your letter of July 22d it seems to us that there is a real call for such a work as we have in mind, and that now is the time to do it while men who can tell of the early years are still living. I need not argue this, as you seem to see the desirability of some such work being done. There are perhaps insuperable difficulties in the way of issuing it, as you suggest, as a number of Mission News, but it is plain that the work should be printed here and that no commercial return can be expected for it. I of course cannot speak for the Editors yet to be appointed, but my own idea is that it should be not so much to interest people who are indifferent to missions as to inform those who are, or may be, interested in missions and mission policy and experience.

I have been asked by the Committee to ask you, if possible, to give us a little more definite idea as to how much financial help we may hope for from the Prudential Committee. It seems to us that the size will range between 200 and 300 pages and the estimated cost is from $ 150. to $300. according to the size and whether or not it has illustrations (or how many). Of course we shall have to cut our coat according to our cloth, and make it more or less attractive according to our means. By omitting the usual printed annual report of that year we shall have $50. available for a beginning, but we shall have to get more as best we can. The estimate calls for 1,000 copies. Do you think we might hope that the Committee at Boston would take a third of the edition at a cost not exceeding $ 100. ? If it would give us so much aid we may fairly hope to manage in some way to get the rest. We can hardly ask for a definite promise now; simply we desire an expression of your opinion.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

REC'D APR 12 1916

18

Kyoto, Japan, March 20, 1916

Dear Mr. Bell,

We had our graduation exercises last Saturday, and graduated 79 from the academy, six from the theological school, 21 from the lower course of the girls' school, and ten from their higher course. (The college graduation now comes in July.) The address was made by the President of the Imperial University. For the first time in many years the reading of the Imperial Rescript and the singing of the Kimi ga yo were dispensed with. Announcement was made that the Aacademy will hereafter be known as the Doshisha Chu Gakkō (Middle School) , which brings it more fully into line with the national educational system. Hitherto it has been the Futsu (Ordinary) School, and it had to be explained that it was recognised as of equal rank with the Government's Middle Schools (about corresponding to the American High School.)

We have been very glad to welcome Mr. and Mrs. Hess to the station; they are living with Mr. Curtis in the Dunning house. We like his looks very much and hope his stay with us may be long and may be muttually agreeable. I am wondering, though, whether he will be long content to do such elementary work as so much of the English teaching here is. Mrs. Hess is already engaged to help in the music in the girls' school.

Mr. Matsuyama and I have now been working together on the Bible Revision just two years and if he had not had to stop last week we should have finished our part of the work, having done all from Romans to the end of the Revelation, lacking 27 verses. The committee in Tokyo, who review our work, are close behind us and will fin-

ish in June. The question then will be when the whole committee will finish the settlement of the points not yet agreed on. I go to Tokyo in a day or two for a three-weeks meeting of the whole committee, but it will take us all summer , I fear, to finish.

Some time ago it was announced that over a million and a half people had visited the scene of the late "Coronation", and still they are coming at the rate of 30 or 40,000 a day.

It was five years ago to-day that we arrived here on our return from furlough, and forty years ago this week ~~I was~~ we were moving up from Kobe to begin our life in Kyoto and my work in the Doshisha. These forty years here have seen a variety of experiences and some of the early years had special interest, but I can truly say that I never enjoyed my teaching more than at present, and never felt more fit for it.

Mrs. Learned graduates 33 little ones from her kindergarten to-morrow, I think, too, that she would say that the kindergarten was never better organised or more happily carried on than now. She has a widow, a former school teacher, who has been with her two years as assistant and who has proved well adapted to the work, whom she is sending to Miss Howe's Traning School next month for training with the hope that she will become a standby in the kindergarten here.

Yours truly,

D.W. Learned

REC'D MAY 12 1916

Kyoto, Japan, April 24, 1916

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

Your mission letter of March 21st has just come to me. The rules to which you refer as to property put into the work by missionaries or their friends are certainly entitled to respect, but there is a nother side which I should like to present in a definite case. The Airin (or Soai) Kindergarten here (long carried on by Mrs. Gordon) is cerainly mission work, supported by the W.B.M. It was begun in an ordinary Japanese house and rent on this was of course paid from the W.B.M. appropriation. After a number of years new Government regulations required kindergatens to have larger and better accommodations, such as it would have impossible to pay for with the appropriation. The work would have had to be given up if friends (I don't know just who, but either Mrs. G. herself or some of her friends) had not bought land and erected a suitable building. This property is held for Mrs. Gordon by the mission corporation (Shadan), but I think she regards it as her own property and she is allowed regular rent for it (though a very moderate rent in comparison with the value of the property), and I understand that she expects when she retires from the mission to have the work stop, and the property sold and th proceeds paid to her. (I cannot vouch for this expectation as being held at the present moment, but she certainly has expressed such an intention.) Now I ask you, should the mission have told her that she must not provide this property for the kindergarten (and must have stopped the work) unless she would consent to make an absolute gift of it to the Board ? And as she is in America and will not see this letter of yours, will you tell her that she can never have the proceeds of that property ? Or may this be regarded as an exception ?

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

REC'D MAY 12 1916

Kyoto, Japan, April 25, 1916

Dear Dr. Barton,
or
Mr. Bell,

Our new school year has opened with very pleasant conditions. In the Theological School we have a little over 75 pupils, the largest number for many years, and the new class is said to be of better quality than the last one. Among the new pupils are two Formosans and one Korean, and, what is more curious, one man who has taken the degree of M. A. at Yale, having lived twenty years in the United States. We miss Prof. Kawanaka, an excellent man, who died during the vacation, but two younger men are expected back from the United States to join the Faculty in September. My own work continues without change, (Church History, History of Doctrine, Biblical Theology and Greek), and for the first time it happens that I have exactly the same schedule of recitations as in the preceding year. The College rejoices in its fine new Recitation Hall (the best of all those used by the young men), and has a new class of 124. The Academy rejoices in having Mr. Hess as a teacher, and had more applicants than it could admit. Mrs. Learned has three excellent helpers in her Kindergarten, and one interesting thing is that among the new children is a grandchild of the girl who was the youngest pupil (boarding pupil) in the Kobe Girls' School when we came to Japan. It helps us to realise how time has passed.

During the vacation I was busy in Tokyo with the Committee on Revision of the Japanese Version of the New Testament, and we advanced into I Timothy. Mr. Matsuyama and I are just finishing our work in making the first draft.

Until the end of this month people are allowed to visit the palaces where the "Coronation" took place last fall, and people have

been coming all winter, tens of thousands a day from far and near, to improve the first opportunity they have ever had of getting into the sacred palaces (that is into the courtyards). During these closing days the Christians of the city are uniting in the work of giving evey visitor some tract to carry away as a little lesson in Christianity.

The wedding in which we are so much interested is set for the fourteenth of June, seven weeks from to-morrow.

We have just b een having a great treat in three lectures by Prof. Willaim Adams Brown of Union Seminary, who also preached for uS

Amid so much that is encouraging and interesting in this time of cherry blossoms and school-year opening, I am sorry to have to report one thing of a different character. Last February Mrs. Learned was found to be suffering from arteriosclerosis, with some valvular disease of the heart, and also a very slight tendency to tuberculosis has developed. Her physician strongly advises her to go to California for a year, saying that the this change will undoubtedly cure the tendency to tuberculosis and will also help the heart trouble. On account of the ships being so crowded she cannot get a comfortable passage now before August, and as the great thing is to get away for a winter, perhaps it is quite as well to wait till then. So she is expecting to sail towards the end of August and spend eight or nine months at some sanitarium in California. As it seems very desirable that she do not have to go alone, and as Mr. Curtis is expecting to be given a furlough from next spring, our plan is for our daughter, who will then be Mrs. Curtis, to go with her mother and stay with her till Mr. Curtis comes, hoping that Mrs. Learned can then come back toJapan. As we do not care to have this matter talked about any sooner than is necessary, we are delaying making the formal application for permis-

been coming all winter, tens of thousands a day from far and near, to improve the first opportunity they have ever had of getting into the sacred palaces (that is into the courtyards). During these closing days the Christians of the city are uniting in the work of giving evey visitor some tract to carry away as a little lesson in Christianity.

The wedding in which we are so much interested is set for the fourteenth of June, seven weeks from to-morrow.

We have just b een having a great treat in three lectures by Prof. Willaim Adams Brown of Union Seminary, who also preached for uS

Amid so much that is encouraging and interesting in this time of cherry blossoms and school-year opening, I am sorry to have to report one thing of a different character. Last February Mrs. Learned was found to be suffering from arteriosclerosis, with some valvular disease of the heart, and also a very slight tendency to tuberculosis has developed. Her physician strongly advises her to go to California for a year, saying that the this change will undoubtedly cure the tendency to tuberculosis and will also help the heart trouble. On account of the ships being so crowded she cannot get a comfortable passage now before August, and as the great thing is to get away for a winter, perhaps it is quite as well to wait till then. So she is expecting to sail towards the end of August and spend eight or nine months at some sanitarium in California. As it seems very desirable that she do not have to go alone, and as Mr. Curtis is expecting to be given a furlough from next spring, our plan is for our daughter, who will then be Mrs. Curtis, to go with her mother and stay with her till Mr. Curtis comes, hoping that Mrs. Learned can then come back toJapan. As we do not care to have this matter talked about any sooner than is necessary, we are delaying making the formal application for permis-

sion for Mrs. Learned and our daughter to go, and I accordingly tell you this informally that you may know what to expect, and may give us any advice in the matter that you may wish before the thing is formally decided. I suppose Mrs. Learned cannot expect to be restored to vigorous health and full strength, but we hope that by this change she may be enabled to continue here and have an oversight of the kindergarten for a number of years yet.

Miss Learned asks me to say that she sent her papers to Mr. Eddy last January or February, and will soon send her health documents.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

Aug. 25-1916

Yours.

REC'D JUN 27 1916

Kyoto, Japan, June 3, 1916

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

At our recent annual mission meeting it was voted to publish a semi-centennial history of the mission in 1919, and Messrs. Cary, Pettee, Stanford and myself were appointed an editorial committee to prepare it. The committee has not yet organised, but I have been asked to write to you in regard to the request of the mission for a grant of $100. in aid of the expense of the publication. Some little time ago you gave us reason to hope that the Board would take one third of the edition, and this is in accordance with that word of yours, as we estimate that the cost will be at least $300. for an edition of one thousand copies. (It would be more just now, but we hope that the cost of publishing will be more normal by that time.) You will understand that we need to have some definite assurance as to funds before we go ahead to incur the expense of publication. I may say that it is hoped that during these three years the mission may be able to lay aside $50. each year (by economy) out of its regular appropriations, and we count on private funds for the remainder. Although the money will not be used till 1919, it seems desirable to have the appropriation made, if possible, next fall so that it may not be forgotten, and the whole matter have to be written about again.

What we have in mind is something in form like the Board's Annual Report, though not of so many pages, probably about 200, and what we are likely to do will, I think, meet the thoughts which you expressed in your letter of last year. It is not designed to be especially adapted to interest persons who know nothing of

Kyoto, Japan, June 3, 1916

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

At our recent annual mission meeting it was voted to publish a semi-centennial history of the mission in 1919, and Messrs. Cary, Pettee, Stanford and myself were appointed an editorial committee to prepare it. The committee has not yet organised, but I have been asked to write to you in regard to the request of the mission for a grant of $100. in aid of the expense of the publication. Some little time ago you gave us reason to hope that the Board would take one third of the edition, and this is in accordance with that word of yours, as we estimate that the cost will be at least $300. for an edition of one thousand copies. (It would be more just now, but we hope that the cost of publishing will be more normal by that time.) You will understand that we need to have some definite assurance as to funds before we go ahead to incur the expense of publication. I may say that it is hoped that during these three years the mission may be able to lay aside $50. each year (by economy) out of its regular appropriations, and we count on private funds for the remainder. Although the money will not be used till 1919, it seems desirable to have the appropriation made, if possible, next fall so that it may not be forgotten, and the whole matter have to be written about again.

What we have in mind is something in form like the Board's Annual Report, though not of so many pages, probably about 200, and what we are likely to do will, I think, meet the thoughts which you expressed in your letter of last year. It is not designed to be especially adapted to interest persons who know nothing of

JUL 6 1916

misssion work so much as to inform friends and students of missions and friends of this missi on in particular. It seems to me quite as much called for as, for example, the Board's Annual Report, very interesting to friends of the Board but hardly adapted for the general public and not expected to be sold to any considerable extent.

I am not sure that I have ever replied to one of your suggestions,--that it be a number of Misson News. This would not at all reduce the expense, as Mission News has no funds to pay for such a publication, and there are considerable difficulties in making a a work of this size (say 200 pages) a number of a little paper such as Mission News; Mr. Stanford considers it impossible.

We had a good meeting this year, but there was very little in our doings of especial interest except (1) the proposal to send a family to Korea (for work among the Japanese), and (2) the decision not to send a family again to Sendai. The latter is really only a re-enactment of what was practically decided two years ago, and it seems only plain common sense in view of the needs of our other stations which properly belong to us, and the fact that the Sendai field belongs properly to other missons (especially the German Reformed). The former is to be fully written up by a special committee, so I will only say that if the Board could provide the funds for sending one family (say the Pedleys) for that work, it would in my opinion be a very wise investment.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

mission work so much as to inform friends and students of missions and friends of this mission in particular. It seems to me quite as much called for as, for example, the Board's Annual Report, very interesting to friends of the Board but hardly adapted for the general public and not expected to be sold to any considerable extent.

I am not sure that I have ever replied to one of your suggestions,--that it be a number of Mission News. This would not at all reduce the expense, as Mission News has no funds to pay for such a publication, and there are considerable difficulties in making a work of this size (say 200 pages) a number of a little paper such as Mission News; Mr. Stanford considers it impossible.

We had a good meeting this year, but there was very little in our doings of especial interest except (1) the proposal to send a family to Korea for work among the Japanese, and (2) the decision not to send a family again to Sendai. The latter is really only a re-enactment of what was practically decided two years ago, and it seems only plain common sense in view of the needs of our other stations which properly belong to us, and the fact that the Sendai field belongs properly to other missions (especially the German Reformed). The former is to be fully written up by a special committee, so I will only say that if the Board could provide the funds for sending one family (say the Fedleys) for that work, it would in my opinion be a very wise investment.

Yours truly,

D.W. Learned

June 3-1916

REC'D JUL 6 1916

Kyoto, Japan, June 13, 1916

Rev. E. W. Bell, Sec.,

Dear Mr. Bell,

We thank you most heartily for your brotherly letter of May 17th. I am glad to say that Mrs. Learned seems quite considerably better than when I wrote about her, but it still seems decidedly the past of wisdom for her to go to a better climate for the winter, both to make sure that the slight tendency to pulmonary trouble is checked in time, and to relieve the difficulty with the arteries and the heart. So far as we can foresee, it will be reasonable to count on her being able to return next spring. She will not care to go beyond California, and plans to spend the time in a sanitarium, going first at least to St. Helena. It also seems best for Grace to go with her, both to be a companion to her mother and to have the winter in a better climate herself. As it is the expectation that Mr. Curtis will go for his furlough next spring this will involve no extra travel on Grace's part, and will give her a better chance to fully build up herstrength than she would have here.

I think you will appreciate the reasons why we did not wish to have this matter talked over in the mission before it was plain that it was quite necessary. We expect to bring it formally before C. A. I. about the end of this month. If you care to bring it before the Prudential Committee before getting the formal request from C. A. I. we should be glad to have you.

Barring accidents, Grace will become Mrs. Curtis about the time the ship carrying this letter sails out of Yokohama harbor to-morrow afternoon. The ceremony will be very simple, only a very few especially intimate friends being invited from outside the station circle. Mr. Cobb is to play a selection from Grieg,

SEP -5 1916

I shall of course perform the ceremony, and refreshments will be served, weather permitting, under the big fir tree in our east yard. Mr. Curtis has still to teach till towards the end of the month; then they will go to Karuizawa, whither we shall follow them later, and from there the two ladies will go to Yokohama to take the ship towards the end of August. Grace has received very many presents from her friends in all directions. We have been especially touched by one from sixty of my former pupils, men such as Pres. Harada, Mr. Miyagawa, Mr. Tokutomi, Mr. Kosaki, Mr. Shimomura etc., a fine body of men. They have given her a beautiful tansu (bureau) of the largest size and most handsome purely Japanese style, and also an exquisite coffee set, and Dr. Harada took the trouble to write ou the names of all the sixty-one givers.

I go to Tokyo to-morrow night for another session of the revising committee.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

RECD SEP -5 1916

Karuizawa, Japan,
Aug. 10, 1916.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Mrs. Learned and Mrs. Curtis are to sail on the "Shinyo Maru" Aug. 26, and so will be on the ocean before this reaches you. They will go at once to St. Helena Sanitarium (California---four hours from San Francisco) and not unlikely will stay there till spring. Then Mr. Curtis expects to join them and take his wife East for their furlough, while Mrs. Learned will return to Japan without going East. As I have said, she goes on account of weakness of the lungs, which her physician says can undoubtedly be cured by spending one winter out of Japan, it being still very slight. She also has some hardening of the arteries, which of course cannot be cured, but which is not incompatible with many years of (careful) life. The physician here (the head of the Akasaka Hospital of Tokyo) examined her a few days ago and says there is no disease of the heart and no higher blood pressure than is natural at her age. After the strain of the wedding she was feeling quite pporly in the heat at Kyoto, but is now very comfortable.

At our recent mission meeting the question of co-operating with the proposed Union Christian University came up. Several felt that it would be a great shame for our mission to have no part in so important a union work, and finally a committee, consisting of Messrs Cary and Pettee and myself, was appointed to investigate and report recommendations to the mission. I seem to be the chairman of the committee, but as we have had no meeting, I act on my own responsibility in bringing the matter to your attention.

When I inquired some months ago the matter seemed to be blocked for the time by the fact that home friends (such as Dr. Speer) urged that the first thing to do was for the higher departments of the Christian schools in Tokyo to unite in a Union Christian College (upon which university departments could afterwards be built,) while the Methodists felt unable to merge their higher school in such a union enterprise, and the Episcopalians would have nothing to do with it. Since then the Methodists have received a very large gift from a Japanese for their higher school, and are now making plans for a fine building for it, so they are more than ever unlikely to listen to any requests that they give it up.

This may be the end of the union plan, but new plans may be made, may perhaps already be on foot. Of course in no case would the Doshisha consent to merge itself in any union institution in Tokyo, and without doubt there is abundant room for it in Kyoto whatever may not be done in Tokyo. I should suppose it equally a matter of course that the Board and the Mission could not and would not abandon the Doshisha, which they have done so much to build up, for the sake of a new work in Tokyo. In fact, as you will have seen by the Mission Minutes, we are still asking for an additional man(a tutor) for the Doshisha, and for more money for the Theological Department.

Dr. Harada and Dr. Gulick have been (for still are) members of the Promoting Committee of the proposed Union University, and we should all rejoice to see, say, a strong Union Christian Medical School, or School of Literature, or Law School, built up there. As a mission, however, we can hardly assume to come in as a partner in such an enterprise on the basis of giving advice but no money. Such a "limited liability" would be rediculous for us to claim. And of course any aid we could offer in a pecuniary way would be entirely

dependent on our Board's approval.

The matter may seem to you quite too indefinite for you to give any answer, but since the mission has laid it upon us to investigate and make recommendations, I should be very glad if you would kindly answer the following three questions, of course not officially, but as your personal opinion.

(1). Always supposing that the mission is to continue its present relations with the Doshisha (including all the present departments), do you think it all likely that the Board (or Prudential Committee) would ever be able to make grants in aid to any kind of Union University in Tokyo? Notice that I do not refer to sympathy and good wishes, but to grants of money.

(2). Would the Prudential Committee be likely to favor or aid an appeal among ~~the~~ its constituency for gifts for such a Union University? Of course P.C. would not undertake to prevent a Congregationalist from giving; would it do anything to encourage and aid an appeal to Congregationalists for such gifts?

(3). Supposing a Union University were begun, would Prudential Committee give the service of one of its missionaries (say Mr. Hess) as a teacher in it? Notice that I do not ask as to a man's giving occasional help or counsel, but as to his becoming a regular teacher in it and devoting his time to it while supported by the American Board. (I use Mr. Hess's name purely as an illustration.)

If you can answer any one of these questions, decidedly in the affirmative, our mission can then offer to go into the enterprise if ever it seems best. If you answer them all decidedly in the negative

it seems clear that we can have no official part in it except on the "limited liability" of offering words without substance.

The natural result of Dr. Gulick's long absence has come in the assignment of the department of Systematic Theology to another man, and at our last Faculty meeting Pres. Harada announced that Prof. Hino was to have it. I very much regret that Dr. Gulick cannot go on with it, but plainly so important a course cannot be left indefinitely unprovided for.

Our Revising Committee has been continuing the work here, and has just finished II Peter. We meet again in October for the last time.

Mr. Curtis and I are to keep house together until he goes for his furlough next spring.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

REC'D SEP 1 - 1916

Karuizawa, Japan

Aug. 12, 1916

Rev. E. D. Bell, Sec.

Dear Mr. Bell,

Your letter of July 12 has been duly received, and we thank you and the Committee most heartily for acting so promptly in granting permission for Mrs. Learned and Mrs. Curtis to go to America.

As I have written Dr. Barton, they are to sail on the Shinyo Maru two weeks from to-day and are going to the St. Helena Sanitarium, which is a branch of the one at Battle Creek. Mrs. Learned is feeling very much better than when we came here, four weeks ago, and we have every reason to expect that she will gain very great benefit from six or eight months in California under Sanitarium care.

The Committee have acted with so great kindness that I hesitate to bother them again, and I will leave it to your discretion whether or not to bring to them the request that the action be changed so that it be the same for Mrs. Learned as for Mrs. Curtis, — that is that during her absence I receive at the same

D. W. Learned

rate as Mr. Burtis or Mr. White, and they receive at the same rate as Mr. Burtis, - that is that it be a short furlough rather than "leave of absence". I suppose the results would be just about the same in one way as the other, except in regard to income tax. If I am credited with the full family salary (and debited with what is paid to Mrs. Learned) it may not be easy to avoid having to pay tax on the whole income, which would seem quite unreasonable. Not only would there be a larger salary to be taxed if it were all on the books as credited to me, but the rate of tax would be higher on the higher income. So if the change can be made without bothering the Committee too much I should be glad to have it done. (In any case I fear we shall need to ask for some additional aid in meeting the Sanitarium expenses, but it would of course be foolish to go to the expense and stress of a journey to America and not get the best treatment. St. Helena is not an extravagant place and makes a reduction to missionaries, but treatment there of course cannot but cost more than simple living.)

Yours truly

D. W. Learned

electric light.

REC'D SEP 1 - 1916

Dear Mr. and Mrs. Bell,

If you could visit Karuizawa again you would find the scenery the same, but the settlement so very much grown that you would hardly know it. Our little cottage is the same as in 1904, but the trees and shrubs have so grown up around it as to make it seem very secluded. With the Beckers cottage gone and the trees secluding us, we have a very quiet and restful place, although so near the center of things. The place which you had that summer is occupied this year by Dr. Mann of St. Luke's Hospital. The path to it now goes on well up the hill back of it to "Omi Park" where the Omi mission have their cottages and the Y.W.C.A. ladies have their "Ark". But it would be quite impossible to describe the growth of the community in all directions. The tennis courts now number ten (besides two for children) and a new pavilion has just been built among them where tennis teas are served. Near by the Junior Building has been built for the children, containing a fine gymnasium and a number of class-rooms. The auditorium, built in 1906 and enlarged four years ago is an immense improvement on the old church, and is none too large for the present congregation. Concerts are given there Tuesday evenings, and children's entertainments on Friday afternoons, but there has never yet been in it anything quite equal to the Holy City. We have a great improvement in the shape of electric lights in it, and the road thither from our place is lighted by electric lights.

D. W. Learn

A light railroad runs from the station to the village, and goes on by a long detour to the east of the hill towards Kore on its way to the ex-
cursed in time to Kusatsu. Baseball is a popular
val to tennis, and the field is not far from our
laces. Conventions and conferences abound, but
e let alone by this household except that we boomed
eatly values the meetings of the Kindergarten Union
the Summer Residents' Association does much for the
elfare of the community, including the publication
f an annual directory, and has owed much to
he zealous service of Mr. Sambara as secretary.
part from that our mission does not seem to be very
ominent here, though a goodly number of us still
ummer here and shall be glad to welcome Sec.
mith when he comes.

This summer I have had little vacation yet,
as our Reading Committee has been hard at work
till to-day, having hired a house where the Japanese
ember lived and where we held our meetings. We
ave nearly finished I fear, and shall meet again in
tokyo in October to finish the work.

Mr Hall has been our mission's very conspicuous rep-
resentative in tennis. He got well up towards the top
which he promises to do equally well in more im-
portant activities. The summer has been fairly uneven
nally wet and, not a single day so far without at least
little rain, rather discouraging for newcomers such as
the Hennes. The volcano is very quiet this year.

With best regards to your lady
from all of us
Yours truly
D. W. Learned

D NOV 13 1916

16

RECEIVED
H. PATTON
NOV 13 1916
Ans.

Tokyo, Japan
Oct. 21, 1916

Dear Dr. Barton and Mr. Bell,

May I acknowledge with many thanks the letters received recently from both of you, and the kind action of the committee with regard to our finances.

Dr. Barton's letter in regard to the proposed union university was entirely satisfactory; it covered the ground and showed that he understands the situation. I understand that all hope of a union of Boards in founding such an institution has been given up, though a few men still hope that some time, in some way, means may be obtained for the work which they regard as so very important and which all of us consider highly desirable. It does seem a good deal of a pity that the missions having higher schools in this city could not unite in one strong college, but it is plainly impossible, and without a union college as a foundation to build on the establishment of a university of such a high grade as would be

needed here would be a tremendous task, impossible, I should say, unless some Rockefeller should be moved to give millions to found it. For my own part, I think a strengthening of work for students in the government institutions is vastly more feasible and perhaps really not so much inferior in results.) For example, if we could receive to the mission such a man as Mr Roy Smith of Kobe, who has Christian devotion and also the full entree into the government schools there, we might well hope for great good to be done among the thousands of students in the higher schools of that city. (And he would like to join us and give himself to this work.)

As I came away from Kyoto in the midst of the meeting of Sokwai (Annual Conference) I will not attempt to tell of the good meeting and of the good results of the evangelistic services held in connection with it.

(I am glad to report that our new translation of the New Testament into Japanese was finished yesterday, and my work in connection with it, which has taken much of my time during the past three

D. W. Learned

years, is ended, though the Japanese members of the committee have still a lot of work to do in making the clean copy for the printer and incidentally settling many minute points of style. The work has been in progress already nearly six years and has cost much money and missionary time; I hope the result will be worth the cost. There is no plan yet for doing the Old Testament whether or not the churches like this new translation (and I should not wonder if it was criticized almost as much as the Revised English version) it is not likely that another will soon be attempted, and as the Bible Societies stop printing the old version this will have to come into use

I have already set to work at rewriting my Commentary to agree with it.

Many thanks to you Dr Barton for your kind letter of greeting to Mrs Learned in California. I think she is the right place

I have been glad of the chance to get acquainted with the Moreau, a strong accession to our mission I should say

Yours truly

D. W. Learned

Tokyo

Oct. 21, 1916.

REC'D FEB 9 1917

Kyoto, Japan, January 17, 1917

Rev. E. F. Bell Sec.,

Dear Mr. Bell,

Your favor of Dec. 14th was received a few days ago, and I was of course very much interested in the copy of the letter in regard to the proposed Union University. It seems to me that you over there understand the situation very well and that the letter admirably sums up the difficulties in the way of the undertaking. No doubt there would be very great advantage in having such an institution <u>if</u> it were well established with sufficient means and able teachers and could really maintain a Christian spirit, but the means needed are so beyond all the resrces of the Boards, and the difficulties in ensuring a harmonious management and in preserving a really Christian spirit are so very great that it seems hopeless to undertake it. I should expect much better results from an equal effort to establish and maintain hostels for students in the Government institutions, and to send able young men of tried character to the United States for further study. We have this last fall welcomed to the Doshisha Theological School two fine young men who had just returned from study in Oberlin, Yale and Union, and the Kyoto Church has just welcomed as pastor a very fine young man who was adpted by Miss Wainwright and enabled to study in Oberlin. (Mr. Makino, the former pastor of this church, has become general secretary of the Kumiai body, to help and stimulate the churches all through the country, and we are very glad that so good a man has come in his place.)

Mr. Davis, one of the executors of the Hall estate, is in Japan and has just come to Kyoto. Naturally both the promoters of the Union University and Dr. ~~Neesima~~ Harada have been "going for" him; I don't know with what results.

Last Saturday a bronze bust of Dr. Neesima was unveiled in the

Theological Hall, the gift of a man who has made money in the lumber business. I can't say that I think it looks at all like Dr. Neesima, but it may answer its purpose just as well, especially as it is set in a rather dark corner, where no one can tell very much about the likeness. Announcement was made that this gentleman has promised to provide the funds needed to complete the Library, but it is whispered around that he is not always very careful to keep such promises. The property used by the old Doshisha Hospital and Nurses' School has been sold (for Y 59,000., I hear), and the buildings have already been mostly torn down, leaving no visible sign of that good work of Dr. Berry's, but the money received from the sale has been appropriated to the endowment of the Theological School,- that is all above what will be needed in connection with the re-arrangement of the school campus. The long-talked-of widening of the street in front of our house seems at last really likely to be done at a very early day (though it is not yet actually and fully voted), and then in return for the long strip taken off from the Doshisha land along this street (Imadegawa) the school is to be allowed to take into the campus the samll street in front of it, as the school already owns the land on the other side of that street, and thus the school will get a fine large campus fronting on this main street (Imadegawa). Also it will involve the rebuilding of Mrs. Learned's kindergarten.

Apparently you did not fully understand that Mr. Roy Smith is not available for any work outside of Kobe, as he feels that he has especial opportunities among the schools there which he ought not to give up. So the question of his invitation to the mission has no connection whatever with the Doshisha or with Mr. Grover. As to Mr. Grover, all we can say is that we very much wish he might come back; whether or not he is going to be able to do so we cannot at all tell.

We certainly want the term-tutor whom the Committee has promised us, and we hope the Committee will not grow cold in getting him for next fall. Also it is my own opinion that Mr. Curtis will do well to come back to this place on his return from furlough, and Mr. Lombard of his own accord expressed the same opinion.

I highly appreciate the Committee's kindness to Mrs. Learned, and your own motives in saying that it may be well for her to stay till fall, but, unless her physician says expressly that it is best for her to do so, I very much hope that no difficulty will be put in the way of her coming this spring as she is hoping to do. Unless it is plainly best for her to stay on through the summer it would be very irksome for her to have to do so, and if, as seems very likely, her kindergarten must be rebuilt during the spring and early summer, it would be highly desirable for her to be here to get things done to her mind.

Yes, indeed, I was glad to hear of Yale's football victory, but I should be a good deal more glad to hear that the college boys were excelling in some other things. I am still old-fashioned enough to think that colleges might have other aims and purposes than winning victories at athletics. With all the difficulties in the way of a Union University here, it, at least, would not be in danger of making athletics its chief aim, and yet Japanese students now have excellent physical drill and do well in sports.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

with very many thanks for all the kindness shown Mrs. Learned in connection with her absence

REC'D MAY 24 1917

Kyoto, Japan, April 28, 1917

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

I am glad to report that Mrs. Learned arrived here safely on the 25th, and seems to be in very much improved health. We feel that she was led to just the right place, and gained all and more than we had ventured to hope. I need not say that is very good to have her at home again. It is especially timely that she has come back now because the long talked-of widening of our street, for the laying of an electric line along it, is about to be really done, and she has to rebuild her kindergarten in the rear part of our compound. The street widening takes so much land along the front of the Doshisha property that the school has arranged with the city in return to take into the school campus the street now in front of it, and thus to make a large campus down to this main street, which will be a great addition to the school and will give it all the land it is likely ever to want for its public buildings.

The school was thronged with applications for admission at the opening of the new school year two weeks ago, and I am told that the total number admitted - new scholars - to all departments is 560, and that after rejecting a large number. The total number in the Theological Department is 63.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

With very many thanks for all the kindness shown Mrs Learned in connection with her absence.

RECD JUN 27 1917

Kyoto, Japan, June 3, 1917

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.
and Rev. E. F. Bell,

Dear Secretaries,

Mrs. Learned arrived safely some time ago (April 25) and it seems like old times for us two to be alone here. It recalls memories of the time when we began housekeeping here just forty-one years ago. Mrs. Learned got back just in time, for the widening of our street, which has been so long talked of to allow for the laying of an electric line, is to be actually done this summer, and the pulling down of the kindergarten begins in a day or two. Although Mrs. Learned is rebuilding it in substantially the present form, she naturally takes advantage of the rebuilding to introduce various changes and improvements, and some are necessitated by the different orientation of the building on the new site in the rear of our compound, so she has been busy with plans and getting estimates.

The change in the street will be taken advantage of to make an enlargement of the main campus of the school which will be a fine thing for its future and will, when completed, make quite an extensive difference in the aspect of the school, giving it a very fine frontage on this mainstreet. The number of students enrolled this spring is 1,666.

Mission meeting was well attended this year, and we had some interesting subjects to discuss, of which you will be fully informed shortly by those appointed to write. I should like here to thank Mr. Bell for his letter of April 20 in regard to the action of the Conference in regard to the proposal for a Union Christian University. It came just in good time to inform us in preparation for mission meeting, and in view of what was said we all came to an agreement that there is no call for the mission to do any thing about the plan, at least a t present.

We were glad to have Dr. and Mrs. Scudder with us, and to have an informal address from Mr. Mc Clure of Mc Clure's Monthly. The most important action of the mission was that contemplating a careful survey of the field with a view to forming more definite plans for its future work, and asking for a Deputation to be sent next spring if possible to consult with the mission in regard to this after studying the needs and opportunities in person on the ground. I am sure I speak the mind of all when I say that we shall be very glad if Mr. Bell can be one of such a Deputation and can revisit Japan. This Deputation would find a very different kind of problems from those which confronted the Deputation of 1895, and we trust they would have a much happier visit than that one did, but their work might be quite as important. Not that we want to make any revolutionary changes in the work of the mission, but we need to examine the work of the mission to see whether in the years to come any changes may be made to advantage in its form of work and in its policiy.

Yours truly,

D.W. Learned

The sum which the city pays for the strip taken from the front of our lot is thirteen times as much as we paid for the whole lot forty years ago.

6, 16

1

94

RECD JUL 2 1917

Kyoto, Japan, June 9, 1917

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

I am sure that Dr. Rowland will have so well explained the mission's request for the coming of a Deputation that the rest of us need say little or nothing, but perhaps I may add one word. We are glad to say that we are in so such need of help as we were in 1895, butwe do have real questions of mission policy which it will be very much more satisfactory to discuss with some one or more of you on the spot rather than to write about.

The immediate fact is that there are four new men (Cary, Hall, Moran and Mr Beam one soon to come) who are to be located within the next few years, and it behooves us to carefully consider what work will be best for them to plan to do. It would be foolish to send them to this or that station simply because there is an empty house here or there, and it seems hardly wise to simply go on filling the gaps in the present stations without stopping to ask whether some better disposition of our means cannot be made.

As an illustration of the questions which ought to be considered the following might be mentioned. Ought we to leave the large cities to the Japanese, as you advised us in 1895, and put our work into the country districts, or ought we to do more for such a great andrapidly growing city as Osaka? In such a place as Osaka ought we to accept Mr. Miyagawa's invitation to work in close alliance with him, making a missionary almost an assistant pastor of his church, or would it be better to preserve the missionary's freedom of action as Mr. Allchin has done? Should we continue on indefinitely in places which after years of work showno progress? In Kyoto, for example, would it be better to take advantage of open-

in the country outside of the city, or to do more intensive work in the needy parts of the city ? Should we continue in the old lines or open new lines of work such as social settlements ? How much teaching can the Board undertake to furnish for the Doshisha ? Will the Committee send back Dr. Cary after his coming furlough; does it see the importance of the work which a man of his age can do?

As you will be informed, each station is to make a careful survey of its own field and opportunities, and then Dr. Rowland and Dr. Pedley are to make personal examination of the whole field, so as to bring together data for a through canvass of the whole situation by the mission, and the presence of the Deputation would be a great advantage, both as helping the mission and as being a means of bringing the mission's conclusions intelligently before the Committee at Home.

I fear we can hardly hope to see you out here just now, though we should very much like to have you come again under these happier auspices than those of 1895. We should all be very glad indeed to see Mr. Bell out here again on such an errand, or to have one of the Home Secretaries make personal acquaintance with the mission. I should almost think that one man would be enough, though we should be very glad to see more.

Turning to a small subject I should like to say a word about the request for a store-house in Kyoto. In so large a station as this there are always some families absent; just now there are three absent, and the Carys to go before very long; and there is need of some place where goods can be stored. The Gulicks, for example, have been gone four years, and it is a srious inconvenience to have the household goods of a large family stored in the house occupied by another family. Hitherto we have had the use of a godown belonging to the Doshisha, but that has been pulled down in connection with the

widening of this street now going on. The regular House Fund will enable us to erect an ordinary store-room, but it would be much more desirable if you can give us $300. to make it fire-proof.

The taking down of Mrs. Learned's kindergarten for rebuilding in the rear of our compound is just about to begin, the new site having been made ready for it. You will be pleased to hear that the Trustess of the Doshisha have granted us the use of that piece of our compound (a quarter of an acre) rent-free for twenty years.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

REC'D JUL 30 1917

Kyoto, Japan, July 6, 1917

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

By this mail will go a request from the Committee ad Interim for permission to use for removing the kindergartners' home the interest accrued on the money given some years ago by the W. B. M. for rebuilding the Imadegawa Kindergarten. As I suppose the request will be referred to the ladies of that Board may I ask you to kindly hand to them with it the annexed letter in explanation.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

REC'D AUG 14 1917

Karuizawa, Japan, July 26, 1917

Rev. J. L. Barton D. D.,

Dear Dr. Barton

Your favor of June 28 was duly received and read with great interest, especially your statements in regard to the mission in Turkey. I was also much interested in what you said as to the proposed union university. As you will have seen, we shelved all discussion of the matter at our mission meeting, and I should suppose that there was would be a sufficient reason for doing the same in America. I should say that without doubt we ~~shall~~ should all be glad to see a well endowed and well managed Christian university in Japan if it could be established, but I should guess that at least a large part of the mission have very little hope of ever seeing it. The proposals as you reported them seem to contemplate philosophy and theology as one of the first departments to be established, which would seem a modest and reasonable plan, but I cannot imagine how we

D. W. Learned

that she

and the Southern Presbyterians, for instance, could work together in teaching Theology, any more than Andover and Princeton could be united into one institution; we are too widely diverse in our way of looking at some questions.

We are very glad if the Brovers are really well enough to return to Japan, and we shall give them a hearty welcome back to Kyoto. Anyone will hear from others. Mr Hess does not care to go to Tokyo, to the Language School, and he will remain in Kyoto and take the work which the desired tutor would have done. It seems to us that it would be desirable for him to learn Japanese, but he can hardly be constrained to do it against his own judgment, and it is not essential.

Our street was a scene of great upheaval when we came away from Kyoto, walls pulled down and buildings taken down or removed. We trust things will be put to rights again in a few months. Work was well advanced on our Seminary and Kindergarten.

Our new version of the Japanese translation of the New Testament is slowly going through the press, and will not be published till some time in the fall. Just two years ago we were alone in it, and we are having an ideal association.

Yours truly

D. W. Learnoch

that she may

M.C.D SEP 4 1917

Personal

Karuizawa Aug. 10, 1917

Dear Mr Bell.

You may be interested in an unofficial word from this place, which always reminds me of your and Mr. Bell's visit here thirteen years ago. You will easily believe that the summer community has grown very much since then. I have counted up 235 cottages besides a recreation just built by rich Japanese about a mile from us at the foot (S.E. foot) of Hanare, among the new ones being Marquis Okuma's villa. Miss Parmelee has a new cottage very near us and opposite her is the well known statesman Shimada Saburo. Frank Bary has a new cottage of his own way up in the fir woods, and Mr Hall has one high up on Atago. The trees and bushes on our own place grow year by year, so we are quite secluded now, though we still have fine views on all sides through the trees from our upper windows. We continue to think our place is just <u>the</u> place for us, and this year for the first time we two are alone in it, and we are having an ideally restful vacation,

that she

which Mr. Georges much needed after the confusion and bustle connected with the widening of our street in Kyoto, and the consequent rebuilding of the kindergarten. We are hoping that things will be more settled by the time we get back there, and that the new kindergarten will be nearly finished.

The region back of the cottage which you and Mr. Bell occupied here, up that hill, is called Omi Park, and the Voice Company have a number of cottages up there, with the Y.W.C.A. 'Ark' way up at the top of them. In one are three of the Kobe ladies, and in another the Morans and Braftons. Mr. Brafton is the new Y.M.C.A. secretary for Kyoto (in Mr. Shelper's place). He is a star in baseball, and his wife is a very fine singer.

Speaking of singing, you remember the 'Holy City'. Since then we have only once had anything so ambitious in the way of music, but this summer we are to have the Elijah with Mr. Eglehart (Florence Allchin) as conductor. It shows the passage of time that both Mr. and Mrs. Allchin are out of it. It also shows the growth of the community that even with our enlarged auditorium (so very much larger than the old church) it is a serious problem how to limit the audience to the capacity of the building. It has

been decided to admit only by ticket, and to give these tickets to each member of the Summer Residents Association. The building must be enlarged again before next year.

Dr. Scudder has a cottage only two doors from us, and all the A.B.C. people, with some friends, had a picnic up here a night or two ago. It was pleasant to have with us Mr. Nebb of Foochow and the Fellows of the Madura mission. Japan seems to be on the road from America to pretty nearly all the Board's missions now, and we are expecting shortly to see Mr. Partridge and his party on their way to Armenia.

Not only on our own place but generally throughout the community the young trees and bushes & shrubs have grown very much since you were here, so that most of the cottages (except the newest ones) are now embowered in verdure, and the roads are largely shaded, making quite a difference in the aspect of the place, but otherwise it is the same only much more of it.

We shall all be very glad indeed to have you come Deputation to revisit Japan. We shall certainly all want to have the chance of conferring with you collectively as well as individually, and, as it would be difficult and expensive to have a special mission meeting, the natural way seems to be for you to come early next year, getting here in March, and then among the stations before our regular meeting at the end of May. Mrs. Learned joins me in regards to Mrs. Bell.

Yours truly

D. W. Learned

P. S.

I hear that Dr. Reischauer, Mr. Gordon's son-in-law, is about going to America to raise $2,500,000. for the Episcopal University in Tokyo, with Law and Medical and other Departments. This seems a big undertaking, but no doubt the Episcopalian Board which has summoned him has some reason to hope for big things.

Now if the Episcopalians are going ahead on that scale to build up a Christian University in it wire to undertake to found a rival Christian University in the same city? That is, would it not be better to give up all plans for the "Union" University (in which certainly the Episcopalians and probably not the Congregationalists would unite) and the gramd that the Episcopalians are going to supply the need in Tokyo? (Of course the Doshisha will still have its work and its field in Kyoto.)

Finally, when this to Dr. Barton occurred to me is that he is my classmate and a very personal friend, but I am sure that I would D.V. Learnyanan to send.

that she may look after the completion of her new kindergarten

RECD SEP 28 1917

Kyoto, Japan, Sept. 2, 1917

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

I was very glad a day or two ago to see in your letter to the mission that the Prudential Committee has decided to send a Deputation to Japan. (I belive, come to think of it, that it was from Mr. Bell). We are sorry that we are told that it will not be practicable for you to be one member of it, for we should very much have liked to have you see the work in these happier times than those of your first visit to the Far East, and we should greatly have valued your advice, but we shall be glad to see either Mr. Bell or one of the Home Secretaries, and I need not say that it would be delightful to see Dr. Berry here again if he should become one member of the new Deputation. That time has passed on since that first Deputation was here is indicated, for one thing, by the fact that all the other three members of it have passed away.

I wonder whether in selecting men for the new Deputation the name of John H. Perry of Southport, Conn., will occur to any one. He is well known to Sec. Smith, better I presume than to you in Boston, and he well knows what a friend of all good causes, and what a devoted Congregationalist he is, as well as man of sound judgment, and I presume he is quite able to come at his own charges. Very likely he is too modest to accept such an appointment, and it may be that a man who was more of a speaker would be preferred. I may as well confess, too, that the reason why his name occurred to me is that he is my classmate and a warm personal friend, but I am sure that he would be a strong man to send.

Mrs. Learned and I returned from a very pleasant and restful summer in Karuizawa a few days ago. coming earlier than ussual so that she may look after the completion of her new kindergarten

which is now near at hand. It is somewhat larger than the old one, and is certainly much better built and more attractive, as well as situated in a quieter part of our premises. The new home for the kindergartners of which I made mention in July in connection with a request to the W. B. M. (from which, by the way, we have yet heard nothing) is near at hand to the new kindergarten, and I am sure will please the kindergartners much better than the old one. The site of the old one is now taken over by the Doshisha and is occupied by a new dining-hall for the college girls, the extreme eastern extension of the Doshisha premises, and a new dormitory for the academy boys is in process of construction at the same time at the extreme western limit of the premises very nearly half a mile away.

The city is laying its new electric railway along our widened street, and if you would come again you could come by steam or electric power all the way from Boston to our front door. The street and the front of the school campus are now all in confusion, so we can yet only imagine how much better things will look when the work is done.

We had great pleasure in meeting the eight people of the Turkey mission who were detained for a time in Karuizawa this summer (though very sorry for their delay) and also the Banningas and Jefferys on their way to India.

Yours truly,

D.W. Learned

RECD JAN 18 1918

Kyoto, Japan,
Dec. 27, 1917

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr Barton,

Your favor of November 12 found me stretched flat on my back just beginning to recover from an operation for hernia. I suspect the trouble began with my lifting some heavy boxes in Karuizawa last summer, but I did not suspect what it was till mid-November. Fortunately the Episcopalians had just sent a very skillful surgeon to their hospital in Osaka (which has been without a foreigner for some time), so I made haste to consult him, and he so strongly advised an operation that I submitted to it as soon as I could arrange to leave my work. He says I took the ether "like a boy of sixteen", and he seems to regard the operation as a success, though I suppose I shall have to be careful about lifting loads hereafter

I am sorry to say that it is all too true that Prof. Harada is likely to have to leave the Doshinka at the annual meeting of the Trustees early in January. Probably you will have heard all about it from some who know much more about it than I do. Fortunately, or unfortunately, I seldom know much about such matters, and this has come to publication while I was in the hospital. The most tangible and most weighty complaint that I have heard of is that made by Dean Hadano of the Academy, — that the moral condition of the school has been running down because of the President's lack of executive ability. I fear there is some ground for this, but the trouble is to find a man who would be likely to do better. Mr. Miyagawa we might hope would, and Prof. Harada has offered to make way for him with readiness, but I understand that he positively refuses to leave the pastorate, and there can hardly be another man named whose election we should not view with more or less apprehension.

so the new Deputation may find Dorchester problems almost as prominent as the old one did, though of a different kind. Mr Learned and I will be glad to help welcome Mrs Blaisdell since we have spent so much time at Claremont.

The widening of our street and laying of the electric railroad were finished about the end of October, so now we have a fine street and excellent car service, and Mrs Learned takes great comfort (as well she may) in her new kindergarten.

Yours truly

Dwight W. Learned

Dec 7, 1917

Letter

that the moral condition of the school has been improved by the incidents which of course I have to have should some ground for them, but the trouble is to find a man who would be likely to do better. In Bragança we might hope Manoel and Inácio Hanaaa has offered to make a way for him with readiness but I understand that he positively refuses to leave the pastorate, and there can hardly be another man named whose election we should not view with more in her apprehension.

RECD FEB 5 1918

Kyoto, Japan, Jan. 12, 1918

Rev. J. L. Barton D. D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

The Doshisha Trustees have just held their annual meeting, and I am glad to say that the result is that Dr. Harada is to continue as President. I say I am glad, because, although he has made some rather serious mistakes and has some defects as an executive, search as we might for a better man we could not find one half so good. I do not doubt that some of the foreign members of the Board will write to you more fully about this action, so I will only say that I am very glad that the matter is so settled and settled before the arrival of the Deputation.

I am glad to say that I seem to be fully recovered from my operation for hernia, and have resumed my work in full measure. I was interested to hear that the surgeon told one of the ladies of his mission that when he first saw me he thought I was an elderly man, but that I went through the operation and recovered from it like a young man.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

Kyoto, Japan, Jan. 12, 1918

Rev. J. L. Barton D. D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

The Doshisha Trustees have just held their annual meeting, and I am glad to say that the result is that Dr. Harada is to continue as President. I say I am glad, because, although he has made some rather serious mistakes and has some defects as an executive, search as we might for a better man we could not find one half so good. I do not doubt that some of the foreign members of the Board will write to you more fully about this action, so I will only say that I am very glad that the matter is so settled and settled before the arrival of the Deputation.

I am glad to say that I seem to be fully recovered from my operation for hernia, and have resumed my work in full measure. I was interested to hear that the surgeon told one of the ladies of his mission that when he first saw me he thought I was an elderly man, but that I went through the operation and recovered from it like a young man.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

Kyoto

Jan. 12, 1918

RECD FEB 21 1918

101 02

Kyoto, Japan, Jan. 24, 1918

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

I much regret to say that things in the Doshisha are very far from getting settled, amd we cannot tell what is going to come of them. The fact that in the Trustees such men as Mr. Miyagawa, Mr. Kosaki and the three missionaries voted to retain Dr. Harada, and that the General Secretary of the Kumiai body, Mr. Makino, voted against him shows how mixed th e situation is, and that among all the men who were suggested as possible successors we could find no one to whom we should not prefer Dr. Harada (seeing that Mr. Miyagawa refused to be considered) is another thing to be considered, but in the faculty some of the best men have gone out rather than serve under him, and the one man who is perhaps the farthest from being in accord with the Christian purpose of the institution is strongly in favor of his administration. From the Theological School we have lost Dean Hino, which is a very great loss, and probably at least one of the younger teachers (a strongman), and who can be found to fill Mr. Hino's place I cannot imagine. From the Academy has gone Dean Hadano, who had some defects but was sometimes called the Puritan for his devotion to the high ideals of the school. From the Girls' School has gone Dean Mizuguchi, a strong man, but his place has been taken by Dr. Nakaseko who interpreted for you when you first came here.

I don't pretend to know what the inwardness of the whole is, or the right and wrong of each person, but it looks to me as if Dr. Harada, in his desire to unite all who might be friends of the school and to build it up materially, had succeeded in

Kyoto, Japan, Jan. 24, 1918

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

I much regret to say that things in the Doshisha are very far from getting settled, and we cannot tell what is going to come of them. The fact that in the Trustees such men as Mr. Miyagawa, Mr. Kosaki and the three missionaries voted to retain Dr. Harada, and that the General Secretary of the Kumiai body, Mr. Makino, voted against him shows how mixed the situation is, and among all the men who were suggested as possible successors we could find no one to whom we should not prefer Dr. Harada (seeing that Mr. Miyagawa refused to be considered) is another thing to be considered, but in the faculty some of the best men have gone out rather than serve under him, and the one man who is perhaps the farthest from being in accord with the Christian purpose of the institution is strongly in favor of his administration. From the Theological School we have lost Dean Hino, which is a very great loss, and probably at least one of the younger teachers (a strongman), and who can be found to fill Mr. Hino's place I cannot imagine. From the Academy has gone Dean Hadano, who had some defects but was sometimes called the Puritan for his devotion to the high ideals of the school. From the Girls' School has gone Dean Mizuguchi, a strong man, but his place has been taken by Dr. Nakasako who interpreted for you when you first came here.

I don't pretend to know what the inwardness of the whole is, or the right and wrong of each person, but it looks to me as if Dr. Harada, in his desire to unite all who might be friends of the school and to build it up materially, had succeeded in

RECD APR 23 1918

hopelessly dividing its friends and in giving free scope to antichristian influences.

I must confess that I cannot see what is to come out of all this turmoil, and it can hardly be denied that the school has suffered a very severe misfortune which it may not recover from in a long time.

I hear that Dr. McSparran calls me his "star patient".

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

Jan. 27

A day or two ago Dr. Harada called the school together and made an address, the main point being an exhortation to all to pull together for the restoration of the school. I think the students are pretty well settled down again, and that work is going on as usual as far as the teachers are here, and hearly all are at their posts. The loss of Mr. Hino is the most serious, for he was both Dean and Professor of Theology, and it will be very hard to fill his place satisfactorily. One of the younger teachers, a very promising man, seems to have gone with him out of loyalty to him.

Probably all of very much regret the fact that the college is left with an unchristian man as its chief teacher; it was one of Dr. Harada's errors of judgment that he was ever called to the school. But probably Mr. Lombard is right in saying that it would shake the school to its foundation to try to put him out now, and that the only thing to do is to be patient for a few years.

D. W. L.

hopelessly dividing its friends and in giving free scope to antichristian influences.

I must confess that I cannot see what is to come out of all this turmoil, and it can hardly be denied that the school has suffered a very severe misfortune which it may not recover from in a long time.

I hear that Dr. McSparran calls me his "star patient."

Yours truly,

D. W. Cameron

Jan. 27

A day or two ago Dr. Herade called the school together and made an address, the main point being an exhortation to all to pull together for the restoration of the school. I think the students are pretty well settled down again, and that work is going on as usual as far as the teachers are here, and nearly all are at their posts. The loss of Mr. Hino is the most serious, for he was both Dean and Professor of Theology, and it will be very hard to fill his place satisfactorily. One of the younger teachers, a very promising man, seems to have gone with him out of loyalty to him.

Probably all of very much regret the fact that the college is left with an unchristian man as its chief teacher; it was one of Dr. Herade's errors of judgment that he was ever called to the school. But probably Mr. Lombard is right in saying that it would shake the school to its foundation to try to put him out now, and that the only thing to do is to be patient for a few years.

D. W. L.

Jan. 24, 1918

REC'D APR 23 1918

Kyoto, April 3, 1918

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

I was glad to receive your letter of Feb. 27th and am much distressed over the news which you report as to the danger to the brethren in Transcaucasia, all the more for having met the eight who passed through Japan last year on their way thither. These are certainly troublous times for the whole world, and especially for those people who are in Russia or Turkey.

Two weeks ago we were glad to have Dr. Blaisdell with us at the graduation exercises of the Doshisha, and it was interesting that the chief address was made by the eminent lawyer, Mr. Masujima, who was retained to prosecute the suit against the Trustees twenty years ago. From the Theological School we sent out a class of fourteen, the largest for several years and a very good one. We shall not have so large a class again for several years. As you well understand, Mr. Hino's departure is a great loss to this department. As there is yet no fitting man in sight to take his place, the office of Dean has been put in commission, as it were, for the present, Prof. Ashida and Prof. Shimahara sharing the work between them. Mr. Shimahara and Mr. Otsuka, both of them being sons-in-law of Mr. Miyagawa, are young men who will, I think, do a fine work in the school, and we are just welcoming another young man who has studied in America and is highly spoken of; also Mr. Satake who came to us from America a year ago is doing good work, so in time we hope to have a strong faculty, but of course these young men have not yet the standing of such a man as Mr. Hino, and there is no one in sight who seems likely to be the man to take Systematic Theology. It looks as if we should have to carry on a Theological School without Theology for a time. Perhaps that may not be so bad as it sounds.

APR 23 1918

Tokyo, April 3, 1918

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

I was glad to receive your letter of Feb. 27th and am much obliged for the information as to the departure to the brethren at Tsuruoka. All this, are for leaving out the eight who passed through Japan last year on their way thither. Japan is certainly developing fast for the Kingdom of God, and especially for those who are willing to work in it at Tokyo.

The graduation exercises of the Theological School at the graduation exercises of the Theological School, when it was announced that the chairmanship was made by the student body, Mr. Kasujima, who was retained to prosecute the suit against the Trustees twenty years ago. From the Theological School went out a class of fourteen, the largest for several years and a very good one. We shall not have so large a class again for several years. Is you well understand, Mr. Kino's departure is a great loss to this department. Is there is yet no fitting man in sight to take his place, the office of Jean has been put in commission, as it were, for the present, Prof. Ashida and Prof. Shima are acting the work between them. Mr. Shimada and Mr. Otsuka, both of them being sons-in-law of Mr. Miyagawa, are young men who will, I think, do a fine work in the school, and we are just welcoming another young man who has studied in America and is highly spoken of; also Mr. Satake who came to us from America a year ago is doing good work, so in time we hope to have a strong faculty, but of course these young men have not yet the standing of such men as Mr. Kino, and there is no one in sight who seems likely to be the man to take Systematic Theology. It looks as if we should have to carry on a Theological School without Theology for a time. Perhaps that may not be so bad as it sounds.

We greatly enjoyed the visit of the Deputation to Kyoto, though it seemed as if their time was occupied with functions (especially for Dr. Berry) quite as muchas with consultation about the mission's work. Perhaps the giving the Japanese this opportunity of showing friendly feelings toward Americans may be an important part of their mission. They hardly had time to hear the Doshisha matters fully while they were here, and Mr. Bell was planning for them to spend a day with us next week on their way back from Korea, but their plans seems to be a good deal disturbed, and I doubt whether we shall have time to talk with them again till Mission meeting; I hope we shall not be crowded out of time for full consultations then. Apparently the only thing we can do is to strengthen Dr. Harada's handsas muchas we can and pray that he and his friends may work out of the difficulties.

Yours truly,

D.W. Learned

Apr. 3, 1918

D. W. Learned

Kyoto. May 2. 1918

Rev. J. L. Burton D.D
Boston

Dear Dr Burton,

I take pleasure in introducing to you Prof K. Mizusaki. one of my most valued Japanese friends, who has for many years been a professor in the college department of the Doshisha and now goes to America to study schools and colleges, preparatory to taking

charge of an important educational enterprise planned by the President of the Tojo Kiren Kwaisha.

Yours truly

D. W. Learned

O. W. Learned

Kyoto — May 9, 1918.

REC'D JUL 8 1918

Kyoto, May 27, 1918

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

The mission has asked for an additional grant of $70. for the publication of the Mission History next year, and I beg leave to addd a few words in explanation.

It was calculated three years ago that the work could easily be done with the grant which the Board kindly made of $100, in addition to what could be saved from the annual appropriations for general work during the four years, but on the one hand the increased cost of the work has resulted in very little being available for this purpose from the general appropriations, and on the other I need not say that the cost of printing has very greatly increased since we made our plans so that what was sufficient three yeard ago comes far short of the needs of to-day. We are thus driven either to ask for additional help or to cut down the work to dimensions which will be altogether unworthy of the occasion. The work of preparations is well advanced; Dr. Cary has written the general history with his usual care and Dr. Berry has written an exceedingly valuable account of the mission's medical work. It will be a great pity to cut the work down as we shall have to without further help. Mr. Bell has very kindly provided $30.; if we can get $70. more we can do something which while not excessive will not be altogether unworthy of the mission's semi-centennial.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

57

Kyoto, May 27, 1915

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

The Mission has asked for an additional grant of $70. for the publication of the Mission History-Report year, and I beg leave to add a few words in explanation.

It was calculated three years ago that the work could be done with the grant which the Board kindly voted, in addition to what could be saved from the annual appropriation for general work during the four years, but on the increased cost of the work has resulted in very little being available for this purpose from the general appropriation, and on the other hand cannot say that the cost of printing has not greatly increased since we made our plans so that what was sufficient three years ago comes far short of the needs of to-day. We are thus driven either to ask for additional help or to cut down the work to dimensions which will be altogether unworthy of the occasion. The work of preparations is well advanced; Dr. Gary is writing the general history with his usual care and Dr. Berry has written an exceedingly valuable account of the mission's medical work. It would be a great pity to cut the work down as we shall have to without further help. Mr. Bell has very kindly provided $50.; if we can get $70. more we can do something which will not necessarily will not be altogether unworthy of the mission's long-continued.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

May 27, 1915

REC'D JUN 27 1918

19

Kyoto, Japan, May 28, 1918

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

Another annual mission meeting has passed into history, and it will long be memorable in the annals of the mission as the one when the second deputation was with us. Differently from that of 1895, which you well know of, the last deputation favored us with a number of suggestions as to the policy of the mission, and the listening to them and considering of them not only occupied a considerable time, making this the longest mission meeting for many years, but led to the appointment of a committee of six which is to consider several of these matters during the summer and report to the mission some time next year, or earlier if it wishes.

I don't know how the Deputation estimated the relative importance of their suggestions, but that which seemed to us as much the most important was one for the closer "integration" of the mission with the Kumiai body. Put in the form of "integration" it was rather startling to us, and perhaps we read into the word more than was intended, but as the discussion progressed, especially after hearing the Deputation's report of their conference with the Committee (Riji) of the Kumiai body who met them for two days during the sessions of the mission, it resolved itself into a suggestion or request for closer co-operation in the evangelistic work, making the work of the mission and that of the churches more thoroughly one, while not interfering with the mission's autonomy and its control of the foreign funds. Put in this way it met with a hearty assent from all of us, and the appointment of Dr. Pedley to the new office of Field Secretary seemed to most of us the most effectual way of bringing this to pass, the thought being that he will be a link between the

RECD JUN 27 1913

Kyoto, Japan, May 26, 1913

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

Another annual mission meeting has passed into history, and it will long be memorable in the annals of the mission as the one when the second deputation was with us. Differently from that of 1895, which, you will know of, the last deputation favored us with a number of suggestions as to the policy of the mission, and the listening to them and considering of them not only occupied a considerable time, but kept us in the longest mission meeting for many years, and led to the appointment of a committee of six which is to consider several of these matters during the summer and report to the mission as a time next year, or earlier if it wishes.

I don't know how the Deputation estimated the relative importance of their suggestions, but that which seemed to us was much the most important was one for the closer "integration" of the mission with the Kumiai body. Put in the form of "integration" it was uninteresting to us, and perhaps we read into the word more than was intended, but as the discussion progressed, especially after hearing the Deputation's report of their conference with the Committee (Kiji) of the Kumiai body who met them for two days during the sessions of the mission, it resolved itself into a suggestion or request for closer co-operation in the evangelistic work, making the work of the mission and that of the churches more thoroughly one, while not interfering with the mission's autonomy and its control of the foreign funds. Put in this way it met with hearty assent from all of us, and the appointment of Dr. Fadley to the new office of Field Secretary seemed to most of us the most effectual way of bringing this to pass, the thought being that he will be a link between the

Board and mission on the one side and the Kumiai body on the other, bringing the foreign and Japanese elements of the work more closely into contact and sympathetic fellowship. Though this was adopted only by the vote of 44 to 11, I am confident that it will prove to be a most useful measure, and am glad to say that I did what little I could to help bring it to pass. The Secretary of the mission (now Mr. Grover) continues as the recording secretary and as the medium of official correspondence between the mission and the Board; what the Field Secretary writes will of course be his own views or the result of his personal observations.

I cannot say that the other two suggestions of the Deputation (the two principal ones), that for strengthening one station, even at the expense of the others, to be a sort of model station, and that for revising our methods of doing mission business so as to have most of the work done by an executive committee, have seemed to command fully the approval of the mission so far, but the committee of Six, which I mentioned, is to consider them and some useful change may be made as a result of them. (The committee is Miss DeForest, Dunning, Learned, Newell, Pedley, Rowland, and we are to meet in Karuixawa in August.) Whether or not we see our way to follow the advice of the Deputation in these two matters, their coming has been a good thing for us, and I am confident, as I said, that great good will come from the new move for closer fellowship with the Japanese; perhaps this will prove to be the one thing which was lacking to make our relations with them as perfect as things can be.

I need not say that we shall very greatly miss Dr. and Mrs. Cary; we can hardly bear the thought that they may perhaps not come back to us; and Mr. Dunning's prospective retirement will be a very great loss to the school.

Board and mission on the one side and the Tamai body on the other, bringing the foreign and Japanese elements of the work more closely into contact and sympathetic fellowship. Though this was adopted only by the vote of 44 to 11, I am confident that it will prove to be a most useful measure, and am glad to say that I did what little I could to help bring it to pass. The Secretary of the mission (now Dr. Grover) continues as the recording secretary and as the medium of official correspondence between the mission and the Board; what the Field Secretary writes will of course be his own views or the result of his personal observations.

I cannot say that the other two suggestions of the Deputation (the two principal ones), that for strengthening one station, even at the expense of the others, to be a sort of model station, and that for revising our methods of doing mission business so as to have most of the work done by an executive committee, have seemed to command fully the approval of the mission so far, but the committee of six, which I mentioned, is to consider them and some useful change may be made as a result of them. (The committee is Miss DeForest, Dunning, Learned, Newell, Fedley, Rowland, and we are to meet in Kanikawa in August.) Whether or not we see our way to follow the advice of the Deputation in these two matters, their coming has been a good thing for us, and I am confident, as I said, that great good will come from the new move for closer fellowship with the Japanese; perhaps this will prove to be the one thing which was lacking to make our relations with them as perfect as things can be.

I need not say that we shall very greatly miss Dr. and Mrs. Carey; we can hardly bear the thought that they may perhaps not come back to us; and Mr. Dunning's prospective retirement will be a very great loss to the school.

Dr. Blaisdell met the Japanese members of the Theological Faculty while he was here after mission meeting, and I was glad to have him speak in high terms of them. In spite of the great loss in Mr. Hino's withdrawal I think we have a strong body of men, comparatively young indeed, but men who will grow and develop as the years pass. So far as numbers go, the Doshisha is more flourishing than ever, this year's total enrollment being well over 1850, but the withdrawal of Messrs. Kosaki and Miyagawa from the board of trustees is far from encouraging.

Coming to our immediate work, Mrs. Learned is happy in the coming back to her kindergarten of a teacher whom she has been supporting in the Training School for the past two years, and who promises to be a great comfort to her as chief Japanese teacher, and also in the securing of an excellent young woman to fill the place of second assistant. If we can get the additional grant for the publication of the Mission History, of which I have written briefly in another connection, and which is essential to making a satisfactory work of it, I shall have to give a goodeal of my time during the coming months to work on it, as well as to preparation for the commemoration of the mission's semi-centennial next year.

The new version of the New Testament in Japanese seems to be generally accepted as a decided improvement on the old one, but unfortunately the proof-reading was not thoroughly done, and a subcommittee will have to go over it very carefully before a larger edition is printed.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

Dr. Patandall returned yesterday morning from his official visit while he was here after mission meetings and was glad to have a good talk in high terms of them. In spite of the great loss in Ma-no's withdrawal I think we have a strong Tabernacle, comparatively young indeed, but men who will grow and develop as the years pass. So far as numbers go, the Tabernacle is more flourishing than ever, this year's total enrollment being well over 1800, at the attendance meetings. Pastor and I always from the board of trustees is far from encouraging.

Coming to our immediate work, Mrs. [illegible] an intelligent lady back to her kindergarten of a teacher from she has been engaging in the training school for the past two years, and who promises to be a great comfort to her as chief companion, teacher, and also the security of an excellent young woman to fill the place of second daughter. If we can get the additional grant for the building of the Bandon Factory, or which I have written briefly in another connection, and which is essential to making satisfactory work of it, I shall have to give [illegible] my time during the coming months to work on it, [illegible] to preparation for the coming [illegible] of the mission [illegible]

The new version of the New Testament in Chinese seems to be generally acceptable, despite a decided improvement on the old one, but unfortunately the proof-reading was not thoroughly done, and a committee will have to go over it very carefully before a fifth edition is printed.

Yours truly,

[illegible] Received

[illegible] 1916

REC'D AUG 7 1918

Kyoto, Japan, June 10, 1918

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

I suppose the Carys sail on the ship which carries this letter, and I need not say that we shall miss them very much indeed; for a quarter of a century they have been a very large part of the life of the Kyoto station, and there is no one to take their place fully. I greatly hope that they may come back to us; though I cannot tell exactly what work he would do I am sure that there would be a plenty of ways in which he would make himself useful, and there is no question whatever about Mrs. Cary's being able to justify her return to the mission and the station.

His departure helps me to realise that I am not quite so young as I once was. For nine years (1875 - 1884) I was much the youngest man in the station; now I suppose I am at least twenty years older than any other man in the missionary community of this city. But as I entered the Theological Faculty room the other day one of the professors said that they had just been remarking upon how young I was growing; certainly I think I may say that I do my teaching with as much freshness and vigor as ever.

Dr. Cary's departure calls to mind the change in the position of Mission Secretary, and I beg leave to add just a word as to the relation between that office and the new one of Field Secretary. It seems to me that the two have very little in common except the name "Secretary", and that there is no more occasion for giving them to one man than for having one man both Home and Foreign Secretary of the Board. Mr. Grover's work will be purely clerical and what he signs as Secretary will come with the authority of the mission or C. A. I.; Dr. Pedley's will be visitations and consultations, and what he writes will have great weight as the result of his experien-

ce and observations, but will not have any official force.

Your letter of May 1st was duly received, and I was very much interested in your thought of a Christian Commission to come to Japan after the war, composed of eminent men who would attract the attention of the whole nation and who should represent American Christianity in the broad sense. It would, I am sure, be a grand thing if three or more such eminent men could be induced to come for a few weeks or months; it would give Christianity a standing such as it has never yet gained here. Not as taking the place of that, but as a more immediate plan, I could wish that one very eminent man might come out at an early day, say next fall, to help cement the alliance of Japan to the Western Powers. It is of course partly a sort of accident that Japan is nominally in the war on the side of the allies; there is very much in Japanese officialdom that is in close fellowship with Germany, and it would not be at all an impossible thing if the war should drag on for a considerable time for a strong tendency to arise to reconsider Japan's relation to it and to question whether better terms could not be made in some other way. It cannot be forgoteen that to the Japanese official classes a "world safe for democracy" has no attractions; rather it is what is termed "a dangerous thought". Yet the obligation to be loyal to one's allies appeals strongly to the Japanese nature, so that a representative of America may properly assume that Japan is going to stand by her promises and may address the Japanese as allies without hesitation if it is done in a tactful way. Now if one of our two ex-presidents could come out for a special mission of friendship I am sure that he could do great good and indirectly greatly help the Christian influences in Japan. Please think of it

Yours truly
D. W. Learned

D. W. Learned

Kyoto June 10, 1915.

Barton

1 Copy (1)

AUG 22 1918

30

107

Kyoto, Japan, June 19, 1918

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.,

Dear Dr. Barton,

May I say a word more about the matter which I mentioned last week, the desirability of having some eminent man sent out out to Japan for a short visit to help cement the alliance between Japan and America and England.

I need not argue the very great importance of Japan's remaining true to this alliance, not only for its value during the war, but perhaps even more for its value after the war. It need not point out how great will be the advantage in the future relations of America and Japan of having these two countries come out of the war with the consciouness that they have been faithful allies in one great common enterprise, even though the sacrifices made may be far from equal.

Also it must be well known by this time that there are strong influences tending to draw the Japanese, especially the influential and ruling classes, towards sympathy with Germany, such as the German education of all the better physicians, the German tendencies of the military officers, and the close similarity of the German and Japanese ideals of government, while, on the other hand, the slogan of "making the world safe for democracy" sounds to the official classes here as decidedly a "dangerous thought". To indicate the difference between America and Japan, while I read in my home papers of the low esteem in which the study of German is now held in the United States, I read a few days ago in a trustowrthy paper here that the Educational Department is encouraging the study of German in place of English.

Moreover their is a good deal of fear or suspicion here of our people's getting undue influence or power in Siberia, and the fact

that our government has not encouraged Japanese intervention in Russia has been the cause or occasion of more or less feeling among the people here. I do not at all mean to say that there is any immediate danger of Japan's breaking away from the alliance, but I think it is not at all out of the question, if the war should drag on for two or three years without the Allies gaining any very decided success, that Japan would be strongly tempted to make terms with Germany, leaving the latter a free hand in Russia proper in return for Japan's have equal freedom to work her will in China and Siberia. The fact that certain men in high position express a firm resolve to stand by the alliance of course must not be taken as closing the matter; without imputing any especial duplicity to Japanese it must be confessed that diplomatists do not always feel bound to tell the whole truth.

Prince Arthur of Connaught is now in Japan come on a special mission apparently just such as I had in mind, and if it is proper and worth while for a royal prince to come all the way from England it would seem not extravagant for a man of eminence to come for a like purpose from the United States, especially as the apparent opportunities for friction between our country and Japan are many more than those between the latter and England.

For any such mission a very eminent man would have to be sent, one whose words would surely be listened to by the whole country, and I can think of no one but the two ex-presidents. I should hope that either of them would surely meet the opportunity and do his task well if he could be persuaded to come. If my own thought would rather turn to Mr. Taft it is because he has seemed to be more associated with plans or hopes for making the result of the war a lasting peace.

Yours truly, D.W. Learned

Lyotts

June 12 1918

Copy

REC'D OCT 10 1918

Karuizawa, Japan,
Aug. 31, 1918

Dear Mr. Bell.

Dr. Bartow's letter of July 19 was duly received and highly appreciated. He is indeed a busy man this summer, and so no doubt are you while I have been spending the vacation at my dear there, our twenty-first summer here and one of the very best we have ever had here. The weather has been fine, and we have greatly enjoyed the shade of the trees which we set out fifteen years ago, under which we have spent much of our time this summer. The only regret has been the delay in the return of the boatmen, and we think we have very likely guessed the cause of Bracci's anemia. If we are right we expect that the treatment which we have recommended to her will effect a cure before long.

We have been reminded of the summer when you came here fourteen years ago by the ringing of the Holy City last week, a work which we always associate with you, and which we had not heard since then till this summer. I doubt if even one of those who sang in it then had any part in it this time. Mr. Sylehart (Florence All. chin) was conductor. There was a larger chorus than

in 1904, and better accompaniment (organ and piano), but I did not think than any of the soloists had so much a voice as Mrs Ward.

A new feature of the summer here was the meeting of the Conference of Federated Missions, which occupied a good part of a week, and which is to be held here again next year. Social problems occupied much attention, but I was perhaps most interested in the discussion on the new version of the New Testament in Japanese. It is admitted to be much better than the old version, and all seem to agree that it is much more easily understood, but it also received some rather severe criticism, and a motion was made to ask for the appointment of a new and competent committee to revise it, but it was finally voted simply to ask people to send their criticisms to the "Permanent Committee" (on which I am our mission's representative) to consider. The difficulty of deciding just what is good Japanese is shown by the fact that one experienced missionary criticised severely our rendering of "do not" as being not Japanese at all, while others say it is taught in all the schoolroom.

The mission committee of six gave three days to their work, and you will in due time receive a print-

ed copy of our reports. I may say (1) that we make permanent the office of Field Secretary (which we regard as the outstanding result – so far as we in Japan are concerned – of the visit of the Deputation), and magnify it by making him the center of the unity of the mission. I think this work as general adviser in bringing the stations into closer union will perhaps be of as much value as that of forming a link between the mission and the Kumiai body. The Baptists have just established a similar office in their mission. We however still think it desirable to make the office of Field Secretary distinct from that of Mission Secretary or Stated Clerk of the mission. (2) The plan of concentrating means and forces in one central or model station did not seem to us wise. It is too late to form a true central station such as Madura or Ahmednagar; to simply add a little to the work of one station would amount to little; to take away a large share of the resources of the other stations in order to make a really strong station of one would leave us with ten very weak stations, so weak that the net result would seem to be less than with eleven moderately strong ones; moreover the concentration of resources and work in one station would be likely to make it a

foreigners station in an undesirable way in Japan.
(3) The suggestion that we change the methods of doing mission business by putting more in the hands of a committee seems not to be in harmony with the traditions and ideas of our mission and we are unable to see the wisdom of it. So all we have done is to propose a number of changes in matters of detail.

No doubt you see full accounts of the movement to aid the Czecho-Slavic forces in eastern Siberia, and you can easily believe that we here are intensely interested in it, especially now that we have heard Mr. Shelpin's vivid account of it, and you will hear from Dr. Dealey of the question which we put up to P.C. as to the support of Mr. Hall and Miss Field in the relief work. An urgent call has come to us for bandages and a large number meet in the Junior Building three times a week for bandage rolling.

Speaking again of the suggestion in regard to having a "central" station, I am reminded that it would involve what for some reason has never long succeeded in our mission, - the putting of two or more families in the same station for the same general work. (I take it for

granted that no large of work would call for at least two families. A glance over the history of the mission will show that when two families have been placed in the same station for general work one has before many years moved out, - as Clark from Kumamoto, Rowland and afterwards Bartlett from Tottori, White from Okayama, Olds from Miyazaki, Bartlett from Sapporo. It seems to be difficult for two strong men to do their best work side by side in one station (except in school work).

The more I think of it the more strongly I feel that Bros. Blaisdell's characterization of the mission's methods of doing business as "cumbrous" was ill-advised. With C.A.I. handling all business during eleven months of the year, with the mission divided into four sections for considering business at annual meeting, and with most business reported from these large committees passed in the general session with only a few words of explanation, the method seems to be the very reverse of "cumbrous", in fact to be very efficient, while giving every member a share in the work of doing the business. It does seem as if Bros. Blaisdell could hardly have understood it/

I have no more of this paper now.

We are all waiting with great eagerness to learn what the Committee means by holding up the re-hearing of the Osaka family: we cannot understand it; we can hardly believe that it is really intended to have the mission withdraw from the very inviting and important field open to us in that great city.

Yours truly

D. W. Learned

4

Rev. D. W. Learned
Hiroshima
Aug. 28, 1894

REC'D NOV 5 1918

Kyoto, Japan, Sept. 28, 1918

Rev. E. F. Bell Sec.,

Dear Mr. Bell,

In connection with the reply of the Committee ad Interim to your letter of Aug. 8 in regard to sending out a man expressly for the work of the business agency and mission treasury, I would like to add a few words on my individual responsibility.

As for the business agency, Mr. Stanford enjoys doing it and does it well, and for various reasons he is not now in a position to take up other work if relieved of that, so that it would be no boon to him to relieve him of it. On the other hand, if he were supplanted by a new man it is not at all unlikely that he would feel that he ought not to come back to Japan from his next furlough, but the loss of Mrs. Stanford to the Woman's Evangelistic School would be very serious. So the question really is simply whether it would be desirable to send a man to be mission treasurer.

To speak frankly, it is thought by some that the real reason in Boston for contemplating the sending of such a man is some dissatisfaction with the present management of the mission treasury and the desire to have a man in that position who will carry out the wishes of the Prudential Committee more exactly. I trust this is a mistake, for I am sure that the treasury has been conducted during the past twenty-two years with a whole-hearted desire to carry out the wishes of the Board while doing it in a manner as courteous and obliging to the members of the mission as possible, and if in any case it has been found that the thoughts of the mission differed from the intentions of the Committee in Boston the mission has always been ready to correct its mistakes.

It seems to be reasonable, though, to assume that when you asked

D. W. Learned

the opinion of the mission you meant what you said and desired us to give our real opinions, and that we are not called on to conceal them with the idea that you in Boston have practically already decided the matter on grounds not made known to us.

Taking this to be the purpose of your question, that you really want to know what we think about it, our thought is as stated in the action taken by the Committee ad Interim,--that we see no real need for the Board to go to this expense, and moreover that we do not think that there is enough work even in the two offices of business agent and mission treasurer to make a full job for an able-bodied man. As I can speak from personal experience of the treasurer's work I say this with some considerable confidence, --that no doubt on some days this man would find work enough to occupy his time, but that there would be many a day when he would have little or nothing to do, and it does not seem to me that it would be at all a satisfactory position for a man to occupy. As to the expense, such a man (if he had a family) would have cost the Board during the past twenty-two years at least $33,000., quite a tidy sum, and I don't believe the work would have been done a whit better or any very much more missionary work have been done by the men who have been trasurers.

At present Mr. Cobb has the help of Mr. Hess who is quick at figures and enjoys the work and is glad to take a part of the burden, so between the two men neither one is especially burdened, and we may expect that he will be able to take it alone while Mr. Cobb has his furlough. Of course it is possible that a time will come when we shall wish we had a man for the work, but in all probability we shall be able to provide for it in the future as in the past. The work of the business agent is comparatively very small now, nothing at all as mucha s it was in former times.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

the opinion of the mission you represent what you said and desired me to give our real opinions, and that we are not trying to conceal them with the idea that you in Boston have practically already decided the matter on grounds not made known to us.

Taking this to be the purpose of your question, that you really want to know what we think about it, your thought is as stated in the action taken by the Committee ad interim,--that we see no real need for the Board to go to this expense, and moreover that we do not think that there is enough work even in the two offices of business agent and mission treasurer to make a full job for an able-bodied man. As I can speak from personal experience of the treasurer's work I say this with some considerable confidence, --that it could on some days this man would find work enough to occupy his time, but that there would be many a day when he would have little or nothing to do, and it does not seem to me that it would be at all satisfactory a position for a man to occupy. As to the expense, such a man (if he had a family) would have cost the Board during the past twenty-two years at least $22,000. Quite a tidy sum, and I don't believe the work would have been done a whit better or any very much more economically were it have been done by the men who have been treasurers.

At present Mr. Cobb has the help of Mr. Rose who is clerk at the nurses and employs the workmen. I find to take a part of the burden, so between the two men neither one is especially burdened, and we may expect that he will be able to take it alone while Mr. Cobb has his furlough. Of course it is possible that a time will come when we shall wish we had a man for the work, but in all probability we shall be able to provide for it in the future as in the past. The work of the business agent is comparatively very small now, without at all as much as it was in former times.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

Rec'd Sept. 25, 1918.

REC'D NOV 27 1918

110

Kyoto, November 5, 1918

Rev. Wm. E Strong D.D.,

Dear Dr. Strong,

We have just seen in the Congregationalist mention of the death of your son Lieut. Ellsworth Strong, and we beg leave to send a word of sympathy with you in the loss of so noble a son, while we congratulate you on the high privilege of giving such a son as a suprme sacrifice to the cause of right and for the salvation of the country. Surely his life was not given in vain, and, amid all your sorrow, it must be a great joy to think of what he was and of the record he has left.

I thank you for the reports and extracts from the records which you sent me some weeksago for the Mission History. On account of the prevailing influenza the Doshisha is resting this week and I am improving the opportunity to put in shape the materials which I had collected and prepared. On account of the great rise of the cost of printing we have to greatly curtail the size of the work, and I fear we shall have to dispense with illustrations.

With deep sympathy,

Yours sincerely,

Dwight W. Learned

Dr. Jacob W. Learned

Kyoto

Nov. 5, 1918

REC'D DEC 27 1918

Kyoto, Japan, Nov. 22, 1918

Rev. E. F. Bell,

Dear Mr. Bell,

Your favor of Oct. 17 came a few days ago, and we are all exceedingly grieved to hear of the death of Gordon Bartlett, news of which had not yet come to Mrs. Gordon. He was an unusually promising young man, a true and worthy descendant of Dr. Gordon, and it is sad indeed to hear of his life coming to a close (the earthly side of it) so early, all the more so perhaps now that we have been rejoicing for a week or more in the cessation of hostilities.

You are quite right in thinking that Dr. Harada is having a difficult time. I fear the opposition to him is quite beyond hope of reconcilation, and that it may lead even to the opening of a new and more or less rival school, though as that would probably be in Tokyo it may have an abundant field without interfering with the Doshisha except as taking away the sympathy of some who ought to be friends of this school. In reply to a query sent around (informally) the Committee ad Interim, I took the ground that if such a new school were started we could not ask the Board to help it in any way, though of course we should do nothing to oppose or hinder it. Dr. Harada, however, seems to have the full support of the present Board of Trustees and of the present Faculty, and it may be that he can go on with a fair degree of success even under the present conditions. He has also just suffered a personal sorrow in the death of one of his children, a boy about ten years old. The celebration of the annual Founder's Day a week from to-day can hardly be of the very happiest nature. It is an open secret that some notice is to be taken of my having attained the age of three score and ten, and I am happy to believe that all the graduates will unite in that. Would that it could have been an occasion for a general recon-

ciliation, but that is too much to hope for now.

I was very glad indeed to read what you say about the calling back to Boston of the proceeds of the sale of the Osaka and Otaru properties not implying any distrust of the mission. It did not seem to me that it could be that it did, but one of the Committee of Six very strongly urged upon us that it did. I suppose it need not be made a secret that one of that committee has a very critical attitude towards the present mission treasurer, and no doubt he has done good service in helping to tone up the mission to a more careful observance of rules and regulations, but I think he has seemed quite too censorious towards the recent administration of the mission finances. I believe that Mr. Cobb is administering the treasury with all devotion to the interests of the Board as well as with all courtesy and helpfulness towards the members of the mission.

Now as to the Deputation's suggestion as to the demonstration center. The Committee of Six has made no attempt to set forth its reasons for disapproval of that proposition, and you may perhaps find our report lacking in that respect. We give results rather than arguments. What I say here, then, is entirely individual, but is in substance what I presented at the meeting of the Committee in Karuizawa and what seemed to be accepted by the Committee; at least they accepted its conclusion and so unanimously that no further discussion was needed.

(1) Such a center as Ahmednagar, where mission and church activities should be concentrated, to which young men and women should come for training from all parts of the field, and to which they should come back, or look back, for inspiration and example, must be very highly desirable, and I have often wished that we could have made something of the kind out of the Kyoto station, but that of course

was impossible, and nothing of that kind can be done now.

(2) It would seem that a real demonstration center ought to include school work, both that the young people might share in the advantages of contact with sucha fine working center, and that it might have their help, but we can hardly hope for funds to build up such institutions at Okayama, and certainly neither the Doshisha nor Kobe College could be moved down there. Even to transplant the Woman's Evangelistic School would be an expensive piece of work, and it would be a serious matter to uproot such an institution from the place where it was planted and where it has flourished so long.

(3) As we have no reason to look forward to getting any large addition to our funds for general work, the development of a large evangelistic work at the proposed center (which seems to be about all that could be done) would have to be at the expense of the other stations. Now a small paring off from each station's funds for the benefit of the center would bring embarrassment to each of the ten stations but would amount to very little at the one; some large addition to the resources of that one station would need to be made to amount to anything in the way of "demonstration", say at least the cutting down by half of the evangelistic funds of the ten stations or else the giving up of all work in two or three of them. The former would leave the mission with ten very weak stations, and it seems likely that the weakness of the ten would be at least as striking and as much of a "demonstration" as the strength of the one. To back out entirely from two or three stations would very likely be better, but that would not agree with the recommendation of the Deputation that all the present stations, even Sendai, be maintained, and would be leaving the work of years in those station to go to ruin for the sake of a very doubtful experiment.

(4) I think you will at once agree that no such demonstration center as you wish could possibly be built up except by a very close and hearty co-operation of the Kumiai body with the mission; certainly it would be extremely unfortunate to make a foreigners' station such as would be the case if the mission built up a very strong work regardless of the Kumiai churches. Now you may very likely say that just such close co-operation is what we ought to have, but if you had lived in the mission somewhat longer you would see the difficulties, not to say impossibilities, in the way. The history of nearly fifty years has shown, I think, very plainly that we can co-operate with the Japanese in only two ways,-either by working as their brothers by their side (as we do now), or by coming under their directionas we do in the Doshisha. Now it is all right in the school for us to serve under the Trustees and President, and we may hope to be able to continue to do so for a long time, though there was a time when we had to withdraw, but it would be different with a church. To subsidise a church that is now self-supporting and independent, such as the Okayama church, in order that it might do a big and striking work and make a "demonstration" would be unwise in the extreme I firmly feel. I cannot doubt that it would bring us back to such difficulties as we experienced for fifteen or so years while we co-operated with the Dendogwaisha and gave it a yearly subsidy, an experience which no one who went through will ever care to see repeated. I hope it is not necessary to enlarge upon this; I could say a good deal if necessary.

(5) I spoke of the difficulty of more than one man taking evangelistic work in one station, and you quote the example of Okayama in reply. I should say it was a very good case on my side. That was a delightful fellowship of the three families in the old days, and I have often thought of it with pleasure, but in a very few years Dr. Berry

found it desirable to seek a new field of work. Messrs. Cary and Pettee lived together most happily while they were student missionaries, but in a few years after they became able to do full work it was found good to move the Carys to Osaka. Mr. Rowland was sent to Okayama, but about as soonas he was able to do independent work he found it better to move to Tottori. Mr. White remained in the Okayama region, but he found it better to have work distinctively his own in Tsuyama and to make his residence there. You no doubt lived very happly with the Rowlands in Sapporo, but as soonas a man went there who was able to take independent work he found it more profitable to move to Otaru. The Clarks and Warrens are so far the only examples, since the very early days, of more than one man finding it desirable to work as evangelistic missionaries in the same station, and I doubt very much whether as many as three could work together in the proposed demonstation center very long.

I am sorry that we have not been able to meet your expectations and hopes in this matter; if I stood alone I would cheerfully yield to the judgment of the majority, but the whole committee was so unanimous in this conclusion that I cannot but feel that your proposition was founded on a somewhat insufficient understanding of the situation. Still the matter is yet to come formally before the mission when it considers our report next May, and I am sure it would give careful attention to any further words from any or all of the Deputation.

Yours truly,

D.W. Learned

D.W.L.

Would have rec'd the reason if I had known who was the committee

COPY

FEB 11 1919

Matsuyama, Dec.30, '18.

The enclosed documents re the authority of the Shadan Riji and of the C.A.I. in matters of property transactions, came to hand yesterday. I should feel compelled to take the same stand as that of Dr.Rowland and Mr.Dunning, (irrespective of the previous discussions at Mission Meeting) that C.A.I.is the only proper body to decide such questions. I think Mr.Dunning's points are well taken and would endorse them here without going further into the discussion,-including the suggestion that all present and future items be held over for settlement at our next meeting.

(Signed,-H.B.Newell)

I am not at all changed in my opinion about the Riji vs C.A.I. No doubt I did not convert the mission to my views, but neither did the mission convert me, and I shall hope to have a chance to argue the matter once more. Since there is nothing about this question in the printed code (so far as I can see) we seem now to have no rule on the matter, and I shall hope to be heard before a rule is made, but there is no occasion for arguing it on paper.

(Sinned,-D.W.L.) (Learned)

I have just noticed that the type-writer changed "signed" to "sinned". The machine never makes a mistake!!!

JUL 7 1919 49

114

113

Experience of Mr. and Mrs. Learned in 1918

We are only two, with no expenses for children or dependents, either in Japan or at home.

We live exceedingly simply, almost never tasting meat, using very little butter or sugar, and very little in the way of cake or pastry, in fact almost nothing. I may say without undue boasting that Mrs. Learned is a very careful housekeeper, and both of us have very simple tastes.

During this year we had no visitors except for a few days Dr. and Mrs. Blaisdell when the Deputation were here, and did very little entertaining.

We practised strict economy in fuel by living during the winter in one room.

During this year I spent only about ten yen for outer clothing, and only a little for under clothing; Mrs. Learned spent very little for herself.

As we own our own cottage we spent nothing for rent, and did no going about except to go to Karuizawa (second class).

The only thing I can think of in the shape of what might by any possibility be called a luxury is that we keep an old man to do various work around the place, and apart of his wages is paid from the kindergarten fund, as his work is partly for the kindergarten.

And yet, apart from what I spent for books and for some improvements on our cottage, we spent at least two hundred dollars above our salary.

D.W.S.

Would have seen this receipt if I had known who was the committee

REC'D APR 14 1919

Kyoto, Japan, March 19, 1919

Rev. W. L. Strong D.D.,

Dear Dr. Strong,

The coming of the time of graduation from schools in Japan reminds us of your visit here just five years ago, as well as the coming of the Deputation last year and of Sec. Smith two years ago. We had no such distinguished guests at the graduation exercises last Saturday, the 15th, but we had a large number of graduates from the academy, ninety; thirty-one from the girls' academy, thirteen from the higher departments of the girls' school, and five from the theological school. Mr. Ebara, the eminent Methodist educationalist and statesman made an excellent address, but the speaker on behalf of the class which graduated twenty years ago was a Buddhist priest, certainly a novel thing, and far from acceptable to some of the friends of the Doshisha. 1899 was just the time when the mission was beginning to resume relations with the school, and perhaps it is fitting that the representative of the class which had least of mission influence of all that have ever been in the school should be a Buddhist. The school is still looking for a fitting man to be its head.

Just at the time that you were here five years ago Mrs. Learned was getting a new helper in her kindergarten. She proved to be exceptionally well adapted in every way for the work, and after two years of service as assistant Mrs. Learned supported her for two years in the Kindergarten Training School, and last year she came back as head teacher to our great joy. But in a few months she was taken ill and after a long and wearisome illness she fell asleep and her funeral comes to-day. A very great loss to the kindergarten work.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

115

REC'D APR 14 1919

16

Kyoto, Japan, March 20, 1919

Rev. E. F. Bell, Sec.,

Dear Mr. Bell,

We have heard with very great pleasure and thankfulness the news of the increase of the appropriation for our general work. This will be a very great help and comfort to us.

I wish to add a word as to the action taken by the Committee ad Interim this morning in asking permission to use for changes in the house formerly occupied by Dr. Cary the money which has for some time been set aside for building a new mission residence in Kyoto.

With the Lombards and Curtises both likely to come back during the coming summer it is plain that an additional house will be needed, even though the Carys do not return. Dr. Pedley, of course, is not obliged to live in Kyoto, but either in Osaka or Kobe he would have to rent a house at large expense. The Cary house lot, which you know belongs to the Board, is large enough for two houses, but to pull down the house and build two would cost a good deal more than the proposed change. Even for one family it would require extensive repairs and improcements, and it is too large to be really suitable or economical for any ordinary family. With the proposed changes, which it has been found can be made for the money already on hand, two families of moderate size can very conveniently be accommodated. In case at any time there was a vacancy in the station, the unused portion could easily be rented at a very good price, as the situation is excellent and either portion of the enlarged house would make a desirable residence.

We trust that the advantages of the proposed plan will be recognised and permission be given to make them before the families return

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

REC'D JUN 5 1919 116

Kyoto, Japan, May 14, 1919

Rev. E. F. Bell Sec.,

Dear Mr. Bell,

Many thanks for your favor of April 16th. We were going to postpone the time of annual mission meeting a little to allow of Secretary Patton's being present, for we should very greatly have valued his presence, but since your letter was written a telegram has come which seems to indicate that he will not get here till well on in June, and it has therefore seemed best to give up the thought of having him with us, very much to our regret, and the meeting is to begin a week from to-morrow. It will vividly call to mind your presence with us last year. Apparently we are not likely to have anything very serious to discuss this year, beyond the report of the Committee of Six, unless it be the making of the Five-year Programme asked for by Sec. Patton. So far as I know, no one has yet received the questionaire which he has spoken of sending, and we hardly know what to plan for,--how ambitious plans to make. With Dr's Cary and Pettee both gone the lack of the older men will be quite conspicuous.

I quite agree with you that Mr. Holmes would make a fine head for the Language School, but I also think that we cannot afford to let

him go from the mission, and I think your idea is a good one that he may just the man to become Field Secretary in time. We are indeed enjoying having the Pedleys in our circle, and it will be very pleasant for the Curtises to live under the same roof with them

The school seems to be going on very well for the time being without a regular head, and Mr. Nakamura does good service as locum tenens. It might almost seem as if the recent troubles had served to advertise the school, for the number of students is larger than ever, the total having risen to 2,099. I am sorry to say that the Theological Department, as in other schools, forms an exception, the number there being less than last year. The man who promised the money for the new Library has been hard hit by the changes made by the coming of peace, and for a time the work on the building was stopped. It has now been resumed, and the brickwork is up nearly to the top of the walls.

The Mission History is in print, and the copies of it are somewhere on the way to me from the printer; possibly an advance copy can be sent to you by this mail. You will see that it has only 130 pages (and no illustrations), so it is rather a historical sketch than a real history, but it is the best we could do with our available means.

Mrs. Learned's kindergarten has more children than ever before and she is much pleased with her corps of teachers, the head-teacher being a sister of Mr. Abe pastor of the school church, but she has the same problem of meeting the need of paying much higher salaries and higher expenses with only a little larger appropriation that we have just been considering in the meeting of the Managers of Kobe College.

Yours truly,

D. W. Learned

JUN 25 1919

Kyoto, Japan, June 2, 1919

Rev. E. F. Bell,

Dear Mr. Bell,

Our recent annual mission meeting recalled vividly to memory the days when you were there with us last year. We were favored with equally fine weather this year, and spent even more time there, partly because of the time given to the semi-centennial celebration, partly to the time given to the discussion of the question of Mr. Holmes's removal to Tokyo, and partly because of the numerous items of business brought in by the Committee of Six, mostly little matters of detail but which sometimes took a good deal of time. We had hoped to do something in preparation for the coming of Sec. Patton and the Inter-church campaign, but we have received so very little information as to what is contemplated or intended, I might better say none at all, that we could only refer the question to a Committee of Seven who will meet Dr. Patton when he arrives.

We had ideal weather for the commemoration service, and were happy to have Mr. Miller of Madura with us besides a dozen or so of the Kumiai leaders. Miss Cozad's paper on Woman's Work was fine, and so was Mr. Miyagawa's address, and so also was Dr. Newell's sermon on the following day, while the exhibition of old-time photographs and the lighter exercises of Saturday evening were very interesting.

As I said, a considerable number of little changes were made in the rules, but nearly all mere matters of detail, of no outside interest and no very great consequence. With the Carys, Rowlands, Pettees, Mrs. Allchin and Miss Daughaday gone, and with the new members much in evidence, the mission seemed much younger than in recent years, and I was struck by the fact that Mr. Allchin was the next man to me in age of those present. With him just about to go for furlough (and his return somewhat uncertain), and with the Dunnings and Mr. White just

about to go, the younger members were still more conspicuous.

I should say that by all means the chief question we had to decide was that of Mr. Holmes's going to Tokyo to become the head of the Language School, which was presented to us with a strong address by Dr. Axling. As you well said in the letter which I received from you shortly before going to Arima, Mr. Holmes is a man whom we are very loth to spare from the work of the mission. Of the new generation I agree with you that he is apparently the one most likely to grow into such a position as that of Field Secretary. But the call to Tokyo seemed so very urgent, and the younger people were so very strong for it, that it was impossible to refuse it, though the vote in favor of his going was only about three to one.

The new Library of the Doshisha has risen about to the top of the walls, and they are now beginning to lay the roof timbers.

The new ordinances in regard to private Daigaku are bringing some serious problems to the Doshisha. Although it was given the rank of Daigaku some seven years ago, it will not be allowed to retain that dignity more than a few years unless it complies with the new regulations which require a very large endowment and also strictly forbid any religious ceremonies or instruction within the grounds of a Daigaku.

Yours truly,

D.W. Learned

AUG 25 1919

Karuizawa, Japan,

Aug. 2, 1919

Rev. R. B. Bell Sec.,

Dear Mr. Bell,

Your favor of June 28 found us here for our 22d summer, and we were very glad to read what you wrote in regard to the Curtiss. We trust they are sailing from San Francisco to-day and will arrive in time to have a little visit in K'a before going on to Kyoto.

During the first two weeks of July I was laid up with an attack of bronchitis. It kept me in bed only one day, but it was rather a disagreeable experience. I am glad to say that I am well over it.

We have become greatly attached to Mr. and Mrs. Herr, and shall greatly regret losing them from the Kyoto circle, but Madura offers so very much more attractive work to him that we cannot urge him to stay; rather we rejoice with him that he is to be in a place where he can do his best work with Mr. Lombard and Mr. Curtiss returning

to Japan there will be no need of any new man being sent to take his place.

The Dunnings left us a week ago to-day. Mr. Dunning, I am sure, has done fine work as teacher in the Middle School, and it will not be easy to find one who will fully fill his place. If it were not for a certain asperity, shown occasionally in a disagreeable way, his work as mission treasurer could be equally praised, though it seemed sometimes that there was in some quarters a mistaken idea that he had a sort of right to the perpetual incumbency of that office. But with all his occasional asperity he was a true comrade at heart.

Karuizawa has grown a little since last year, but there is no noticeable change, and somehow it seems quieter than usual. When the Cousins arrive there will be 37 of the mission here out of 48 in all in Japan. This summer makes just half of our 44 summers in connection with the Japan Mission spent here. The kindergarten convention is finishing its three days of meeting, and to-morrow the Conference of Federated Missions opens.

Yours truly

D. W. Learned

REC'D OCT 3 1919

Kyoto, Japan, Sept. 10, 1919

Rev. E. F. Bell Sec.,

Dear Mr. Bell,

We all four of us are safely back in the old home in Kyoto after a very delightful and restful summer in Karuizawa. In spite of a considerable cloudy and misty weather we had a very enjoyable summer, and our place grows more and more delightful year by year as our trees grow. There was no especial music this year, but all the usual meetings and conferences were in operation, the most of which we let conscientiously alone. There are now three ways of going to and from Karuizawa from here,- by Tokyo, by the Central Line on the old Nakasendo through the mountains, and by the coast of the Japan Sea, and on the last named line there is a train through without any change. Mr. and Mrs. Curtis are inclining to take the old Berry hous when the Hesses leave it, and are with us meanwhile. Work on making a double tenement out of the old Cary house is progressing, but will not be finished for a month or more. There will be two tenements, either of them very comfortable for a small family, but the Hess house is still more attractive and has the advantage of being nearer us. The exterior of the new Library is finished and it makes a fine appearance. That and the college building erected two or three years ago make a fine front to the Doshisha establishment as one approaches it from the Imadegawa Gate north of the palace. Nobody yet seems to know anything for certain what Dr. Ebina is going to say to the invitation from the school.

This has been a very curious summer in one respect,- that we, in accordance with the request brought by Sec. Patton, have been making plans and estimates for expansion of the work to present to the Interchurch World Movement -- at least our Committee of Seven has been do-

ing it for the mission, and each station has been making the plans to present to this Committee, and at the same time we have been feeling a very severe pinch in the present work. (While dreaming of advance we have had to face the possibility of serious retreat. The very great rise of all prices, which has been going on for some months has come to the point where we are faced with the necessity of making drastic reductions if we cannot get more appropriations right away. The teachers in the schools and kindergartens, the Bible women and the evangelists simply must have a considerable increase of salaries or must go into other work in order to live. The thirty-five of us who were in Karuizawa had a conference on this matter shortly before I came away from there, and it was decided to present the situation to you, although we know that many of the Board's constituency are themselves facing very much the same problem. For example, one of the Japanese members of the Board of Managers of Kobe College regards the immediate raising of the salaries of the teachers as so pressing that he urges the Board to borrow money to do it. I need not point out what a desperate step that would be, but it seems plainly impossible to carry on the work which that institution has undertaken without a very considerable increase of resources. (By the way, it seems to me altogether absurd for the mission or any one else - including yourself - to talk about taking a share of the maintenance of the Union Girls' College while funds are lacking to maintain our own Kobe College.) W. B. M. I. must face the dilemma of either raising a very consideably larger support for that institution or seeing it take a disinctly lower grade, as by giving up the college department. In Okayama likewise W. B. M. must either provide considerably more for Miss Adams's work or must consent to have the work considerably curtailed. Here in Kyoto Mrs. Learned is driven to raise the salaries of her kindergartners, as well as pay much higher prices for all sup-

plies, and she cannot possibly do it with the present appropriation. Tuitions must be raised both in K. C. and in the kindergartens, but they cannot be raised enough to meet the increase of expense, and an increase of tuition is liable to lessen the number of pupils. The American Board part of the mission work faces the same problem in regard to salaries of preachers, and here there is no relief to be got by raising fees. Of course there are not a few in Japan, as in America, who have been getting large gains out of the change in world affairs, but - as at home - little of this new wealth is in hands where it helps the Christian work.

I am very sorry that we have to burden you with this problem when you no doubt have heavy burdens already to carry, but we cannot leave the matter untold, and cannot think it right to let the work suffer as it is going to without letting you know about it.

We are glad to hear of the appointment of Mr. Downs.

(Yours truly,

D. W. Learned)

We had a very pleasant little visit in Karuizawa from Prof. Beach on his way home from China. He talked with us especially about the need of reinforcements for the mission personnel, and we certainly need them, with the Carys gone, Mr. Holms taken off to Tokyo, and Mr. Beam apparently not to enter the general work, but we need money stil more.

Dear Mr. Bell - The K.C.L. crisis is very real here. It is heart-breaking to hear of valuable workers leaving Christian work for positions in non-Christian work, in order to make a living. Salaries of teachers in Gov't schools have been raised 50%. Any of our teachers would receive as much were they to leave us. Temptation is great. Just now we do need most of all money.

Yours & yours and Mrs. Bell. D. W. Learned.

Extracts from a letter from D. W. Learned

Kyoto, Japan, September 10, 1919

While dreaming of advance we have had to face the possibility of serious retreat. The very great rise of all prices, which has been going on for some months has come to the point where we are faced with the necessity of making drastic reductions if we cannot get more appropriations right away. The teachers in the schools and kindergartens, the Bible women and the evangelists simply must have a considerable increase of salaries or must go into other work in order to live. The thirty-five of us who were in Karuizawa had a conference on this matter shortly before I came away from there, and it was decided to present the situation to you, although we know that many of the Board's constituency are themselves facing very much the same problem. For example, one of the Japanese members of the Board of Managers of Kobe College regards the immediate raising of the salaries of the teachers as so pressing that he urges the Board to borrow money to do it. I need not point out what a desperate step that would be, but it seems plainly impossible to carry on the work which that institution has undertaken without a very considerable increase of resources. (By the way, it seems to me altogether absurd for the mission or any one else -- including yourself -- to talk about taking a share of the maintenance of the Union Girl's College while funds are lacking to maintain our own Kobe College.) W.B.M.I. must face the dilemma of either raising a very considerably larger support for that institution or seeing it take a distinctly lower grade, as by giving up the college department. In Okayama likewise, W.B.M. must either provide considerably more for Miss Adam's work or must consent to have the work considerably curtailed. Here in Kyoto Mrs. Learned is driven to raise the salaries of her kindergartners, as well as pay much higher prices for all supplies, and she cannot possibly do it with the present appropriation. Tuitions must be raised both in K. C. and in the kindergartens, but they cannot be raised enough to meet the increase of expense, and an increase of tuition is liable to lessen the number of pupils. The American Board part of the mission work faces the same problem in regard to salaries of preachers, and here there is no relief to be got by raising fees. Of course there are not a few in Japan, as in America, who have been getting large gains out of the change in world affairs, but, as at home, little of this new wealth is in hands where it helps the Christian work.

Yours truly,

(Signed) D. W. Learned

Dear Mr. Bell:

The H. C. L. crisis is very real here. It is heart breaking to hear of valuable workers leaving Christian work for positions in non-Christian work in order to make a living. Salaries of teachers in Gov't Schools have been raised 50%. Any of our teachers would receive as much were they to leave us. The temptation is great. Just now we do need most of all <u>money</u>. Love to you and Mrs. Bell

F. H. Learned

Mrs. D. H. Learned

121

Kyoto March 7 1915

My dear Mr. Bell —

I take pleasure in introducing to you Mr. Kyoshi Horiuchi, the son of Dr. Horiuchi who is and has been for many years a pillar in the Heian Church Kyoto. Dr. Horiuchi is a dentist with a wide reputation. whom you doubtless knew when you were in Kyoto. Mr. Kyoshi Horiuchi was gradu-

Hoping that you and Mrs. Bell and little John are prospering in every way that you can desire. With kindest regards

Sincerely yours.

Florence H. Pearmed.

aid from the Dōshisha a few years ago. and since then has studied in a Dental College in Tōkyō. I understand that he is going to pursue his studies further in a Boston Dental College. He is, like his father, an earnest Christian. I hope while he is in America he may have good opportunities of becoming acquainted with much that is best in our American life. To this end any kindness you can show him will be much appreciated by us all.

Florence H. Learned

REC'D SEP 25 1916

122

St. Helena Sanitarium

SANITARIUM, CALIFORNIA

Sept. 19 1916

The Rev. James L. Barton D.D.
Boston Massachusetts —

Dear Dr. Barton -

On arriving at this place last week Thursday the 14th - we were greeted by your letter of the 7th date. It was a very pleasant surprise and welcome to us in coming among total strangers. My daughter joins me in thanking you for your kind thought of us. Indeed a prompt acknowledgment was due from us, but it has taken a little time to adjust ourselves here. And too we hoped to report something of what the Doctors think of us, but as

Yet they have not let us know.

To go back a little — we had a very comfortable trip on the "Shinyo" - broken at Honolulu by a delightful visit with our dear Gulick friends and others - for a night and part of a day. We reached San Francisco the afternoon of Tuesday the 12th - the ship docking in the evening. Thus we had two nights in the City getting transferred from the Steamer to the Railroad! Dr. Kelsey could not meet us but sent his Secretary, Miss West, to meet us - and she was most kind and helpful. The Ramona Hotel recommended to us by Dr. Kelsey is a hotel we can heartily indorse for transients like ourselves.

And now we are here in this lovely

St. Helena Sanitarium
SANITARIUM, CALIFORNIA

Retreat. and if these first days speak for life here. we are very glad we were led here. Doctors. nurses. servants all seem to conspire to make the whole place cheerful restful peaceful, and the climate is wonderful. Surely we shall do well here.

Thank you most sincerely for the assurances of sympathy and help your letter brought. We want you to think of us as happy here and doing every thing in our power to get what we came here for.

Gratefully yours
Mr Lorance H. Learned.

Mrs. Curtis sends you many thanks for her share of your letter and her warm regards.

St. Helena Sanitarium

SANITARIUM, CALIFORNIA

Mr. Bell's letter came last night. Kindly thank him for me and say that we long I shall write to him.

F. H. L.

REC'D SEP 26 1916

Florence H. Learned

123

St. Helena Sanitarium
SANITARIUM, CALIFORNIA

Sept. 21 1916

The Rev. Enoch F. Bell
Boston Massachusetts.

My dear Mr. Bell -

Your very kind letter came a few days ago and was a pleasant and welcome surprise - especially as a letter from Dr. Barton had already greeted us and we did not expect so soon to receive another from so busy a place as the American Board Rooms. It was indeed good as always to hear from you.

Just a week ago today we arrived here. It is a delightful place - and if scientific skill and kindness can help one to better health it ought

St. Helena Sanitarium
SANITARIUM, CALIFORNIA Sept 21 1916

here. We are both trying to do
st what you so kindly advise —
xuriate in all the place can give
rest and refreshment! The climate
fine. tho a little colder than we
ought, and yet it is a dry home
d that is good. Fortunately we both
able to go about and do for our-
ves. which is a comfort. I am
a tent out under the trees. where
h air is abundant all the time.
ace is in a little room. quiet &
ant in the main building.
r trouble is one largely of worn
t nerves. her blood pressure 20°
low normal. What mine is I
t know yet. I suspect the
tors find my case a tough one!

St. Helena Sanitarium

SANITARIUM, CALIFORNIA Sept 21 1916

However we are both getting the benefit of treatments - good food and rest out-doors and in. and nothing to worry about. You very kindly wrote that the Board has voted me a furlough. I am very grateful for such assurance of sympathy and generous help towards getting well. I came away from home expecting to return next April and am looking forward to that time. Mr. Curtis will be coming then to join Grace for a regular furlough, and they will make their plans accordingly. It is a great comfort to me that Mr. Curtis is with Mr. Learned during my absence.

St. Helena Sanitarium
SANITARIUM, CALIFORNIA Sept 21 1916

but when he leaves, my duty and desire is to go back to my husband. and I hope that my physical condition will have improved enough to warrant my return next April. But I do not dwell upon that now; it is enough for this fall and winter that I, and also Mrs. Curtis, are under just the right guidance for recuperation. We cannot be too grateful for this. The Sanitarium gives 25% discount to all missionaries - clergymen and teachers. In July there is a great influx of teachers - and what a boon it must be to them.

St. Helena Sanitarium
SANITARIUM, CALIFORNIA

Sept. 21 1916

As your letter was official you did not speak of yourselves. We hope that you all three are in good health and spirits - and especially that your precious son John is growing into robust health and strength. We always think of you and Mrs. Bell with sincere affection - and naturally are interested in your welfare.

Grace joins me in love to you both - and in many thanks to you for your letter so full of good cheer.

Sincerely yours
Florence H. Learned

St. Helena Sanitarium

SANITARIUM, CALIFORNIA

P.S.

So far as we know none of our friends and relations know that we are here. This seems a very selfish procedure - but in order to be perfectly free to rest and get well we decided to do the things that make for health. Sometimes visiting down by post-card is wearisome.

And so for the next six months or so Boston and Hyde are the places we expect to keep in touch with!

G. H. L.

JAN 15 1917

St. Helena Sanitarium
SANITARIUM, CALIFORNIA

Jan. 9 1917

r. Enoch G. Bell
Boston Massachusetts

y dear Mr. Bell.

Your letter of January th was received yesterday. n regard to a Doctor's medical tatement concerning my condition had thought to ask for one e end of this month. I will peak of it to my doctor here now. nd report later.

n regard to Mr. Curtis's furlo

St. Helena Sanitarium
SANITARIUM, CALIFORNIA Jan. 9

I do not know what reasons he gave to the Com. Ad Interim for desiring a furlough from the end of the Doshisha School year.

But one reason must have been Mrs. Curtis's need of him for "health reasons". On our leaving Japan none of us realized how completely worn out Mrs. Curtis was, and her gain is slow. and until her health is better established it would be an unwise health measure to leave her alone here. I, myself, several times have experienced the misery of being alone in ill health. and could not think

St. Helena Sanitarium
SANITARIUM, CALIFORNIA Jan. 9

of consenting to putting such a strain upon her. So if Mr. Curtis cannot have leave of absence as requested, I must postpone my return until he can come.

There maybe other reasons but I am inclined to think the one I have in mind is an important one.

I personally hope that the Prudential Committee will be lenient in their reply, if Mr. Curtis can arrange for his work for the term beginning with April! Might not the fact that Mrs. Curtis had no furlough during the time she worked for the Woman's Board of the Pacific be taken into

St. Helena Sanitarium
SANITARIUM, CALIFORNIA Jan. 9

Consideration in dealing with this case? I think her service covered at least eight years, if I mistake not, and for eight years before that she worked as assistant treasurer and in other ways served the Mission.

I have not reported your letter to her, and am writing the above on my own motion.

And may I say to You that I am anxious to get home to my husband. for I know he needs me. At this time our lives it is no small deprivation to be separated. I have gained all I came for and more. and am truly most grateful to the Board for permitting me to come here. I trust

St. Helena Sanitarium
SANITARIUM, CALIFORNIA Jan. 9

that I shall be able to give a return in continuing to do my part in the work for some years yet.

Dear Mr. Bell, I know your letter to me was official, and I have it kept that in mind, as I wrote out of my heart to a personal and sympathetic friend. I know you will understand just how it is.

With love to you and Mrs. Bell, and the very best of regards to Dr. Barton.

Very sincerely yours
Florence H. Learned.

Florence H. Learne

Sanitarium, Cal., Jan. 9

JAN 23 1917

St. Helena Sanitarium
SANITARIUM, CALIFORNIA

Jan. 17 1915.

My dear Mr. Bell—

Inclosed is the medical
statement from my doctor here in
regard to my health.
He has my case in charge, tho'
the various tests were made by
the experts in charge of such work.
At the time of the X-ray exami-
nation Dr. Klingerman the
Doctor here in charge of
the Institution himself was
present besides the X-ray man
and Dr. Nelson, my doctor.
So in this report the "we" is
plural as they all work to-

Florence H. Learned

Sanitarium, Cal., Jan. 9, 19

Mr Curtis retu

RECD JAN 23 1917

St. Helena Sanitarium
SANITARIUM, CALIFORNIA

Jan. 17 1915.

My dear Mr. Bell—

Inclosed is the medical statement from my doctor here in regard to my health.

She has my case in charge, tho' the various tests were made by the experts in charge of such work. At the time of the X-ray examination Dr. Klingerman the ing Doctor here in charge of the Institution himself was present besides the X-ray man and Dr. Nelson, my doctor.

So in this report the "we" is plural as they all work to-

gather - and I have felt great
confidence in the decisions
reached.

I think you said this would
passed upon by Dr. Berry and
this certificate is satisfactory
s him and the Prudential
ommittee I may be permitted
o return in April. I trust that
ll this may come about. The
etter from my husband this morn-
ng says that he has now re-
iable word that our street - Ima-
agawa - as you will remember -
ill doubtless be widened this
ear. I groan to think of it
n it means my Kindergarten
uilding must come down

and he moved elsewhere. It is necessary that I be there to do the superintending and planning for reconstruction - and Mr. Learned hopes nothing ~~would~~ will hinder my return in April.

So I am earnestly hoping that the Prudential Committee will generously permit Mr. Curtis to come - and not delay action till it prevents me from leaving here the 6th of April at the latest. For as I wrote you last week I cannot leave till he comes. This means that he would need to leave before the middle of March.

I presume that this State-

ment is of no value to anyone
but myself after Dr. Berry
has seen it; in which case I
shall be glad to have it returned
to me.

I would like to remark here that
six years ago when I was in A-
merica on furlo, if I could have
spent that winter in one of these
sanitariums it would have saved
this expense to the Board — had
only known. Such a place as this
fully equipped to make one well.
Would it not be wise for the Board
to insist upon worn-out missionaries
coming to such a place as this?
It has been "the time of my life"
this fall and winter — this opportu-
nity for rest and recuperation

St. Helena Sanitarium

SANITARIUM, CALIFORNIA

r which I cannot be too
thankful to the Board, though I
am sorry for the expense it is.

With love to Mrs. Bell
and the best of wishes to
you both: Sincerely Yours.

Florence H. Learned

FEB 19 1910

京都 同志社專門學校

Office of Dean.

DŌSHISHA COLLEGE.

Kyoto, Japan, Jan25, 1910.

Dear Dr.Barton,-

In my last to you I mentioned the fact that Mr. B.F.Shively of the U.B.Mission was assisting Doshisha to the extent of a few hours of teaching each week during the Fall and Winter terms.

I have just sent a communication to the "Mission News" which will, I am sure, be of interest to you. Understanding the willingness of the U.B.Mission here to co-operate in educational work, Doshisha, at a recent meeting of the Standing Com. of its Board of Directors, asked that Mission to allow Mr.Shively to accept a position upon its Faculty and invited him to assist as a teacher of

English and English Literature in the College and Academy. The students of the U.B.constituency also were cordially welcomed to all department of Doshisha,according to the terms of our regulations.

This, the school hopes may be but the first step in drawing to its interest and support inter-denominational efforts. Personally I greatly rejoice,though having nothing to do with the accomplishment of the arrangement except as an officer of the school.

The twentieth anniversary of Dr.Neesima's death was observed on Sunday with fully attended and impressive exercises both at the chapel and at the grave. Mr.Shimomura,former president, gave one of the addresses at the chapel. There seems in general the courage for great efforts, as there is in the church at large here, seeking renewed aid from the Divinity of which you will hear fully.

My plans at present are to leave here about the last of April with Dr.and Mrs.Davis;and I shall probably reach New England in

company with Mr. Harada after the Edinburgh meetings.

With regards, sincerely,

Frank R. Lombard

MAR 18 1910

京都 Office of Dean.

DŌSHISHA COLLEGE.

Kyoto, Japan, Feb. 21, 1910.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell,

American Board Rooms.

Dear Mr. Bell:-

Thank you for your letter of Jan 19th. In it you put forward what appears to me a very timely suggestion in reference to using a part of the Missionary Herald as a "clearing-house" for exchange of ideas regarding methods of work.

I think, however, that such a Department would grow more naturally out of some Conference of Missionaries than in any other way. I am heartily in favor; but would first like to see

such a conference of Missionaries on furlough, with a program planned by them. If such a conference became a regular thing, its organ, so to say, might well be a Department of the Herald. The conference ought to be composed of as many as would join from all Missions of all Boards; and the organization should be vital rather than formal; but perhaps it would start more naturally with the members of our own various Missions and such other s as might be about Boston. might such some such movement - be initiated after the conclusion of the Board? Many missionaries will be on hand and glad to meet.

The end sought is most valuable; but there are difficulties. These may be less if these taking part meet face to face, at the start, rather than in cold print. Conditions in different fields so differ that methods applicable in one cannot be applied or hardly understood in another; whereas, if they can be interpretted in a personal way, much can be learned by all from all, doubtless.

To such an undertaking I would gladly contribute my part, slight - though it would of necessity be.

Cordially yours
Francis A. Lombard

128

Office of Dean.

DŌSHISHA COLLEGE.

APR 14 1910

Kyoto, Japan, March 19 1910.

Rev. E. E. Strong D.D.

Dear Dr. Strong:

President Harada has asked me to reply to your request of Feb. 14th.

Doshisha: Kyoto, Japan. Rev. Tasuku Harada

Founded 1874 Incorporated 1899

Students in College (all above Secondary) 120

- - - - - Secondary 679

With this I am sending you a copy of our new "Announcements". They are just out. Others will reach the Rooms later.

Respectfully yours

Frank A. Lombard

Frank A. Lombard 129

CRANSTON'S WAVERLEY HOTELS

EDINBURGH.
NEW WAVERLEY HOTEL,
18 WATERLOO PLACE.
TELEGRAPHIC ADDRESS.
"IVANHOE, EDINBURGH."

GLASGOW.
WAVERLEY HOTEL,
172 SAUCHIEHALL STREET.
TELEGRAPHIC ADDRESS.
"WAVERLEY HOTEL, GLASGOW."

WAVERLEY HOTEL, SOUTHAMPTON ROW, LONDON.
TELEGRAPHIC ADDRESS, "ROBSART, LONDON."

KENILWORTH HOTEL, GREAT RUSSELL STREET, LONDON.
TELEGRAPHIC ADDRESS, "EVERYONE, LONDON."

IVANHOE HOTEL, BLOOMSBURY STREET, LONDON.
TELEGRAPHIC ADDRESS, "REDGAUNTLET, LONDON."

TELEGRAPHIC ADDRESS "WAVERLEY, EDINBURGH"
TELEPHONE No. 1006

OLD WAVERLEY TEMPERANCE HOTEL,
42, 43, 44, 45 & 46, Princes Street,
EDINBURGH June 14 1910

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.

Dear Dr. Barton,

In as much as I remain in Edinburgh but a few days, and your time is so fully occupied, it is more than doubtful if I have an opportunity to see you here.

Were it possible I would be glad to speak with you concerning Dashiell's report looking to the

new arrangements under the Educational Endowments plan; both that can, I doubt not, better wait until there be leisure in Boston.

Dwight apart from the Missionary Annual Reports, Doshisha desires to present to the Board a letter and report - in view of the Centennial Meeting. If the President - Harada may speak to you - and I hope that we may have it in your hands by mid-July.

This note merely bears my cordial good-wishes - and requires no acknowledgment from your busy time, unless the Missions Boards have made any arrangements for treasury business here in Edinburgh. In that case, I should be glad of a line informing me.

Ever Sincerely

Francis R. Lombard

Nothing else -
Edinburgh

J.L.B.

F. A. Lombard

30

Rec'd JUL 11 1910

CLARK UNIVERSITY,
WORCESTER, MASS.

July 9, 1910

My dear Mr. Bell —

Thank you much for the letter of welcome. I was sorry not to find you in the Rooms when I called; but upon Dr. Baxter's return I shall wish to see you both and speak, if I may, of one or two matters in Japan. As to the question of foreign exchange, I am deeply interested because of what it means for the future.

I enclose a letter for President Hasada as he writes me that he expects to meet you before coming up to

Worcester.

With regards

Sincerely

F. A. Lombard

JUL 27 1910

Sutton, Mass.

July 26, 1910.

Rev. E. F. Bell,

American Board Rooms.

Dear Mr. Bell:

Thank you for yours of the 25th with enclosures which I herewith return.

I will try to come in on Tuesday next, hoping for a few moments with you. The university project is certainly worthy of much consideration and I think that it is looked upon very seriously in Japan. In my own opinion, however, it should be an institution endowed or supported in such a way as to leave it free from American control to develop as native to the soil.

Sincerely

Frank A. Lombard

EP 9 1910

132

9

Sutton,Mass.

Sept. 8,1910.

ear Mr.Bell,-

Can you,without inconvenience,send me a second et of blanks for the Statistical Reports of Educational nstitutions,to be made out in view of the special educational und? Doshisha has not yet reported,though of course you have all he data in other form,for several reasons;and the blank which I ow have is marked with certain errors.

Am sorry to trouble you;and,if the blanks have not been preserv-d,I will make this answer.

Sincerely,

Frank A. Lombard

Rec'd JAN 28 1911

133

30

CLARK UNIVERSITY,
WORCESTER, MASS.

Jan. 27, 1911

Dear Mr. Bell –

Have you Mr. Rieffendorfer's address – the one in charge of the education exhibit at the World in Boston? I have forgotten the exact form. If you have it might I bother you to forward the enclosed – with appreciation

Cordially
G. A. Lombard

136 Fifth Ave.

ack. postal

F. A. Lombard

Worcester - Jan. 27-1911

Newton Centre

Nov. 7, 1910.

134

Rev. James L. Barton

Sec'y - American Board -

Dear Dr. Barton, -

This morning I evaded a question as to my presence in Newton Centre; but now, with as a matter yet - unannounced, and surely not for publication, but as a fact - of which we feel it a pleasure and duty to tell you, Miss Alice Ward and I wish to inform you of our engagement.

I am sure of your congratulations. May I ask that as your convenience you let me know what steps may be necessary

in order that Miss Ward may, after her marriage, return with me as a member of the Japan Mission.

Most sincerely yours

F. A. Lombard

P.S. May we ask you not to speak of this for a few days?

Address:

Charlestown,

Worcester.

F. A. Lombard S

Newton Center. Nov. 7-1910

Rec'd JUL 11 1911

Frank A. Lombard

135

CLARK UNIVERSITY,
WORCESTER, MASS.

13

July 10 1911

Dear Mr. Bell -

These communications though addressed to you - are to be handled by - please.

Kindly forward such mail as may come from - to the minister - or to Sutton - the regular address which has been with the society during the year - until further advice. Letters have been sent to Mr. Ward's place of business and from there to Maine and then back again - quite muddling -

I understood when in the C.P.R. office sometime ago that accommodations had been secured for us by request of the Board

according to my desire - so I assume that it is all correct. Note I have received no notice from the rooms as to whether the arrangements that I suggested could be made -

I hope you are not utterly overcome by the heat - in spite of a hill-town lake shore we are having a really terrible season

Well regards -

Frank A. Lombard

SEP 14 1910

136

Sutton, Massachusetts.

Sept. 12, 1910.

Dear Mr. Bell:

Higher Ed. Statistics

Herewith I enclose a mere re-copy of certain figures relative to Doshisha made out under Dr. Harada's direction. Figures concerning the missionary force engaged in the work of the schools can be handled better by you at the Rooms. Many details also seem to have no place here as they are entirely matters of local control.

I thing that all we can expect from the Board's Special Fund at present may be the transfer of some of us to the endowment basis thus relieving the general treasury of the Board but making no direct difference with the local finances of the schools.

I trust that the Committee was as well satisfied as were we at the conference last week; and I shall be most interested to learn what may be in their will and power to do relative to the different requests.

With thanks

Cordially,

Frank A. Lombard

Sept.12-1910

Sutton-Nuss

Sutton, Massachusetts.

Sept.12,1910.

Dear Mr.Hall:

Herewith I enclose a more re-copy of certain figures relative to Deaths made out under Dr.Herada's direction. Figures concerning the missionary force engaged in the work of the schools can be handled better by you at the Rooms. Many details seem to have no place here as they are entirely matters of local control.

I think that all we can expect from the Board's special fund at present may be the transfer of some of us to the endowment basis thus relieving the general treasury of the Board out making no direct difference with the local finances of the churches.

I trust that the Committee was as well satisfied as were we at the conference last week;and I shall be most interested to learn what may be in their will and power to do relative to the different requests.

With thanks

Cordially,

Andrew D. Sheppard

SEP 28 1911

4

Kyoto - Japan -
Sept. 8. 1911.

Dear Dr. Barton -

This - written in hurri-
but reports our safe arrival
in Kyoto - last evening - three
weeks after leaving Boston.

We are glad to have the
journey over - and yet enjoyed
nearly all of it, the sea being
good to us.

We get only a few of the
students here returned to Kyoto -
but we are quite comfortable
and hope to be more so as
the house gets into shape.

Dr. Harada met the steamer
in Kobe. All appear to be
well at the School. We
rejoice over Mrs. James'
gift -; and I trust it may

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

marks a turn in the tide.

I will write more at length and what I have to say may be more worth reading later — but wish at once to send back our greetings —

cordially —

Frank R. Lombard —

Many thanks for the hundred account Mrs. Wiggin? —

F. A. Lombard

Kyoto Sept. 8-1911

EC 28 1911
TMENT
F
OGY.

DOSHISHA COLLEGE

KYOTO, JAPAN.

Nov 30 1911.

Dear Dr. Barton -

It is nearing the end of Pleasant Thanksgiving Day when dinner about forty of us were together. Thus we are no less American for being so far away!

I am now taking a few moments to send off such of my holiday cards as go to America; and I do not wish to send yours without an added word of greeting. Yesterday was Founder's Day and the occasion was taken to publically announce the action of the trustees at the recent annual meeting in making Doshisha bear the name University "Dai Gakko" from the beginning of the school year next April. This step has been taken only after long consideration, and in view of the endowment being

DOSHISHA COLLEGE
KYOTO, JAPAN.

Kyoto Sept. 8 1911

Dear Mr. Moore -

It is coming to be a habit with me to write to you when I feel most discouraged. I am sure you will be glad to know that we are all well, and that we are doing what we can in the cause of Christ.

I am now teaching a few students English, and I find it a very interesting work. I do not know how long I shall be able to continue it, but I feel that it is a splendid opportunity, and I am very thankful for it. I have also been asked to teach a class in Sunday School, and I feel that I should be very happy if I could do this work. I am beginning to see a little of the work which God has given me to do, and I am very thankful for it.

I have also been asked to take charge of the Young Men's Bible Class, and I am very thankful for this work. I feel that it will be a great blessing to me, and I hope that it will be a blessing to the young men.

I have also been asked to take charge of the Sunday School in the village of Ikeda, which is about 15 miles from Kyoto. I am very thankful for this work, and I hope that it will be a great blessing to me and to the people.

I am very thankful for the work which God has given me to do, and I am very thankful for the opportunity to do it.

I am very thankful for the work which God has given me to do, and I am very thankful for the opportunity to do it.

raised by the alumni, and involves extending the higher course one year and adding one more to their number. This for a beginning. You will soon receive full and official report of the action - and I will just now take the time to duplicate. The administration under president Harada is placed in the hands of a large and influential Committee with Mr. Fukutome at its head. One word in personal explanation: my name appears upon the committee - and I shall accept the position, though being with Prof. Mizumaki the only resident-member, it will mean some considerable responsibility, since I have been for some time an honorary member of the alumni association and am appointed on that ground - as a fellow alumnus

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

with the village.

Afterwards exercises yesterday morning, the corner stone was laid for the new building of the Girls' School. I am glad that C.A.S. at the request of the station has asked P.C.K. to grant it forthwith the free use of the adjoining lot. That lot has not been used by us since 1900 and is not needed - while the school now entirely needs possession that it may fitly erect its new buildings. The gift - too will be a cordial recognition and an act of co-operation in the forward development of the school.

Love all kind regards

Cordially

Frank A. Lombard

S F. A. Lombard

Kyoto - Nov. 30 - 1961

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

FEB 8 1912
ARTMENT
OF
DAGOGY.

139

DOSHISHA COLLEGE

KYOTO, JAPAN.

January 13, 1912.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.

Boston, Massachusetts.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Your note of December 19th is at hand. As to the manuscript presented by Doshisha with photographs last year, I remember it well; but I have no memory of its having been returned to me. Of course it may be possible that it was returned; but, according to my thinking, it was given by you to some one connected with the Rooms for an estimate as to cost of printing. Dummy books, with the estimated cost, were then submitted to me. Doshisha was unable to finance the production, and no action was taken. It the Mss. was not returned to your hands, I should suppose that it still rests with papers once considered for printing and set aside.

We have no desire to print the article at this time; and, while I greatly regret its disappearance, development is so rapid here that many of its items of recent history are already left behind. Our new step toward a University is most important; and from it we look for a large increase of students in the higher departments. That is the point of appeal at present. Of this you have already been informed; and I will enclose 13 copies a very brief statement.

We all hope that the four new families may come to us in the near future. Much as I am personaly interested in the educational side of our work, I rejoice that these are all for the more directly evangelistic activity. The time may come in

DOSHISHA COLLEGE

the not distant future that we shall call for more assistance here in connection with the educational work; but at present I feel that it is not necessary, unless the proposition which we have made to meet the activity among the Amherst students be carried out. Of that you have doubtless heard from others in the Rooms, as I wrote of it to Dr. Paton. I sincerely trust that some such method of co-operation may be arranged for. The needs in other stations are for evangelistic workers, and those needs are great. To meet them I hope that the right kind of fully prepared men may be found.

Mrs. Davis is now our guest for a few days; and we greatly enjoy having her with us.

With cordial regards and good wishes,

Frank A. Lombard

MAR 6 1912
PARTMENT
OF
PEDAGOGY.

140

DOSHISHA COLLEGE

KYOTO, JAPAN.

February 10, 1912.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.

Boston, Massachusetts.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Since my last writing there has happened little of note to report; but concerning two subjects I wish to send a few lines.

First: You will have received from President Yarada a statement of action taken at the annual meeting of the Doshisha Board of Directors relative to the method of election to that body. A copy of that letter was sent to the Mission, through its sec'y, also, and appears to be perfectly clear in its wording, though a slight inaccuracy in the translation of an earlier communication left some uncertainty. This action of the Directors was taken when the Mission members were present and, as I understand, with their support. It appears to be a perfectly natural and proper step and one of which I should not feel it needful to write except that some, caring more for the letter than the spirit, may emphasize its negative side.

Doshisha desires, not less, but more American Board and Mission co-operation and vital influence; but Doshisha cannot, and is not, depending upon the Board's support alone. It is seeking to realize the ideal of a true Christian University; and for that end must enlist the co-operation not only of other missions, like the United Brethren of whose co-operation you have heard, but of individuals, both foreign and Japanese. From among these, a body of Shayu (patrons) will be built up. From the Japanese members of this body a certain number of Directors must be elected; and it is natural that the electing of the foreign members should be from the same body and by the same

method. The number of foreign Directors is not limited to three. At least three are to be elected; and there might be more at the will of the Directors. The change was one necessitated to bring the institution into the form of a fully self-administrative body. In addition to the advantage of having the American friends connected as Shayu, and the Directors elected by a common method, I think you can realize that even among mission members there might be those, thought of by the Mission as Shayu, who would hardly serve as Directors to the acceptation, I will not say of the Japanese, but rather, of the Institution. The present method gives a little margin of free preference which, in my judgment, is most advantageous. We want men of positive and not negative, of progressive, not retrogressive, attitude as members of the Board of Directors.

I trust that the American Board will appoint the shayu as requested, or ask the Mission to do so in compliance with Doshisha's wish.

Further re Doshisha, you will be interested to know that the University Development Committee, headed by Mr. Tokutomi, stands back of 50,000 yen of the pledged endowment, and by the end of March, the school year, cashes its first annual proportion. It is hoped that the balance will be cashed with equal promptness.

As you know, the going of Mr. Hino to Andover for a year, on their fellowship, is being arranged for. A member of our University Com. also secures the means outside of endowment fund for the sending another for study in America, if arrangements can be made for his release.

At a recent meeting of teachers the question of chapel exercises for the higher departments was carefully considered. Our present chapel will not allow the seating of all together. It was felt that

Mr. Lombard favors an age limit, but would have which miscarries return home on an assured allowance

daily religious service was essential for the full purpose of our Christian development. Doubtless separate exercises will be held daily at a later hour for the University Departments, with an hour's address once a week. I judged it very important that the new development be entered upon in this way, thus stamping the character of our higher departments. Especially in view of the fact that the Government places no restriction upon the teaching of religion in schools above middle grade. The time may, I think will, come when we shall be called upon to consider the wisdom of changing the Academy into a middle school; and, to do so, it will be necessary to hold all required religious exercises in connection with the Dormitories and apart from the classrooms. That with care can, I think, be safely done, as it has been already done by a number of strictly mission schools. Much more safely could it be accomplished if we already had an unquestioned religious activity for the University section of the school.

You have doubtless noticed reports relative to the effort of a government minister to call a religious conference for the furtherance of ethical instruction. Something of politics lies back of the movement, certainly; but I believe that a sincere desire for the good of the youth of Japan also prompts the endeavor. Much depends on the how. It would give Christianity a much needed official recognition; but at the same time there are dangers to be guarded against. The effort to strengthen Shinto observance is very real in some places. I am not surprised; and do not think fear need be aroused. It is something to have a clearer recognition of the essential part taken by religion in the life of all men. Mikadoism is a real thing, but temporary and to be more amusing than an object of dread.

(At this point 2 pages on new retiring rule are removed. Mr. Lombard favors an age limit, but would have retired missionaries return home on an assured allowance)

DOSHISHA COLLEGE
KYOTO JAPAN

Though in danger of writing at too great a length I cannot close without a word or two more personally. By the permission of the C.A.I. I have been enabled to build an addition to our house as a study and room for student work. It is now finished and I am greatly enjoying it. Already it is being used by my student clubs, and they appear to appreciate its advantages. On Tuesday evening a company from the Imperial University were here; and the hold I thus attain over the young men in my classes there, constantly assures me that the time devoted to the lectures is most wisely spent.

With kind regards,

Most cordially,

Frank A. Lombard

APR 2 1912
PARTMENT
OF
PEDAGOGY.

DOSHISHA COLLEGE

KYOTO, JAPAN.

March 4, 1912. 191

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Massachusetts.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I have been waiting until a certain question was settled in the concrete before expressing my opinion on the principle involved. I refer to the matter of appointing to the Mission one whose chief work would be in the employment of Government Schools.

I was in America when the question of inviting Mr. Donaldson was first before the Mission. I merely knew in general that a request had been made, and not granted by Boston. I did not inquire into details. Further, through my own inattention doubtless, I did not know of the renewed request made to you by C.A.I. last January. However, recently the request of a certain station concerning his location, if appointed, called my attention to the nature of the work intended, and I addressed a letter to C.A.I. in which I strongly condemned the policy involved, though having no criticism of the individual in question. That letter, together with the fact that no reply has been received from Boston to the request of C.A.I., has, I am told, led to the withdrawal of Mr. Donaldson's name and his entering upon other plans. Now that the personal question is thus settled, I feel free to write to you.

It appears that in the case just concluded it was from the first intended that the appointee should accept a salaried position in Government schools, turning his salary into the Mission Treasury and engaging in such more direct Christian work as time and circumstances would allow. I would like to put before you my judgment of the policy.

(1) Suppose the individual to be a successful teacher and popular in connection with his school and its authorities. He could not and would not be regarded by the school as merely an individual but as a member of a body supported here by foreign funds for the avowed purpose of Christian evangelisation. By the law of the Land religious instruction is forbidden in Government Schools. Criticism of such an arrangement would, in my opinion, be sure to arise; and the dilema of wrongfully using the schools for Christian influence or of selling one's service be noticed by the Japanese. This the more so as the salary would not be individual but turned into the treasury, a fact which would have to be known. Such a case would be very different from that of some of us, Dr. Gulick and myself for example, where (a) the service is rendered to the University in which there is no barrier to religious teaching, (b) Where the service is rightly regarded as a favor rendered in otherwise free time and not as the chief occupation, and (c) where the salary is regarded as a personal matter - (expended as is understood by the Mission in myown case in ways to enhance the work).

(2) Suppose through lack of tact or through no conscious error, critics of Christianity should accuse the teacher of using undue influence in religious matters over his pupils even out of school hours, and that friction with school authorities should arise. Cases of this have not been infrequent; and the fault might not in all have been easy to locate. In the supposed case, the individual would not stand alone; but with him the station and, to an extent, the Mission would be involved as his supporters. Unfortunate entanglements might arise. This connection with the Mission is exactly what the Y.M.C.A., if I understand correctly, carefully avoids in the case of the teachers engaged in Government schools upon its recommendation. They are strictly

not members of the Y.M.C.A. force in Japan.

Much as I desire an increase in our educational work, I believe that the new forces now promised should all go to build up the direct evangelistic activity; and that educators, more of whom may soon be greatly needed in connection with Christian schools, should be in the way of additional appointments.

In general concerning members of the Mission engaging in what might be called outside work, I would like to add a word as I am personally involved in the question. I approve of the general principle that such work should not be undertaken; but every rule has its exceptions and so should this in cases where (1) the work is not undertaken primarily for financial reasons and where (2) it in no way interferes with ones regular activity but where, on the other hand, it (1) in itself gives increased opportunity for Christian influence and (2) can be performed without slighting other engagements. These points should be considered by each, and judged in council with the Mission. The work having been judged proper, I then consider that whatever of remuneration be received should be at the disposal of the individual, strictly in ways that shall increase his own or others' efficiency in Christian activity in which the Mission is engaged; but I would not have it payed into the treasury for Mission distribution as that raises the criticism in a measure, to which I have referred. Money earned here, which is recognized by those who know of it as used for work here, is subject to no criticism; but that which might appear to be turned to the treasury, might appear less pleasing. In my own case the Mission assented to the method proposed and I feel that it is satisfactory. Thoroughly believing in the value of my University work as a form of Christian influence second to nothing which I am doing, I still believe that great care should be

DOSHISHA COLLEGE

exercised in consenting to take up outside work; and should my own interfere in any way with the needs of Doshisha, I should feel it my duty to drop it, regardless of the fact of its own value and that the income allows me an efficiency in many ways in connection with the school work which I could not otherways have.

You have doubtless been interested in reports of the movement here to associate three religions in support of public morality and virtue. As might be expected the papers have been filled with all kinds of comments; but, for my own part, I believe that the movement, though without doubt having political significance, is sincere and worthy of praise, bound to result in an increased respect for religion in general and of Christianity in particular as a faith not to be feared but to be used for the upbuilding of national morality and true patriotism. The effort to make certain school children take part in the worship (?) before Shinto shrines does not appear to me in danger of being carried far or of being a threat to religious freedom. Both movements are in a sense one, as recognising that government, apart from religion, cannot build up a nation's moral life. Religion is necessary. To keep the narrow path of proper valuation without over emphasis is not easy; but I look for a genuine advantage from the attitude taken by the government; and the fact that the resolutions as drafted by the Christian members of the conference were those passed practically without modification is not without great significance.

My letters have been somewhat frequent of late. I trust not to a weariness of the flesh.

Cordially yours,

Frank A. Lombard

Rec'd APR 2 1912
DEPARTMENT OF PEDAGOGY.

DOSHISHA COLLEGE
KYOTO, JAPAN.

March 9 1912.

Dear Dr. Barton: -

Please do not attempt to read this dim copy of a general letter which I am endorsing until you have leisure - if such is ever the case.

I imagine there is nothing here new to you - but I take the liberty of sending what has been hastily rushed off to-day.

As ever

Sincerely

Frank A. Lombard

F. A. Lombard

Kyoto -

DOSHISHA COLLEGE

March 8 1922

PR 2 1912

ARTMENT
OF
GOGY.

DOSHISHA COLLEGE

KYOTO, JAPAN.

March 9 1912.

Dear Friends:-

A perfect spring day, after a week of rain, calls persuasively to the open air and the warm sunlight sweet this season with bloom and melodious with the liquid notes of sky-singing larks. Yet a part of the day I have in mind to take for a letter, at the risk of repeating what to some of you may be an old story.

To write of what may happen is to meet the charge of a false prophet since before this reaches you a little of the future will have passed into history leaving its record for your better understanding. Thus of China one hardly dares write. Through sad and troubled times she is sure to pass, but never to return to the old state of affairs. Time alone will show whether this people, accustomed to a republican government in the small towns, can hold itself as sufficiently a unit fairly to try republicanism on a larger scale. Those who know her best have great faith in the intrinsic character of China's millions.

Here in Japan a peculiar interest is felt. Japan is rightly proud of her place of leadership in the modern civilization of the Orient; but she is supersensitive as to the nature of her Government and its future, thus confessing, one can but think, a weakness of which she is increasingly conscious.

Many in Japan doubt the possibility of a stable republic in China. Some fear it as token of what Japan may expect and as a threat against her present position of Oriental leadership. In this there is a measure of reason. The state-craft of Japan has been remarkable in the past; and, will, I fully believe, prove capable of dealing wisely with her own internal development; but it well may be that new China will make necessary a progress here more rapid than has been thought wise or best.

Prominent among many facts noticeable to even the most casual observer of Japanese development is the significant part taken by the governemtn in leading every reform and step of progress. This constitutes the truly unique element in Japanese nationalism. In illustration may be noticed the proud boast of the Japanese that their nation alone possesses a Constitution granted freely by the Emperor, unforced by popular demand. This boast is both true and false. It is true that on October 12, 1881, the Emperor issued a proclamation in which he promised to call a national assembly in 1891, reserving for himself its organization. It is true that on the 11th of February in 1889 that promise was fulfilled, and a constitutional form of government established. But it is equally true that for twenty years throughout the nation prominent men had been forming a public opinion increasingly urgent that such action be taken. The significant thing is that the government siezed the psychological moment and checked the rising tide long before it became a menace and reserved for itself the initiative, to be taken at its own pleasure and in its own way, thus maintaining unique government supremacy and at the same time fostering progress. To retain this position of initiator at any cost and at the same time to control social evolution checking, if possible, entirely such as is not desired, is still the great task of the Japanese Government. Thus it is not strange that the popular movements in China cause a measure of unrest if not of disapproval.

On the other hand there are broad-minded and confident Japanese who recognize that fear is a confession of weakness, and who would

turn the thoughts of the government and people to another side of the question. A recent issue of the " Taiyo " contained an article by Dr.Ukita, translated in the Japan Weekly Mail of Feb.24th, under the title: The First Republic in the Orient. Dr.Ukita is a graduate of Doshisha, a member of our Board of Directors and a Professor in Waseda University, a man of recognized authority on questions of history. He justifies the policy of non-interference; and says of the revolutionary publicists in China that "they very favorably compare with the publicists in our country at the time of the Imperial Restoration and those in America and European countries in the days of revolutionary disturbances." He further considers the nature of monarchical and republican government; and finds that, as ever civilized nation now possesses a de facto constitution, the distinction is rather of form than reality and that "Under these circumstances there is no longer any necessity for people to take the trouble of altering their polity no matter whether their countries are monarchical or republican for it may justly be assumed that in a modern, civilized, monarchical country, it is merely in respect of nationality that it is monarchical, the polity in fact being republican. Likewise in a civilized republic, it is in point of nationality only that it is republican, its polity being in effect monarchical." The elements that are strong in each should be incorporated in ~~each~~ all.

"While we are of opinion that e very country ought to adopt such a polity as may best suit its customs, manners and the degree of its civilization, we cannot but believe that the unification of polities throughout the world would by no means insure the sound development of either the monarchical or the republican systems. It should be taken as a fact that the permanency and the perfect evolution of both government systems are only possible in case where they are allowed to co-exist." -------

"It is but just and natural that the Chinese people of the present day, saturated with the ideal principle of the Western democratic republic in addition to their original democratic ideas, should endeavor to place the basis of the State upon the principle of the so called government by the people, of the people, for the people. The establishment of our Meiji Government upon the downfall of the Tokugawa Shogunate was nothing other than going back to the old regime of the Imperial Government founded by the Emperor Jimmu. Likewise, to establish a republic in China is in reality to revert to the old regime of the celebrated ancient Chinese Emperors Gyo and Shun, which made it imperative that the country should be administered in conformity with the will and wish of Providence and the people, - a principle underlying the republican polity of the present day."

A problem not entirely unrelated ~~with~~ to this of Japan's attitude toward a Chinese republic is the problem of religion as viewed in connection with government.

The Japanese government accords religious liberty to all within its dominion and excludes all religious instruction from its schools, declaring entire separation of church and state. Yet the peculiar nature of Imperial authority in Japan is built upon a conception that closely approaches the religious in the recognition of a unique sanctity in the will of the Emperor as a member of an ancient, heaven born dynsty. The extreme of this in the so-called Mikadoism of recent years is indeed a modern development and supported by certain well-meaning and patriotic Japanese as a safe-guard to the throne.

When, some two years ago, a socialistic attempt was made upon the person of the Emperor tha nation was deeply stired; and a wave of anti-foreign anti Christian feeling was very apparent, as it was felt that such an attempt was the out-cropping of influences that had come from abroad and from Christian sources. Almost at once an increased difficulty in Christian work was experienced especially in

country districts ; and the conduct of children upon the streets became offensive to foreigners. Conditions are now improving but far from what they were before the unfortunate experience.

Such a crime, the thought of which had been scarce dreamed of, awoke public men to a realization that Japan might not be immune from social and anarchistic troubles; and at once efforts were begun which should check such tendencies. The Department of Education sent secret instructions to the teachers of primary schools that they should take their charges to the local shrines and increase their efforts to inculcate respect for their ancestors and for authority. This step, though perhaps not unnatural, was clearly one of retrogression and possibly, especially in the case of determined teachers, a n infringment of the rights of religious liberty. In some cases, pressure was brought to bear upon the children to prevent their attendance upon Christian services and at Sunday schools.

Last year, with the change in government ministry, men of more liberal character and equal patriotic devotion came into power. Of the entire cabinet, the Minister of the Interior is perhaps the most influencial in matters concerning the people directly. Not long ago a former minister, to increase the industry and economy of the common people and at the same time to build up a practical morality, caused the teachings of Ninomiya to be widely taught since he was indeed a mighty influence in his day insisting that prosperity was closely linked with morality. Now, as recently as last month, the present minister has begun a movement that savors of the same general nature, most worthy of consideration, as we have noted, because of its source.

On January 17th Mr. Tokonami, Vice-Minister of Home Affairs, issued what might be termed an opinion concerning the relation of religion and the State. This was issued rather informally but became widely current through the press. It was to the purpose that religion should not be separated from education but that both should unite for the unbuilding of national ethics; and that for more effective labor some common ground of co-operation should be found for the three religions: Shinto, Buddhism and Christianity.

As might have been expected, as doubtless was expected, this called forth great discussion. The comments revealed the state of public opinion and prepared the way for the Ministers more explicit utterance. It is not impossible that the first issue was made indirectly and vaguely with the intention of feeling the temper of the people and being guided accordingly. However that may have been, the Vice-Minister soon sanctioned a statement which set forth the main purpose of the Conference which he proposed to call. This statement was formulated by Christians; and read as follows:

1. The primary intention in holding the conference is to direct attention to religion as a necessary means to the highest spiritual and moral welfare of both the individual and the nation. For a number of years this matter has not been given the importance that properly belongs to it; and the primary purpose of the Conference is to reassert that importance.

2. No attempt is intended to unite the adherants of the several religions in one body; still less to establish a new religion. Shinto Buddhism and Christianity are all religions; but in certain important particulars each differs from the others, and the religious convictions of the adherants of each should be respected without interference. It may however be confidently presumed that Shintoists, Buddhists and Christians alike will cordially recognize a responsibility to act as fellow-laborers for the advancement of the spiritual and moral intersts of the nation to the utmost of their ability.

3. Shinto and Buddhism have long had a recognized place as

religions of the Japanese people. Christianty should also be accorded a similar place.

The Conference was held on the afternoon of Sunday Feb.25th; and about 70 representatives were present. It certainly must have been a remarkable gathering. The Government was fully represented, the Minister and Vive-Minister of Home Affairs the Vice-Ministers of most other departments wth others were present. The Christians were six in number and as able men as could have been selected for the occasion. The Minister's address was brief and consisted merely in asking their united effort in behalf of the interests of the state.

In the later session in which the religious representatives formulated their reply, the Christians were clearly the men of the hour being prepared with resolutions which were adopted with hardly a change by the 50 Buddhist and 13 Shinto members. I doubt not that these resolutions have been copied in the home papers so I will not take time and space to embody them here. They were satisfactory to the government and the hope was expressed that such united gatherings might be held in the future.

It may be a little early to express an opinion as to the outcome of this but you may have seen enough of the affair in the press to be interested in my judgment. I am confident that a political purpose to strength the government lies back of it all; but I am equally confident that it is a movement in the interests of national morality put forward with sincere motives by one or by several who have at last and perhaps especially through the impression made at the late English Coronation been made to realize that Christianity is not a menace but a safe-guard to good government. It is a clear confession that the State cannot get along without religious sanctions. Those sanctions have, as I have previously noted, been employed indirectly all the time but in a way that has been unfortunate for Japan's foreign relations since full fraternity and world fellowship cannot hardly be secured by a people claiming a uniquely divine sanction for its own existence The present move is a tacit confession that Shinto in its present temporary form of Mikadoism cannot alone be made the sanction of the State but that religion in a broader sense must be recognized as vital in the life of the people and hence in the State.

Some opponents of religion will seek to bring scorn upon the movement, saying that it is an effort on the part of authority to use religion as a tool to control the people, and deny all sincereity on the part of the authorities. There may be a little truth in this; but not enough, I think, to cause real anxiety on the part of those who wish the endeavor well.

Those who think the movement sincere, or even do not think at all, except as to what is best for the country, will recognize that Christianity has now been given a place of honor in the eyes of the people by the side of the faiths which they have for so many years esteemed, that therefore Christianity or rather that religion must be respected especially as it has been called upon as an ally of the state. Greater freedom of religious teaching is sure to follow; and here perhaps may be a danger in the opening of the schools to undue pressure. Rules work in both directions! But we must have patience and rejoice in the clear progress. Religion and education and public morality are so closely united that it is no easy matter to keep the narrow path. We believe the union of Church and state most unfortunate and there is no real danger of that here, but in the United States we deplore the decline of religion in our government schools! So long as religion is given honorable recognition as a basic fact in the life of the nation as well as in the life of the individual, religion as religion and not any form of religion, even Christianity, we may rejoice.

JUN 25 1912
DEPARTMENT OF PEDAGOGY.

144

DOSHISHA COLLEGE

KYOTO, JAPAN.

May 30 1912.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.

Boston, Massachusetts.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Returned from the Annual Mission Meeting at Arima last evening. You will hear the report through the Secretary and those appointed as committees to write; but the Chairman is glad to add his word concerning what appeared to him a very successful series of meetings. There were several rather difficult problems before us, and nothing very remarkable was accomplished; but the spirit of the meeting was good.

The question of the Sendai field occupied much attention and while nothing of moment was done, the clear opinion of the meeting was for the continuance of that work with a new family as soon as it might be possible to place a family there.

In my last I wrote very freely concerning the policy involved in the invitation to Mr. and Mrs. Donaldson, supposing that the question was settled. At the meeting of the Mission, however, it was voted to ask for their appointment; and I trust that anything which I may have written will not be given too serious consideration in as much as the conditions are now supposed to be different. The question was a somewhat delicate one, made the more so by the Mission's great regard for Mrs. Donaldson and appreciation of her worth. As Miss Lamson and Miss Day were present at all of the sessions, it is probable that from them a good understanding of the real situation may be attained.

I enclose a card of our devotional services, and also a list

JUN 25 1912
PARTMENT
OF
EDAGOGY.

of the topics in one of my school lecture courses, the later with the thought that you might be interested to see one of the ways in which we are making sure that the spirit of the newly opened University be kept up to the Christian standard in its influence. I am glad to say that the voluntary attendance upon this course is good.

May I trouble you to have the enclosed order for books handed to Mr. Wiggin?

Mrs. Lombard appreciated you mention of her in your last letter. She is well, and I think feels content to look upon Japan as home. Surely within the home, her influence upon those who here gather is of great value. This summer we plan to spend in Karuizawa, as there a cottage is being built from our plan.

With regards,

Cordially

Frank G. Lombard

DOSHISHA COLLEGE
KYOTO, JAPAN.

I Term.

1. The Literary Structure and Character of the Bible.
2. The Inspiration and Authority of the Bible.
3. The Position and Influence of the Bible.
4. The Biblical Idea of God.
5. The Biblical Idea of Man.
6. The Biblical Idea of Sin or what God means by saying man is a sinner.
7. The Biblical Idea of Salvation or what God means by saying he loves man.

II Term.

The Life of Jesus.

1. His Incarnation, a study of incarnation.
2. His Baptism a study of self-consciousness.
3. His Temptation a study of the great alternative.
4. His Deeds - a study of miracles.
5. His Teaching a study of revelation.
6. His Death - a study of the cross.
7. His Resurrection a study of immortal life.
8. The Christian Life - a study of fellowship.

III Term.

1. The Holy Spirit in men and History.
2. Christian Fellowship - the Church.
3. Life Works: Business, money, its getting and using.
   Teaching, mind and its making.
   Medicine, body and its making.
   Ministry, men and their making.
4. The Kingdom of God.
5. Personal Responsibility.
6. Citizenship, Statesmanship, Patriotism.

JUN 25 1912
DEPARTMENT OF PEDAGOGY.

DOSHISHA COLLEGE

KYOTO, JAPAN.

Open Lectures on the Bible

for Second and Third Year Students. 191 .

Mondays at 1 P.M. Room No.1.

I Term.

1. The Literary Structure and Character of the Bible.
2. The Ethico-religious Motive of the Bible.
3. The Position and Influence of the Bible.
4. The Biblical Idea of God.
5. The Biblical Idea of Man.
The Biblical Idea of Sin or that which debases man.
7. The Biblical Idea of Salvation or that which elevates man.

II Term.

The Life of Jesus.

1. His Birth - a study of incarnation.
2. His Baptism a study of self-consciousness.
3. His Temptation - a study of the great alternative.
4. His Deeds - a study of miracles.
5. His Teachings a study of revelation.
6. His Death - a study of the cross.
7. His Resurrection - a study of immortal life.
8. The Christian Life - a study of fellowship.

III Term.

1. The Holy Spirit in men and History.
2. Christian Fellowship - the Church.
3. Life Works: Business, money, its getting and using.
Teaching, mind and its making.
Medicine, body and its making.
Ministry, men and their making.
4. The Kingdom of God.
5. Personal Responsibility.
6. Citizenship, Statesmanship, Patriotism.

rc'd FEB 1 9 1913

Doshisha,

Kyoto, Japan,

January 18, 1913.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.

Boston, Massachusetts,

Dear Dr. Barton, -

During a part of the holidays we were in Miyazaki, as I have long wished to visit that station and felt at the time that a change would be helpful, especially to Mrs. Lombard, after the shock of our recent sorrow. First, however, let me thank you for your letter. We have rejoiced and still rejoice, though with a quieter and perhaps deeper joy, in the life which is ours to love and still indirectly to care for.

You have seen too much of Japan and travel here to make any particular account of our trip of interest. The first week of vacation we presided over "the six" at the Dunning home, while Mr. & Mrs. Dunning had a vacation of which she has had opportunity for but few. Upon their return we started for Miyazaki, and had four days there exclusive of going and returning.

It was my first visit, and I was glad to see the station plant as well as the station people. We were in the Olds home. Mr. Clark was up and about, but still weak from his fall, being obliged to spend much of the time lying down. It would seem that he ought out of care to have a more special examination that the local doctors have been able to make, as the recovery, outwardly complete, does not leave him quite right.

The Kindergarted is certainly a fine building - we saw the work on the opening day of the winter term. From the stand point of the Kindergarted, it is indeed unfortunate that Mrs. Olds is to leave for Niigata. However, I look to see a family stationed in their place at the next mission meeting, as The Warrens seem unable to stay in Tottori on account of Dana's health.

I wish the kindergarten had been started upon a mission foundation of support, or shall I say not started without it - for I fear that in a few years at least it must fall to our care as it is hardly to be expected that the Worcester Old South young people can keep it long after the Olds family leave. Such work is well worth doing;but if there be not assurance of regular support,I feel that the ladies of the mission ought to be less ambitious.

The Home for School Girls is a modern and well-arranged building.There is at present a request for the purchase of adjoining land to protect it against possible objectionable neighbors,since the section is likely to grow now that the rail-road is coming through and will have a station not far away. The location of the land desired is such,however,that I do not personally favor the request. It lies to the west,a distance of at least fifteen feet from the end of the building,which upon every other side has a good,wide and secure outlook. It would give no additional street frontage and , except as space, would be of little value.. The institution cannot need it for expansion,for further growth is out of the question so long as it remains merely a home, its present accommodation of girls being all that can be efficiently and personally cared for. The only need of enlargement would be through the establishment of a school upon the place;and I do not think that any one regards that as at all likely.

Upon our return to Kyoto we were rejoiced to find Dr.Gulick. His recovery from the operation is little short of a miracle;and we can only hope and pray for the future that there may be no return of the trouble. He goes to Karuizawa next week for the rest of the winter,and we gladly spare him in the hope that we shall not be obliged to spare him for long. His place here would be very hard to fill at least from the mission as at present constituted. Without much special preparation it might even be better for the school to depend ~~from~~ upon professors from America on short terms.

Such experiences but emphasize the need we have of reenforcement to fill

Frank G. Loudon

JUN 30 1913
JAPAN MISSION
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO JAPAN

our ranks. In this connection I might speak of the fact that our attention has been called to certain Y.M.C.A. teachers who might accept appointment upon completion of their Theological study. Other things being equal the experience of teaching here for two or three years makes men more valuable; but the mere fact of such teaching does not of necessity prove that they are fitted for the work of the mission (it might even present proof to the contrary) , neither does it in any degree lessen the necessity of full professional training.

Now that Mr. Donaldson has declined to be considered, I may say that I am very glad. The vote of the Mission last May, as you may remember, was in view of an invitation from two stations for particular work only; and I may further say that it was taken at a time when but few of the members of the mission were present. Those who have taught in government schools upon the introduction of the Y.M.C.A. can often be judged better by the Y.M.C.A. secretaries than by the rest of us. I understand that an application has recently been sent to Dr. Patton from Japan.

Mr. Converse and Mr. Hall, now in Union, are reported as possible candidates. I feel that both would prove able men for Christian work here and acceptable to the mission; but I feel equally that both should take the full three years of preparation. Mr. Hall has had a certain degree of experience but none the less needs what Union can give him. There is also a third man at Union who was here in Kyoto, Mr. Walrath, He, I think, is generally regarded as superior; and I much wish that he might be secured for the mission. Some have thought that he might feel under obligation to his own Board (Baptist?). Of that I do not know, though knowning that he has thought seriously of returning to Japan. I wish he might be sought out by you in Boston.

My own work continues with but little that is new to report. The coming of students from other schools into our University courses increases the problem of impressing them with Christian truth but so also the reach of our influence extends.

With regards most sincerely,

Francis G. Lombard

JUN 30 1913
JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

147

June 7,1913.

Rev.James L. Barton,D.D.

Boston,Massachusetts,

Dear Dr.Barton,-

I send you herewith the Station reports sent me for the preparation of the Annual Report of the Mission. The Annual Report will reach you later in printed form. It has been sent to the Editor of Mission News. These Station reports are not altogether satisfactory, but may be interesting. Action of the recent Annual Meeting makes provision that in the future they may be issued in more systematic form.

I send Table of Statistics also,upon the blank provided by the Board;but I must call attention to the very evident fact that such tables cannot be made out for the field in Japan because of the conditions of the work,much of the Evangelistic and Educational work being now done by the Christians of the Land in ways distinct. They no longer co-operate with us;we co-operate with them; and to give statistics of the work is to give a wrong impression however they may be stated. If we state merely that which comes under the direct control and administration of the Mission,it appears very insignificant. If we state the total,it appears unduly large and does not justly belong to the Mission.

The Annual Meeting was made very serious by the growing feeling of crisis through failure to receive reinforcements

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN

FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

which shall fill the ranks of the weakening Mission. Of this you will hear much from others later. It is a very serious situation; and our policy for the future must be shaped in accord with what the Board gives us reason to expect.

I shall have occasion to write later, so make this brief because of pressing work.

Ever Sincerely,

Frank A. Lombard

AUG 1 9 1913

DOSHISHA UNIVERSITY
KYOTO, JAPAN

Department of Literature
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

Kyoto, Japan,

July 15, 1913.

To the Prudential Committee of the

American Board,

Boston, Massachusetts;

Gentlemen,-

I have been asked to write in explanation and support of the request of the Mission that you appoint a tutor in English for the term of three years for the University Departments of Doshisha, and approve a plan for securing a continuous series of such tutors.

The question was brought before the C.A.I. of the Mission by the unanimous and hearty action of Kyoto Station, endorsed by the President of Doshisha. It was accompanied by the following letter, and received unanimous action by the C.A.I.

(Copy of Letter addressed to C.A.I. and seen by the Mission)

" Kyoto, Japan,

June 30, 1913.

To the C.A.I.

of the Japan Mission,

Gentlemen,-

Kyoto Station has voted to ask you to request the Prudential Committee to appoint, for a term of three years, a tutor in English for the University Departments of Doshisha.

An additional teacher is made necessary by the increased size of the School. Mr. Dunning, teaching 18 hours a week, leaves 6 hours of Academy Conversation unprovided. These Academy hours cannot be reduced without injury to the school. The five classes are now so large that they

must meet in three divisions of about forty students each;and,for all above the first year,two hours a week is the minimum for efficiency.

The Theological Department,never of recent years provided with a foreign teacher specifically for English,has invited Mr.Shively to return for work in Sunday School Pedagogy and in English because of the clear advantage to be gained by continuing the Middle School English training in some other form than translation.

The University Courses,opened one year ago,cover a period of four years and one term. One year and one term are preparatory. Three years are for departmental work. The preparatory classes are so large that they must meet in three divisions;and,above preparatory grade,the English Literature Department must have hours in English to itself,though the students of the Political and Economic Departments may be united. The last class under the old Semmon Course is to be graduated next March;and thereafter for two years there will be no senior work.

Mr.Grover,assisting Mr.Dunning to the extent of 6 hours in the Academy,has his chief work in the Higher Schools teaching conversation and composition,including Commercial and Advanced English. My own work is designated by the School Pedagogy and English Literature for the Department of Literature. Thus,for the present, Mr.Grover and I are able to meet the needs of the Higher Schools,but will be utterly unable to do so as the classes fill up under the new University Course.

Though expecting to place in the hands of Japanese professors all but a few hours in the work of Pedagogy,my entire time will be demanded for the advanced classes of the Literary Department so that from April, 1915, an extra teacher will be needed. This necessity does not take into

consideration the added burden of hours to be provided during the furlough of teachers in America. In the past we have divided that burden and carried it;but to do so there should be a greater margin of leisure wherein each is not worked all the time to the seeming limit of strength.

The request for this new teacher comes before you at this time because of the request that leave of absence be granted to Mr.Grover for language study. His absence,if extended beyond March,1914, will necessitate the calling of the new teacher one year earlier than otherwise. There is, however,an advantage in this because the new man would thus become somewhat acquainted with the work before being left with the still heavier burden during the later absence of Mr.Grover on furlough in 1915 when the hours required by the developing courses will have further increased.

This problem would have been brought before the Annual Meeting of the Mission had it been possible at that time to speak with confidence concerning Mr.Grover's plans.

In view of the great need for Evangelistic Workers,Kyoto Station hesitates to ask the Board for the appointment of a man for the educational ~~work at this time;but the present delay in appointments for the evangelistic~~ service appears to be caused in part by the difficulty in securing men for that work;and it is thought that from a term appointee might develop,as has happened in the past,a recruit for the general service. So thatthe Board finding such a term-man on a single salary more easily,might thereby be preparing in a measure to meet the wider need later. The request,be it noted,is not for a family or for a permanent appointment but for a tutor for a term of three years,with the thought that during the years of his service a plan,already underway,may be brought to working efficiency.

This plan looks for the supply to Doshisha of a continuous series of

term appointees from the graduates of some American College which might thereby be brought into closer affiliation with Doshisha, and whose faculty working together with the faculty of Doshisha might provide us with the inspiring aid of fresh student enthusiasm and at the same time afford an opportunity of no small value to American students wishing to see the Orient and to study here. Such a plan, said Dr. Peabody, affords an opportunity which from the American side should be treated as a prize for special award. For its missionary interest the arrangement would appeal most strongly to small colleges; but even Harvard ought to be glad to enter into it, could it be fittingly introduced.

The problem, here as usual, is largely financial, requiring about $1,000. a year to meet the salary and travel of the succeeding tutors. It is hoped that such can be provided outside of the Board's treasury; but time will be required to work up the support.

If this plan meets your approval, and if, upon your request, the Board can provide the man for the first three years also giving endorsement to the effort to secure the permanent arragement, we shall at once take up the work. The new President of Amherst may be approached in the name of the Amherst men connected with Doshisha; and, at the suggestion of Dr. Peabody, Dr. Moore of Harvard may be interested.

Whether the new teacher be sought from April, 1914, or April, 1915, when he will be needed quite regardless of the plans made for Mr. Grover's study, the first of the series must needs be sought from the Board as any other plan cannot be carried to efficiency by that date.

In view of the possible objection that such a changing series of teachers does not provide the best instruction, I would say that for the work required in transition fro Middle to University grade such could be

used as for no other work. For the Academy classes such extempore method would be most unfortunate,according to our exoerience;and also for such higher classes as demand a continuous method of instruction.

With this explanation,it is hoped that the position may be clear to you,and that you will grant your authority to the request,allowing us to press upon the Prudential Committee the present need,the temporary solution which may be made to harmonize with their wider promises for the evangelistic work,and the plan for permanently meeting the situation.

Respectfully for the Station,

(signed F.A.Lombard) ""

In addition to this letter little seems necessary in way of explanation to the Prudential Committee. The need of an additional teacher appears to us to be imperative from April,1915. With the growth of Doshisha, however certain subjects of instruction may fittingly pass into the hands of Japanese professors, the work in English so essential to the school must be maintained by the aid of American teachers. While the form of work is educational in the narrow sense,its spirit and rewarding by-product is personal and educational in the larger sense affording unsurpassed opportunity for spiritual influence. For the work we want men fitted to teach and able to dignify their teaching while at the same time holding the end of all to be the upbuilding of Character in Christlikeness through personal introduction to him.

The nature of the teaching to be given into the hands of the tutors is such that it can be done by a man on term appointment,and the expense of a family thus be saved to the Board or other source of support.

An early as well as a fovorably reply to this request is desired,if such can be given,since the time is brief in which to secure the man for the opening

of the year in April,1914,at which date we hope that he may be upon the field.

Concerning the request that the appointment be made from April , 1914, rather than from April,1915,when the need is imperative,it is that the leave of absence granted to Mr.Grover for study may be extended over a period long enough to be of real and abiding value. Leave of absense has been granted until April,1914,with the understanding that it shall be extended through the following year,if possible,to ensure results really worth while. Until April,1914, the work is to be provided for by a sacrifice of hours on the part of the school, by the presence of Mr.Warren from September until December,and by extra work taken by Mr.Dunning and myself during the winter term.

With the entrance of the new class in April,such methods cannot suffice; and Mr.Grover must return unless the tutor be provided. Hence the urgent request that the appointment be made from April,1914.

We have been repeatedly informed of the difficulty experienced by you in finding men ready and fitted for appointment to the Mission,and have ventured to think that,as a possible means of securing a final permanent appointee, you might be the more willing at once to send us this needed aid for which doubtless a man could more easily be found. The expense involved would be less than for a regular appointee and might perhaps be met by you from the educational endowment.

Concerning the proposed plan for securing s series of tutors for Doshisha, we shall appreciate your judgment;and,if favorable,your co-operation. The idea is not new to us;but as yet we have not been able to work it out. Recent encouragement from Dr.Peabody has given new hope. We await your reply on this point before taking up the matter with the colleges. At this time of emphasis upon the need of a better acquaintance of the East by the scholars of the West,it would seen as though some college,backed by friends of international

JUN 9 A 1914

Kyoto, Japan,

June 4, 1914.

anity, might be glad to open a fellowship to suitable appointees from its graduating class.

Yours most respectfully,

Francis A. Lombard

Kyoto. Jul 15, 1913.

Tutor
Doshisha

JUN 24 1914
JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

Kyoto, Japan,

June 4, 1914.

149

Secretary James L. Barton,

American Board Rooms,

Congregational House, Boston.

Dear Dr.Barton,-

At the Annual Meeting of the Japan Mission, Arima, May 27th - June 2nd, it was voted to repeat the request for a series of term tutors for Doshisha, and the undersigned were designated a committee to write in reference to the same.

This request in substance came before you last summer; and Mr.George A. Hall has doubtless spoken with you concerning our needs since his return from the East. The request of the Mission through the C.A.I. last summer was first for approval of an endeavor to secure the establishment of a permanent foundation upon which a continuous series of three-year tutors from among the graduates of Amherst,or other American College, might be supported for aiding the English work in the University Departments of Doshisha,keeping our men in close touch with the Christian young manhood of America, and the American College, represented by the tutor, in vital relations with the efforts of Christian education in the East, the position affording an opportunity to the tutor so to profit that it might be regarded as a fellowship honor involving the obligation of certain services at the home college for a few weeks or months upon his return to the States. Secondly, that, beginning as soon as possible, the Board provide the support of the first appointee, giving time for the establishment of the proposed foundation.

a

The request was presented last year,as was fully explained, in the hope that through the coming of the tutor it might be possible for Mr.Grover to enjoy the privilege of further language study. No tutor having been provided, Mr.Grover is again with us; and the work is in hand until next spring - the

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN

FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

time of his furlough.

The request is now repeated, not chiefly in view of the coming furlough or to allow ~~him~~ the privilege of study but to meet the actual needs of the work from April 1915.

At the risk of repeating much to be found in previous correspondence, the situation is as follows:

The additional teacher is made necessary by the increasing size of the schools. The five classes of the Academy are now so large that they must meet in three divisions of about 40 students each, making 15 class-groups. 24 hours of English a week by an American teacher appears to be the very minimum for efficiency - and that is less than is given in the best government schools. At present Mr. Dunning is teaching 18 of the 24 hours; and, even with the coming of a new man, it is likely that he will be made responsible for them all, or the number reduced.

The Theological Department has no American teacher of English; but the work is judged so important that Mr. Shively, of the United Brethren Mission, who returns to work in the Department from next spring, has been asked to take some work in English in connection with his special lectures in Sunday School Pedagogy. That is all the American English Teaching which that Department can receive.

The University Courses, other than the Theological, opened two years ago, cover a period of four years and one term. One year and one term are preparatory. Three years are for work of university grade. The preparatory classes are so large that they must meet in three divisions; and, above preparatory grade, the English Literature Department must have hours in English to itself, though the students of the Political and Economic Departments may be united. The last class under the old Sermon Course was graduated

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN

FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

last March; and now , until a year from next September, we have no senior class as the university course is longer than that of the sennon. The first class to graduate from the University will leave in June 1916. Until that time the classes and consequently the number of teaching hours to be provided increase without any reduction.

Mr.Lombard's entire time will be demanded in the Department of English Literature, though he is at present able to assist in the preparatory work as there is no senior class this year. Mr.Grover,or any one teacher, cannot carry the the work which remains in the preparatory classes and in those of the Departments of Economics and Politics. The entire time of another teacher will be necessary beginning from next April.

We do not ask for a full appointee for several reasons - A series of tutors would be less of a financial burden, and the men might be found for such a position more easily. It may be noted here, that within the past year two applications have been received for exactly such a position in Doshisha from young men whom we have reason to believe would have been acceptable both to the Board and to Doshisha. If the financial support is assured us, we will undertake to secure the men. The grade and nature of the work contemplated also is such that it can be done better by young men fresh from the life of college, though for every other position on our English faculty the advantage is greatly with the man of experience in teaching.

We make bold to write with great expectation of a favorable consideration from the fact that but a few months ago the proposition was laid before us of securing an appointee for work in Doshisha in Sociology. As you will remember, Kyoto Station informed you that the need of such a specialist was not such as to warrant our asking for him, while the need for the tutor in question was very serious. If you have the funds wherewith to send us a man

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

for work in Sociology, may we not hope that you can provide the support of a term tutor from April, 1915?

As to the endeavor to secure a foundation for the continuance of such a series, we need your approval and co-operation. The establishment of such a foundation requires time, and while effort is being put forth we need the first appointee. Should our united endeavor then prove successful, the following series would be provided for apart from the regular appropriation of the Board. Doshisha is doing more for herself than ever before, her friends in Japan are doing more for her than ever in the past; and it rests heavily upon us to carry at least the increasing work of the English teaching which has made the Doshisha such a power in the government schools of Japan. During this year the University Department of English Literature has been granted special recognition by the government whereby its honor graduates are entitled to receive license as teachers of English for Middle Schools without examination. This makes necessary an even greater care that the grade of work be kept to a high standard.

In the case of at least four men - term appointees - the short term service has led to application and appointment as regular missionaries. In the difficulity now being experienced in securing men for life appointment for Japan, might it not be well to make such term appointments in the hope also of thereby securing reinforcements for the broader work of the Mission?

Realizing that many and varied calls upon your thought, sympathy, and means, we would yet urgently request your favorable action, assuring you of our every co-operation.

Respectfully,

Frank A. Lombard
H. Pedley

REC'D JUN 24 1914

DOSHISHA UNIVERSITY
KYOTO, JAPAN

Department of Literature
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

Kyoto, Japan,

June 4, 1914.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.
American Board Rooms,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Barton,-

Votes of the Mission are usually accompanied by letters from those especially appointed to write in their support; and I believe that it is not the custom that others should send merely personal judgments. I understand, however, that a member of Kyoto Station has already written in disapproval of a recommendation to which his signature will now be appended as one of a committee. Under the circumstances I wish to add just a word relative to the request that the grant from the Educational Fund be increased in order that the appropriation to Doshisha for the support of a Theological Professor may be increased.

Of this Dr. Harada wrote to you some time ago. The young men of the Station are deeply interested in having the request met. Doshisha and the friends of Doshisha are not shirking any of the burden which they have assumed, but on the contrary are doing more each year. The burden grows with the growth of the the School; and it would be strange indeed if the school should not hope to receive aid from those who in the past have done so much. Neither should the fact that some, who may feel a lessening influence, take a lessening interest be regarded as in itself peculiar! The Theological Department of Doshisha is still the great heart of our Evangelistic endeavor; and if the Educational Endowment in the hands of the Board allows of the increase in assignment to Japan, it would surely be wisely given.

With the great pressure upon the funds at the disposal of the individual stations, none in the Mission, I think, would feel it possible to increase the

DOSHISHA UNIVERSITY
KYOTO, JAPAN

Department of Literature
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

appropriation to the Theological Department from the general grant of the Board as at present made; but we do hope that the small increse desired can be granted.

I wish that I might write on this and other topics more at length; but am exceedingly busy.

Ever Sincerely,

Frank A. Lombard

Kyoto, Japan.

June 4, 1924.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,

American Board Rooms,

Boston.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Votes of the Mission are usually accompanied by letters from those personally appointed to write in their support and I believe that it is not the custom that others should send merely personal judgments. I understand however, that a member of Kyoto Station has already written in disapproval of a recommendation to which his signature will not be appended as one of a committee. Under the circumstances I wish to add that a vote relative to the request that the grant from the Educational Fund be increased in order that the appropriation to Doshisha for the support of a Theological Professor may be increased.

Of this Dr. Harada wrote to you some time ago. The young men of the Station are deeply interested in having the request met. Doshisha and the Board of Doshisha are not shifting any of the burden which they have assumed, but on the contrary are doing more each year. The burden arising with the growth of the School and it would be strange indeed if this school should not have to meet increased demands. Neither should it be forgotten that there are other institutions that have the same to meet. Neither should that that mean the waste of a few spring daffodils take a lessening interest be regarded as in itself sufficient. The Theological Department of Doshisha is still the great hope of our Evangelistic endeavor, and if the Educational Government in the hands of the Board allows of the increase in appropriation to Japan, it would surely be wisely given.

With the great pressure on the funds at the disposal of the individual stations, none in the Missionary Union, would feel it possible to increase the

DOSHISHA UNIVERSITY
KYOTO, JAPAN
Department of Literature
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

appropriation to the Geological Department from the General Grant to the Board as at present made; but we do hope that the small increase desired can be granted.

I hope that I might write on this and other topics more at length; but am exceedingly busy.

Very sincerely,

F. A. Lombard

June 4-1914

Rights-

JUL 28 1914
DOSHISHA UNIVERSITY
KYOTO, JAPAN
Department of Literature
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

Kyoto, Japan,

June 25, 1914.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.

American Board Rooms.

Dear Dr. Barton,-

Though as one of a committee I have written to you recently, it is some time since I have written personally; and just now there is a particular reason for wishing a few moments of your attention.

Recent unrest in Doshisha, now we believe happily ended, calls for some explanation to friends in a private way lest misleading reports which may reach you should cause anxiety.

As you may know, student strikes are not uncommon in Japan. They usually end in more or less of a victory for the students. Some few weeks ago the first year class in the Economic Department of the University presented certain demands. As we have recently opened the University, higher classes are not yet in existence and this class heads the school for the present. The demands, if presented in proper form as requests, contained nothing in which the authorities would not agree; and their granting is simply a question of men and means; more resident teachers, a dean for their department (there is at present only an acting dean), and better library accommodations.

However, in the presentation of these demands the students were led by certain members of the class to conduct themselves in ways subversive to all school discipline and authority. A slight illustration of mob-psychology was afforded, and there was danger that the unrest might spread widely through the school. It was, therefore, judged best to close the University Departments at once, putting off the term examinations until the beginning of the Fall term. This was done, and an apology demanded of the class. To the apology there was some opposition on the part of the students; but gradually the other classes

JUL 23 1914
DOSHISHA UNIVERSITY
KYOTO, JAPAN
Department of Literature
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

Kyoto, Japan,

June 25, 1914.

Rev. James I. Barton, D.D.

American Board Rooms.

Dear Dr. Barton,-

Though as one of a committee I have written to you recently, it is some time since I have written personally; and just now there is a particular reason for wishing a few moments of your attention.

Recent events in Doshisha, you will have learned, made quite a few some explanation to friends in a private way lest misleading reports which may reach you should cause anxiety.

As you may know, student strikes are not uncommon in Japan. They usually end in more or less of a victory for the students. Some few weeks ago the first year class in the Economic Department of the University presented certain demands. As we have recently opened the University, higher classes are not yet in existence and this class heads the school for the present. The demands, if presented in proper form as requests, contained nothing in which the authorities would not agree; and their granting is simply a question of men and means; more resident teachers, a dean for their department (there is at present only an acting dean), and better library accommodations.

However, in the presentation of these demands the students were led by certain members of the class to conduct themselves in ways subversive to all school discipline and authority. A slight illustration of mob-psychology was afforded, and there was danger that the unrest might spread widely through the school. It was, therefore, judged best to close the University Departments at once, putting off the term examinations until the beginning of the Fall term. This was done, and an apology demanded of the class. To the apology there was some opposition on the part of the students; but gradually the other classes

DOSHISHA UNIVERSITY
KYOTO, JAPAN

Department of Literature
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

presented resolutions supporting the authority of the school, and the class itself began to disintegrate, finding that its leaders had played them false in a number of ways through misrepresenting the position of the faculty. At last the class presented its apology, most of the students returned to their homes; and the faculty took action concerning the ring-leaders. This action removes from the school 15 men and causes 10 others to be repremanded. The outcome is unusually satisfactory considering the case is in Japan. Of course we regret the affair, but personally have been more than pleased with the united loyalty of the faculty and their insistence upon maintaining the discipline of the school.

This being in the University section of the school, and not involving either the Academy or the Theological Department, I have been with Mr. Grover, the only American at the meetings of the faculty; and so have thought that a a word direct might prevent misunderstanding should news of the occurance reach you in other ways. Of course, it is impossible to tell what after effects there may be; but on the whole I think the precedent has been good.

If I may add a word on another matter, you will already have received the letter (June 4) sent by Mr. Pedley and me relative to Mission action in repeating the request for a term appointee for Doshisha. We also have recently received a letter from Boston (Mr. Bell, I think) stating that on the earlier presentation of that request the Prudential Committee was united in feeling that it could not be granted unless the Mission should be willing to accept the tuter in place of one of the ordained men already promised. This reply seems reasonable; and yet - you offered us a man for narrowly educational work, though to be sure he was ordained. I am quite sure that at present the Mission would not feel that it could exchange an evangelistic missionary for a tuter; but I am not sure but that we shall say that a tuter whom we can secure when needed is better than the promise of ordained men whom

presented resolutions supporting the authority of the school, and the class itself began to disintegrate, finding that its leaders had played them false in a number of ways through misrepresenting the position of the faculty. At last the class presented its apology, most of the students returned to their homes, and the faculty took action concerning the ring-leaders. This action removes from the school 15 men and causes 10 others to be reprimanded. The outcome is unusually satisfactory considering the case in Japan. Of course we regret the effect, but personally have been more than pleased with the united loyalty of the faculty and their insistence upon maintaining the discipline of the school.

This being in the University section of the school, and not involving either the Academy or the Theological Department, I have been with Mr. Grover, the only American at the meetings of the faculty, and so have thought that a word direct might prevent misunderstanding should news of the occurrence reach you in other ways. Of course, it is impossible to tell what after effects there may be; but on the whole I think the precedent has been good.

If I may add a word on another matter, you will already have received the letter sent by Mr. Tedjy and me relative to Mission action in repeating the request for a term appointee for Doshisha. We also have recently received a letter from Boston (Mr. Bell, I think) stating that on the earlier presentation of that request the Prudential Committee was united in feeling that it could not be granted unless the Mission should be willing to accept the tutor in place of one of the ordained men already promised. This reply seems reasonable; and yet - you offered us a man for narrowly educational work, though to be sure he was ordained. I am quite sure that at present the Mission would not feel that it could exchange an evangelistic missionary for a tutor; but I am not sure but that we shall say that a tutor when we can secure when needed is better than the promise of or aimed men when

DOSHISHA UNIVERSITY
KYOTO, JAPAN

Department of Literature
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

we seem for some reason unable to secure.

In the pressure of many things, since the time of Mission Meeting, I cannot recall at this moment whether I have written you concerning the invitation to Mr.Curtiss to come to Kyoto for the next year. If I have written, excuse what I am now about to write.

At the annual meeting I found myself chairman of the personal committee to which all of the personal items of business were submitted for preliminary consideration. We had several of great delicacy; and the most trying in many ways was that connected with the Niigata field. That Station had been expecting to have Miss Curtiss; and Mrs. Davis was to go also, in part to meet the proprieties. It became clear that Mrs.Davis ought to remain in Kobe and was also needed there more emphatically. Further, apart from all question of propriety, it was evident that Miss Curtiss would be better away from the strong personal influence of her ~~Uncle~~ Cousin. The problem, into which I do not care to go, was in reality a psychical one, which she appreciated. The Station felt that the greater need for the present was for the lady worker, and further that Mr.Curtiss would be benefited by temporary residence elsewhere. While considering himself a member of that station, he was quite willing to consider temporary residence elsewhere. After a careful consideration of all stations, Kyoto seemed the best for the present; and I need not say that we were delighted to welcome him to our number. There is plenty of work here, as in other places; and we rejoice to have this assistance, though not seeking it willingly in a way to deprive the needy work elsewhere. The arrangement is only temporary - and is so considered, but its extent is rather indefinite. Developments must govern the future; and in the mean time both the educational and evangelistic work in Kyoto is stengthened.

DOSHISHA UNIVERSITY
KYOTO, JAPAN

Department of Literature
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

we seem for some reason unable to secure.

In the pressure of many things since the time of Mission Meeting, I cannot recall at this moment whether I have written you concerning the invitation to Mr.Curtiss to come to Kyoto for the next year. If I have written, excuse what I am now about to write.

At the annual meeting I found myself chairman of the personal committee to which all of the personal items of business were submitted for preliminary consideration. We had every sl of great delicacy; and the most trying in many ways was that connected with the Nitagata field. That Station had been expecting to have Miss Curtiss; and Mrs. Davis was to go also,in part to meet the proprieties. It became clear that Mrs.Davis ought to remain in Kobe,and was also needed there more emphatically. Further,apart from all question of propriety, it was evident that Miss Curtiss would be better away from the strong personal influence of her-Uncle. The problem,into which I do not care to go,was in reality a psychical one,which she appreciated. The Station felt that the greater need for the present was for the lady worker,and further that Mr.Curtiss would be benefited by temporary residence elsewhere. While considering himself a member of that station,he was quite willing to consider temporary residence elsewhere. After a careful consideration of all stations,Kyoto seemed the best for the present;and I need not say that we were delighted to welcome to our number. There is plenty of work here as in other places;and we rejoice to have this assistance,though not seeking it willing ly in a way to deprive the needy work elsewhere. The arrangement is only temporary - and is so considered,but its extent is rather indefinite. Developments must govern the future;and in the mean time both the educational and evangelistic work in Kyoto is strengthened.

DOSHISHA UNIVERSITY
KYOTO, JAPAN

Department of Literature
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

I hope to send you in a few days a copy of a little study in Pre-Meiji Education which may be of some interest in spite of imperfections. It is the result of class-room necessity and I hope may afford to a wider circle some new light upon old Japan.

Before posting this letter I will add a P.S. for the situation in Doshisha leads, naturally in Japan, to the resignation at least in form of the President. This, we confidently expect, will ultimately strengthen not weaken his position.

Cordially

Frank A. Lombard

July 1st

I find nothing of importance to add. We shall do our best for developing the school along the lines of its truly great needs. For this purpose a special trustee meeting is called for mid-summer. It is possible that I may have to come down from Karuizawa for a few days during the summer. We hope the trip will be very good.

Next I add that all of this is personal not for general comment - but for your better understanding should reports come before you which need correction.

F.A.L.

DOSHISHA UNIVERSITY
KYOTO, JAPAN
Department of Literature
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

I hope to send you in a few days a copy of a little study in Pre-Meiji Education which may be of some interest in spite of imperfections. It is the result of class-room necessity and I hope may afford to a wider circle some new light upon old Japan.

Before posting this letter I will add a P.S. for the situation in Doshisha leads naturally in Japan, to the resignation at least in form of the President. This, we confidently expect, will ultimately strengthen not weaken his position.

Kyoto -

June 25-1914

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

RECEIVED SEP 14 1914
JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

318 Kamigawa
Japan.
Aug. 20, 1914.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.
American Board Rooms,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Barton: -

Your letter of July 31st has just been received. There is nothing further to report relative to the trouble in Doshisha. Please bear in mind that nothing which I have written concerning the same is for publication, but merely for your own satisfaction and that of those who may personally inquire.

A special meeting of the Board of Directors was held in July - not to review faculty action - but to consider means of meeting the just desires for improvement in teaching staff and equipment. I went down by special request for a few days before - that plans to meet library needs might be made. We now hope for a good library - and in faith that it will materialize, the Directors have authorized the use of ¥10,000 in building a stack-room (at present there is literally no place for the books) which shall form a part of a larger building to be, and the use of ¥3000. for a temporary reading-

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN
REV. ALBERT LOMBARD

Kyoto
Aug. 30. 1904

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.
Corresponding Secretary
Boston

Dear Dr. Barton.

Your letter of July 27 has just been received. There is nothing further I have received since I last wrote to you. There is some talk going about the country concerning the Government's intention to confiscate the land and buildings of the Doshisha, and some of the papers have published articles on the subject, but I do not think anything definite has been done. The Doshisha property is held by a corporation composed of Japanese gentlemen, and it would be a very difficult matter for the Government to confiscate it. The Doshisha property is worth about ¥300,000, of which ¥100,000 is a government grant, the

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN

FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

rooms attached to the same. Certain additions were made to the faculty, and the resignation of one, who has never worked in true Doshisha spirit, was accepted. His withdrawal from the faculty, which outwardly unconnected with the students' trouble, is in reality a further emphasis upon law and order as he acted somewhat - as a students' tool in the matter.

If you in Boston are "puzzled" over allusions to an offer of a man for educational work in Doshisha, we in Kyoto are more puzzled to know what was meant by the letter concerning Mr. Steines which was interpreted here without exception to the inference that, if we wished to ask for him as one of the new men promised, we could have him. I cannot say now, since at a distance from our files, to whose signature the letter was sent to Dr. Cary.

I expect that shortly you will receive a communication from one C.A.J. relative to the request for a tutor, which I trust may be clear and within your pleasure to address at once.

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN
FRANK ALBERSON LOMBARD

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN

FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

Let me not be misunderstood in my remarks about Mr. Curtis' coming to Kyoto. "Personal preferences" were not determining factors; personal conditions (which are often the source of preferences) made such an arrangement seem to all to be best, at least for the present. We are most glad to have him with us.

As to the maintenance of a tutor in Doshisha by Amherst or any other college, nothing has as yet been attempted. Here again, I fear there has been a little misunderstanding; when asking the Board to assume the support of a tutor for three years we have specifically asked the Board to approve the plan of securing such a maintenance through some American College, that we might move forward with the strength of such backing. Yet with the refusal of the request for the support of the tutor during the first three years, has come no expression of official

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

[illegible] "Jesus
is [illegible] "not" [illegible] of sorts;
[illegible] (which are often the
[illegible] (or [illegible]) [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] I [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN

FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

approval for the plan which would lead us to expect co-operation in carrying it out. The help of Dr. Patton would be most welcome as would that of Mr. Hall with whom I talked freely seeking his co-operation as he also is an Amherst Trustee. Just so soon as we feel that we can have the strong backing of a few such men on the Amherst Board, we shall be glad to lay an appeal before that Board. Amherst, as you say, has from the first been identified with Doshisha; but always through individuals upon our faculty, as now; never in any institutional way. I am confident that the tutorship can be established through Amherst or some other College. Naturally the first approach seems easiest in the case of Amherst.

When the Prudential Committee comes to act upon our present request, to be sent you by C. G. I., I wish it would pass a resolution approving the effort of the Doshisha to secure the establishment of a tutorship through the co-operation of some American College. This would, when followed by the

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN
FRANK ALBANSON LOMBARD

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN

FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

personal co-operation which we might expect, give us entrance, whether the College be Amherst or some other.]

Excuse the length of this — and in particular the fact that it is by pen. and therefore far from easy to read.

We are all deeply interested in the progress of the war, praying that the end may be near. Japan is very resolute and desires peace. We feel that the nature of her note to Germany was restrained and that she will do her best without thought of sufficient ends. The irresponsible talk that by this war she may be in a better position to attack the U.S. is criminal nonsense. If peace-makers are blessed — what shall be said of those who deliberately seek to stir up international misunderstanding and strife? That there are paid promoters of war talk here, in the interests of certain American elements I can well believe.

With regards
Cordially
Frank A. Lombard

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

Pages 3 - 5

Dr. Charles

Kanagawa

Aug 20 1914

RECEIVED MAY 20 1915
JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

153

Kyoto, Japan,

April 27, 1915.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.

Boston, Massachusetts.

Dear Dr. Barton,-

Your letter to the Mission dated March 4th and dealing with the question of a tutor for Doshisha was received and circulated. Personally I feel very grateful for the same. The action of the Prudential Committee is now before us with evidence of full consideration having been given; and, while I may differ in judgment, no objection can be raised in view of the explanation given.

~~It~~ The trust that the four men for the evangelistic work will materialize in the near future. Throughout the request from Doshisha care has been taken not to seem to check the endeavor to secure them; but if they are not all upon the ground within the three years, you will realize that the point was well taken that "a bird in the hand is worth two in the bush". How many years have already passed since the birds in the bush were first promised?

I think one phase of the plan here was not clear to you. It has never been the thought here that at the end of the three years Doshisha would be in a position to take up the support of the tutor, but that by that time we would be able to secure a foundation through some American College for his support. As opportunity may arise, we shall now seek such foundation apart from the treasury of the Board, though, we hope, with the cordial support of you all. In the mean time it is probable that the Mission will ask Mr. Curtis to remain in Kyoto for the next few years for the sake of Doshisha, though his being here during the year now passing has been rather for other reasons.

The spring term in Doshisha opened with large entering classes. The first part of the new library is now underway and should be ready for use by mid-summer.

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN

FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

Every possible inch of space is now being used for classes, even the faculty conference room and a wee room under the roof with only one low window near the floor. A new building must be put up for next year; and plans will be made soon, though we have only about half the money which should be put into it: Y 17,000 in place of Y 30,000. I am on the building Com. for both buildings and so have a little extra to attend to.

We just on the eve of the evangelistic campaign here in the city. The plans and preparations seem to be made in a prayful spirit and with care. So we have every reason to expect great results.

I can write no more at this time; but you may realize that silence from any of us does not mean that there is nothing doing.

With regards cordially,

Frank A. Lombard

RECD JUL 19 1915

DOSHISHA UNIVERSITY
KYOTO, JAPAN

Department of Literature
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

154

Kyoto, Japan,

June 20, 1915.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.

American Board Rooms.

Dear Dr. Barton,-

Thank you for your recent letter. If my own are few it is because there is little other than the daily routine to report.

Practically all work in the University departments except that connected with the examinations is over; and we are very glad, as the heat is unusually severe this year. It is running up to 90 % every day now. By the 28th I may be able to leave for the hills.

To-day we have had a fine service at the Doshisha Church - the reception of 52 members , all but one upon profession of faith. Twenty-four were from the Academy, ten from the University and eighteen from the Girls' Department. This is the result for the most part of special services held for a week recently under the care of Mr.Miyagawa and Mr.Abe.

The spirit in the whole school is good and the contrast to last year at this time,when we had the little trouble,is most delightful.

Your remarks concerning my study in Pre-Meiji Education are very kind but not entirely deserved, I fear. I have a translation of Imperial Poems of the Meiji Era just coming through the press, and will have a copy sent you later. They possess little if any literary merit but may serve for a better appreciation of the spirit here.

May I trouble you to hand the enclosed to Mr.Wiggin?

Ever cordially yours,

Frank A. Lombard

Kyoto, Japan,

June 20, 1915.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.

American Board Rooms.

Dear Dr. Barton,-

Thank you for your recent letter. If my own are few it is because there is little other than the daily routine to report.

Practically all work in the University departments except that connected with the examinations is over; and we are very glad as the heat is unusually severe this year. It is running up to 90 ° every day now.

By the 28th I may be able to leave for the hills.

To-day we have had a fine service at the Doshisha Church - the reception of 52 members , all but one upon profession of faith. Twenty-four were from the Academy, ten from the University and eighteen from the Girls' Department. This is the result for the most part of special services held for a week recently under the care of Mr. Miyagawa and Mr. Abe.

The spirit in the whole school is good and the contrast to last year at this time, when we had the little trouble, is most delightful.

Your remarks concerning my study in Pre-Meiji Education are very kind but not entirely deserved, I fear. I have a translation of Imperial Poems of the Meiji Era just coming through the press, and will have a copy sent you later. They possess little if any literary merit but may so ve for a better appreciation of the spirit here.

May I trouble you to hand the enclosed to Mr. Wiggin?

Ever cordially yours,

June 20-1915

REC'D DEC 16 1915

Umomachi
Kyoto, Japan.
Nov. 18. 1918

Dear Dr. Barton —

I have no specific reason for writing to you at this time; and, although I might send you a score of pages concerning Kyoto doings and doctrines, I shall refrain from even a word — leaving you to judge how very good, upon the whole, such no news must be.

I wonder if you have time for such a very unbusinesslike

This with good wishes for your
and yours

Cordially

Frank A. Lombard

letter — at least it has the quality of needing and, in this case, expecting no answer.

You must at times feel weary and worn with the weight of anxiety for others which these passing days bring upon you. In the stress this may seem to go unnoticed; but, at times unknown to you, I am sure that many thank God for you and pray that yours may be the peace which is above that of earth.

Frank A Lombard

Kyoto - Nov. 12 - 1915

REC'D JAN 31 1916

DOSHISHA UNIVERSITY
KYOTO, JAPAN

Department of Literature
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

156

Kyoto, Japan,

January 6, 1916.

Reverend James L. Barton, D.D.
Boston,

Dear Dr. Barton,-

Your very kind letter reached me a short time ago. I fear that your good will surpassed your better judgment in respect to my little book of translations; but I surely rejoice if they in some degree fulfill the purpose of making clear something of the finer spirit of Japanese Imperial thought.

We regret the necessity which keeps Mr. & Mrs. Grover from returning to Japan for the present. Your letter, and later information received through Mr. Grover from Mr.Bell, tells of the authorization of a term tutor for a period of three years. Before you receive this you will have had the letter from the Japan Mission asking for such action or the provision of the means thereto. We certainly rejoice in the assurance your prompt action gives us; and we hope that the right man may be found for the position. It may be difficult for you to secure him to serve us from the beginning of the Spring term according to our request; but we hope that may be done.

I am sure that your good judgment needs no suggestion as to the kind of man. To us there appears no necessity that he should have had his divinity training, in fact it is better not, provided he is a man of character, Christian ideal of service in education and personal poise. You have no single man now on the field; but I hope that the salary of the appointee may be at least $800. a year, apart from his travel out and back. As prices are now, it is really necessary. We have asked for an appropriation of $900. a year, if we are to secure the man; but that would be on the assumption that the man were found at

DOSHISHA UNIVERSITY
KYOTO, JAPAN

Department of Literature
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

hand or paid his own travel expenses. Considering that Kyoto station has lost, for the time at least, two families (Gulick & Grover), to say nothing of Dr. Davis, without receiving any substitute, it would seem hardly too much to ask that such an amount be assigned; and that the tutor for whom we have been so long asking be provided in addition, if Mr. Grover prove unable to return later. It must not be though that the man now definitely promised meets the constantly present need of which we have written so often.

You know, of course, of Dr. Patton's letter to Doshisha (I think I am right as to the writer) concerning Dr. Gulick, his resignation and a certain individual as a proposed successor. You know also that Doshisha did not feel that it could ask for such a specific substitute for a given chair demanding trained efficiency. There is a situation calling for just what you say is desired in Boston,- the putting of our Theological School on a footing with the best. Can there not be set aside for the use of the Doshisha Trustees such a sum as was required for the support of the Gulick family, say $1500. a year, wherewith the School might gain the co-operation of visiting professors of ability from abroad?

Had it not been for the objection of one family, the recent request for the tutor would have been made by the station, (and probably in the same form by the Mission C.A.I.) in the form of a request for a cash grant to the School directly, for a specific purpose. As I say, all but one household favored that method, and such was the preference of Doshisha. The "How" is not important, however; and we rejoice in the case as it is; but in the judgment of many the other way may well be considered in the future. And, if, as we must in a degree fear, Mr. Grover be not able to return to us at the end of the two years, the request for the means to maintain two regular

DOSHISHA UNIVERSITY
KYOTO, JAPAN

Department of Literature
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

tutors, in place of family appointees for that work will be urged upon you. In that case, I should personally hope that the appropriation might be made directly to the Institution.

Concerning the man now expected, I cannot say that we have anyone clearly in view for the position, though we have no doubt as to our ability to find the man if that duty falls to us in time. There are two men either of whom we could doubtless secure; but at present I doubt whether either could accept for the full period of three years, and it would be unwise to take a man on a shorter term.

As ever with kind regards,

Cordially

Frank A. Lombard

Kyoto Jan. 6-1916

Col

REC'D MAR 20 1916

DOSHISHA UNIVERSITY
KYOTO, JAPAN

Department of Literature
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

February 23, 1916.

Rev. E. F. Bell,

American Board Rooms, Boston.

Dear Mr. Bell,-

Your letter of January 20th, relative to the plans of Mr. Sistare and Miss Rowland, is at hand. If we have correctly interpreted a recent wire from the Rooms, any project involving their coming to Kyoto has already been put aside; and there is, therefore, no special reason for a detailed answer to your questions.

Further, I find that Mrs. Cary has written to you. With her judgment in the matter I fully agree. I have no doubt but that Mr. Sistare would be a most acceptable teacher in Doshisha; but the proposition for them both to take teaching positions here is entirely out of the question. Certainly it would be if they were merely engaged; and for her, as a young married woman, to take a contract for three years' teaching is quite unthinkable. I feel that you must have written largely to satisfy their desires, for surely the good judgment of the gentlemen of the Board Rooms would be entirely against such an arrangement.

Leaving the question of individuals aside, there are a few things which I might say upon the situation in general, and so give my judgment for what it may be worth to you in the future.

First, on the side issue raised by your suggestion concerning Miss Rowland's teaching in the Girls' Department,—neither Doshisha nor the Mission has, as yet, asked for the appointment of a term appointee, or any Board appointee, to take the work which has been done by Miss Learned. I think you understand that it is not our policy to place teachers in Doshisha before they are asked by the School. In this particular case, the request made (and granted by the W.B.M.P.) was for funds wherewith Doshisha might hire a teacher. That

February 20, 1916.

Rev. D. K. Dell,

American Board Mission, Taoyuan.

Dear Mr. Dell:-

Your letter of January 20th, relative to the plans of Mr. Sistare and Miss Newland, is at hand. If we have correctly interpreted a recent wire from the Board, any project involving their coming to Kyoto has already been put aside and there is, therefore, no special reason for a detailed answer to your questions.

Further, I find that Miss Newland has written to Mr. Sistare, giving him another 7 fully agree. I have no doubt that Mr. Sistare [illegible] most acceptable teacher in Doshisha; but the question for him both to take teaching positions here is entirely out of the question. Certainly it would be if he [illegible] and for her, as a young married woman, to take a contract for three years' teaching quite unthinkable. I feel that you must have written largely to satisfy their desires, for surely the good judgment of the gentlemen of the Board Home would be anti-ely against such an arrangement.

Leaving the question of individuals aside, there are a few things which I might say upon the situation in general, and so give my judgment for what it may be worth to you in the future.

First, on the girls issue raised by your suggestion concerning Miss Newland's teaching in the Girls' Department. Neither Doshisha nor the Mission have, as yet, asked for the appointment of a born missionary, or any Board appointee, to take the work which has been done by Miss Learned. I think you understand that it is not our policy to place teachers in Doshisha before they are asked for by the School. In this particular case, the request made (and granted by the V.M.M.C.) was for Miss Newlin. Doshisha might hire a teacher. That

teacher has been hired for a year, but of course the Mission as a Mission has no connection with the matter, not even to the extent of recommendation. This is as it should be. Further, I think you know that a large number of those in Kyoto Station, as individuals, do not approve of asking the Board to place any teacher in that school who might suffer the experience which Miss Hill and others before her experienced. I trust that the funds may be continued so that the work may be unhampered, but that no young teacher may be sent there under present personal conditions.

Secondly, on the main question of the work in the Men's Department,— with you, I personally feel very doubtful about the return of the Grovers. In that case, which we should deeply regret, it is an open question whether we might not ask for the appointment of a series of term tutors rather than of a family to take his work; or, even better, for the funds to be placed at our disposal for such a purpose; for here again, as we have stated repeatedly, the question of getting men for that work seems to be difficult only on the Board's side. In the present instance, you recall, we asked the Board to grant us the money, if they had not the man, that we might take the responsibility of getting the man.

Much more in the case of filling the position temporarily, do I feel that an unmarried tutor would be more satisfactory. The position of such a tutor as is now called for does not demand special training. A college graduate of good standing in English should, upon gaining experience, be able to do all that we require.

Ever with good wishes,

Cordially,

Frank A. Lombard

Tlyots -

Feb. 23 - 1916

REC'D JUN 29 1916
JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

14

158

Kyoto, Japan,

June 7, 1916.

Rev. J.L. Barton, D.D.

American Board Rooms,

Boston.

Dear Dr. Barton,-

It has been suggested that I , being a member of our Shadan Board of Directors, write you my opinion of the situation which confronts us in Okayama. I am glad to do this; but my opinion must be taken as merely that of an individual.

The facts in the case will, I think, have been made clear to you by Mr. Cobb. Pardon a brief review.

Some years ago land was bought in Okayama by Dr. Pettee with funds from without the Board's treasury and given to the Shadan without condition; but it was Dr. Pettee's purpose (understood we trust by the Board) that said land should eventually be given to the church which it was hoped would grow up thereon. The Christian body has grown; and upon that land it has built a church-building costing about Y 4500. Of that Y 4500. about Y2500. was secured by the personal activity of the church members, and the remaining Y 2000. was secured through Dr. Pettee from the Evangelistic Loan Fund of the Mission.

In connection with this loan, Okayama Station appears to have transgressed every regulation governing the use of the Fund, (through misunderstanding) and the Christians of the church have come to consider the loan as one made by the Mission to them and not to the Station. Further, it is possible that some of the Christians have come to feel that the Station, through some economic use of evangelistic funds will itself repay the loan and thus relieve them.

RECD JUN 28 1916
JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN
FRANK ALBERSON LOMBARD

Kyoto, Japan.

June 7, 1916.

Rev. J.L. Barton, D.D.

American Board Rooms,

Boston.

Dear Dr. Barton,-

It has been suggested that I, being a member of our Shiaden Board of Directors, write you my opinion of the situation which confronts us in Okayama. I am glad to do this; but my opinion must be taken as merely that of an individual.

The facts in the case will, I think, have been made clear to you by Mr. Cobb. Pardon a brief review.

Some years ago land was bought in Okayama by Dr. Pettee with funds from without the Board's treasury and given to the Shiaden without conditions; but it was Dr. Pettee's purpose (understood we figure by the Board) that said land should eventually be given to the church which it was hoped would grow up thereon. The Christian body has grown and upon that land it has built a church-building costing about Y 4500. Of that Y 4500, about Y2500. was secured by the personal activity of the church members, and the remaining Y 2000. was secured through Dr. Pettee from the Evangelistic Loan Fund of the Mission.

In connection with this loan, Okayama Station appears to have transgressed every regulation governing the use of the Fund, (through misunderstanding) and the Christians of the church have come to consider the loan as made by the Mission to them and not to the Station. Further, it is possible that some of the Christians have come to feel that the Station, through some one economic use of evangelistic funds will itself repay the loan and thus relieve them.

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN

FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

When this building was erected its ownership was not registered. It should have been registered, according to the rules of the Loan Fund, as belonging to the Shadan. On the contrary it was allowed to be regarded as the property of the church.

The church now wishes to register the building; and under Japanese law the building should be registered. There is nothing to prevent them, or anyone else, from so registering it. At the recent meeting of the Mission there was presented a request from them that we allow its registration in the name of the church and accept a mortgage to the value of the loan. I was not present at the meeting, but understand that the question received only hasty consideration and a vote of consent, the matter being placed in the hands of a committee.

In view of the feeling of the Okayama Christians, and of the action of the Mission, it appears unwise, if not impossible, to prevent the church from forming a Zaidan and taking the legal ownership of the building.

The first question was one of assuring the value of the loan while such a step was being taken; and Dr. Pettee has placed in the hands of the treasurer funds sufficient abundantly to cover the Y 2000. until such time as the money may be repaid to the Mission.

Thus for the present we are financially secure; but the Problem, involving personal as well as financial relations, is yet to be settled. After the church has formed its Zaidan and registered its building, it will ask the Mission (Shadan) to accept a mortgage, in order that Dr. Pettee's guarantee may be released from the treasury of the Mission. The Mission has voted so to do. The Directors of the Shadan are a unit in feeling that to accept a mortgage from a Japanese church for funds loaned by the Mission would be unfortunate; we shall decline to do so except as ordered by the Prudential Committee.

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN

FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

If, under the very unusual circumstances, it appears best to the Prudential Committee, of course the Shadan will accept the mortgage, provided it be found legally possible for us to do so and for the church Zaidan to give the same; but personally I feel that the Prudential Committee should instruct us not to accept the mortgage. I think you clearly realize the impossibility of bringing pressure to bear upon a church organization for the payment of the loan, the probable loss of the fund, and, what is most serious of all, the continuous friction between church and Mission over a matter in which there has already been so many misunderstandings. I would rather sacrifice a part of the loan for the sake of getting the balance cleared up at this time.

Since Dr. Pettee has intended having the land given to the church ultimately, now seems to be the time. He is doubtless in communication with you, seeking permission for the Shadan to so give the land over. With that land legally owned by the church, the church should be able to raise the sum of Y 2000. and repay its loan from the Mission at once. Without the land, I think, it would be impossible for it to do so. I hope that the gift of land will be approved by the Prudential Committee; and that it will ask a refund of the loan at that time of transfer, even at a financial sacrifice.

It will take some time, probably months, before the church can get its legal standing as a Zaidan; and by that time I trust that we may see clearly a way to conclude all business relations in the premises.

Sincerely

Frank A. Lombard

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

If, under the very unusual circumstances, it appears best to the Prudential Committee, of course the Shinkan will accept the work, provided it be found legally possible for us to do so and for the church Indian to give the same; but personally I feel that the Prudential Committee should instruct us not to accept the offer. I think you clearly realize the impossibility of bringing pressure to bear upon a different organization for the payment of the loan. Of the probable loss of the land, and that is most serious of all the continuous friction between church and mission over a matter in which there has already been so much misunderstanding. I would rather sacrifice a part of the land for the sake of getting the business cleared up at this time.

Since Mr. Ise has interpreted the law to the church, ultimately, now seems to be the time. We are doubtful of communication with you. We ask permission for the Shinkan to go ahead and over. With that land legally owned by the church, the church would be able to raise the sum of Y 2000. and repay the loan from the mission at once. Without the land, I think, it would be impossible for it to do so. I hope that the gift of land will be approved by the Prudential Committee and that it will [illegible] sacrifice.

It will take some time, probably months, before the church can exist legal standing as a Kindan and by that time I trust that we may see clearly a way to conclude all business relations in the present case.

Sincerely yours,

Frank A. Lombard

Rec'd June 7-1916

Rec'd. Acknowd.

RECD NOV 25 1916
JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

Kyoto, Japan,

November 5, 1916.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.

Boston, Massachusetts.

Dear Dr. Barton,-

I am sending you by this mail a copy of my edition of "Macbeth". I do not expect you to take the time and trouble to do more than glance at it; but shall be glad to feel that you are at least aware of what I am trying to do for the students of literature. My previous attempts in Pre-Meiji Education and the Imperial Poems have been addressed more especially to Western readers; but this is more purely missionary at least in so far as it it addressed to Japanese readers. It has grown out of my class-room experience and has a message to such as I have been accustomed to teach. If it meets with any measure of success I shall feel that I have, in the preparation of other plays, all that my time will permit for a long time to come.

I hope that it may be possible for me to issue one more play before the time of our furlough in the spring of 1918; and it is my desire, if possible, while at home, to take special studies in Harvard. I trust that this will meet your approval. It is indeed necessary for one who would continue to hold a position of real influence in Japanese education to avail himself of every opportunity to master the material of work.

This may reach you not long before Christmas. Let it bear most cordial good wishes. There are many things of which I might write; but this is intended as a personal greeting rather than as a letter from the Field with a big "F." If you see the Japan Evangelist, you may have noticed my account, written by request, of Christian life in Doshisha. There is nothing dramatic; but I feel that in some particulars the spirit is deeper and finer than for many years.

We have just joined in the celebration in honor of the proclamation of the

NOV 25 1916
JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN

FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

Crown Prince. The historical address delivered in Doshisha upon that occasion was significant. The speaker was a professor of wide reputation, not a Christian; and his treatment of the subject was most modern, in that he openly denied those points of emphasis which a ritualist of the "divine order" would have insisted upon, and concluded with the statement that above every other cause for rejoicing was that arising from the fact that the Prince was a son of the Empress, as has been so rarely the case in the past. A new age has dawned in Japan, and with it must come truer ideas of home and social obligation.

Yours ever cordially,

Frank A. Lombard

Kyoto

Mar. 5, 1916.

Frank S. Lombard

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN

FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

Question
Let with grave
Consider re
Grover's return

160

DEC 11 1916

Kyoto, Japan,

November 21, 1916.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.

Boston, Massachusetts.

Dear Dr. Barton,-

It is but a short time since I sent you a note of merely personal greeting. We have recently heard indirectly that Mr.Grover's health has improved so that the physician declares his lung sound. That is certainly good news,and we hope that it may be fully substantiated, and that the health of the family in general will soon allow of plans for the return to Japan.

Some of the reports and certain letters from Boston have seemed to give little ground for such hope; but now we take courage. Of course, I am writing merely as an individual; but I am sure that I express the feeling of the Doshisha administration in saying that Mr.Grover is much missed and that his return from next September will mean a great deal to the work of the school. I understand that the School will express itself directly to you upon the subject.

Naturally due care must be taken to avoid an unwise return; and , in my opinion, a few months in some other climate than that of Col. would be wise before returning to the relatively trying climate of Japan; but proper care in Japan can, I think, prevent danger to one having had such an experience. I am confident that,for our sake as well as his, the Board will do all that is possible toward his return.

Ever cordially,

Frank A. Lombard

Kyoto,

Nov. 21, 1916

FEB 9 1917
JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

Kyoto, Japan,

January 2, 1917.

Rev. E.F.Bell,

American Board Rooms,

Boston.

My dear Mr. Bell,-

Your letter to the Mission, under date of December 9th, lies before me together with your personal letter of the same date containing a list of specific questions. Having both letters in mind, I will try to answer to the best of my ability.

First in reference to Prof. Smith. From your letters it seems clear that the specific request of the Mission is refused and that, in substitution, the possibility of his being located in Kyoto for work in Doshisha is raised. After careful consideration of your letters here in Kyoto, the gentlemen of the Station asked me to visit Mr. Smith in Kobe that I might report to our C.A.I. his reaction to your suggestion. I have to-day had a long talk with Mr. Smith, and am thus assured that what has been our understanding from the beginning is correct. This you will learn officially in due time through a letter from the C.A.I. Your question to me, however, calls for an answer so that I may here anticipate.

The Mission asked for Mr. Smith's appointment ~~for~~ with a view to a specific work in Kobe because it was impressed with the value of that work and the possibility of its conduct together with other services to the Mission, and because it was understood that Mr. Smith did not care to consider an appointment with initial intent to locate elsewhere. Such is Mr. Smith's present feeling; and therefore, if "it is not possible to obtain the consent of the Board to the putting of another family in Kobe", there appears to be nothing to do except to drop all consideration of Mr. Smith for the present.

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN
FRANK ALBERTON LOMBARD

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN

FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

An answer, then, to your specific questions : " Are we able to appoint Roy Smith for Doshisha? " "Is there good reason for us to appointing him for Doshisha?" " Would Doshisha welcome Smith?" seems unnecessary. Yet here there should be no misunderstanding. To all of these question the answer, so far as Doshisha and the Mission is concerned, is a most emphatic Yes. In fact, Doshisha has extended a most cordial invitation to Mr.Smith, and would have begged the Mission to request his appointment, but that we were given to understand that his heart was on the evangelistic work in Kobe for the carrying on of which he only desired the freedom which connection with the Mission would afford.

The need of haste in the appointment arose merely from the desire to enter upon the more untrammeled work as soon as possible.

Mr.Smith will doubtless continue in his present position, and the time may come when the Board will be able to see, as does the Mission, the value of his services.

Since Mr.Smith cannot now be looked upon as a probable appointee, there is hardly need for me to refer to the "Problem" which you mention in connection with "giving up of the treasurership". I must say, however, that the problem appears to be one of your own making. Mr.Dunning has been an efficient treasurer of the Mission, as Mr.Cobb is at present; but the Mission had not supposed that a change, such as was contemplated in the invitation to Mr.Smith, involved any question of giving up on the part of Mr.Dunning any more than on the part of Mr.Cobb. An office in the Mission is not like a man's specific work in the Mission; and, however often a man may be asked to resume an office, it surely should not be looked upon as his by right of possesssion.

I personally had nothing to do with the action of the Mission in co-operation with Mr.Smith; but, since that action was taken, I have looked into it with care; and, if I understand the mind of the Mission which found expression in the vote

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN

FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

of our C.A.I. upon the question, it was that the work in Kobe made a very strong appeal especially if united with Mission work, for which Mr. Smith is peculiarly fitted, whereby he could greatly lighten the labor of others.

Secondly, "as for Grover, is it your personal judgment, all things considered, and of course this is for our own personal use here, that it would be a good risk for him and for the Board to have him return to Kyoto?" The meaning you intend in the word risk is not clear. If you refer to health, no one but his physician can answer the question. If you refer to the success of his work in Doshisha and Doshisha's desire in the matter, I can reply without hesitation that his work in his position was successful and that Doshisha is sincere in its desire to have him return as soon as may be. Of this Dr. Harada has written to Dr. Barton, as well as to Mr. Grover, not long since.

Turning to your letter to the Mission, I am greatly surprised that Boston should consider it necessary for the Mission to express inself again in invitation to Mr. Grover. The same letter which brings you, from C.A.I., Mission reply as to Mr. Smith will doubtless make this point also clear; I think that C.A.I. will write to Mr. Grover also, since some of us cannot but wonder how he may be effected by the letter which you say you have written to him to the effect that you are again laying this matter before the Mission.

In this connection, it should be clearly understood that Doshisha in its desire for Mr. Smith had not thought of him as a substitute for Mr. Grover but as an additional member of the faculty, or as a substitute only in case Mr. Grover for reasons of health might not be able to return.

As for the tutor, whom we understand to be authorized, we need the tutor and Mr. Grover, or a substitute.

Thirdly, " now with reference to Hess, is it your personal understanding that he is likely to remain at Doshisha?" To this I cannot give a positive answer.

Sincerely
Frank A. Lombard

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN

FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

As your letter implies, he was a missionary of the Board before reaching Japan. He came to test his health and to take for the time the work of a substitute tutor. His later formal appointment to the Mission was a general designation. The question of his location has never been considered. Our C.A.I., in response to a recent letter from Boston which seemed to suggest that his location might now be settled, voted to approve his temporary residence in Kyoto and to defer location until Mission-meeting. If the work in Doshisha can be provided for from next September, Mr. Hess will, in my judgment, be given the privilege of language study in the Tokyo school, without location for the present.

Perhaps I ought to say that, up to the present at least, he has declined to consider the general Evangelistic work, but has expressed his interest in the work of education, as it was for that he went to India. The range of work to be done through the medium of English in Japan, however, is , as you know, much more restricted than in India; and I personally question whether Mr. Hess would feel that his powers had sufficient scope in the permanent undertaking of such a work as Mr. Grover's for example.

Now, I do not know of how much value you may find my replies; Mr. Smith answers for himself, unless the Board can change its mind; and the question concerning Mr. Grover is a question for his physician. Suppose I state it in this order, (1) allow us a tutor in any case from September at the latest, (2) permit Mr. Grover to return if and when he may be able, (3) if it becomes clear that he cannot come, communicate at once with us and hold for us the right of a substitute on our faculty.

As Mr. Pedley and Mr. Dunning knew of your writing to me, they will be interested in my reply. I hope you can show them this letter, as in my present rush I may not be able to communicate directly at once.

Ever Cordially
Frank A. Lombard

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN

FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

REC'D FEB 14 1917

162

Kyoto, Japan,

January 20, 1917.

Rev. E.F.Bell,

American Board Rooms,

Boston.

Dear Mr.Bell,-

Yours of December 11, 1916, is before me with its enclosed outline of the tentative position taken by you in relation to the proposed Union University in Japan. I trust that my reply to your letter of Nov.9th reached you in due season.

In comment upon the Union University situation, I have very little to say. In general I think the tentative position taken in your letter is wise. I do not understand that any considerable number of the Japan Mission of the American Board favour co-operation in the union movement, however much they may in general wish it well. In fact the movement at best is now regarded by many as reduced to an effort on the part of merely a few bodies for an educational union in Tokyo.

Personally I cannot see any prospect of lasting success along lines thus far laid down. A temporary success might be obtained if a large amount of money were placed at the disposal of a union board of foreign control; but such a success would in the opinion of many be an ultimate failure. One objection to the project of a university in Japan under joint Mission-management is that the missionsas a whole in Japan have not a body of men of sufficient ability to control the establishment and conduct of a university.

I do not think it mere prejudice that leads me to feel that an established institution like Doshisha, if provided with the means, is more likely to develop slowly but surely in a broad way to afford the type of education which we ought to desire - whether at present we do desire it or not - a type which is both Christian and scholarly.

Jan. 2, 1917

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN

FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

If there are those who are willing to give large sums for education in Japan; (and by large sums I means such as would by their income maintain any considerable portion of a university) and if such donors hesitate about giving those funds outright into the management of a Japanese Board of Direction; I would like to see them placed in the management of the Directors of some American University for the establishment and the maintenance of Oriental Departments in Japan. Then said American University could establish its own Oriental Departments independently of existing schools in Japan or in affiliation with selected institutions here. I am fully convinced that it would be possible to work out the details of a plan from this foundation which would ensure scholarly work, genuine Christian culture, and the absolute safety of the endowment, together with the most cordial appreciation ~~////~~ of the Japanese and an abiding usefulness. Though such a plan, I recognize, would not meet the desires of the average Missionary now in Japan as a method of providing a distinctively Christian training.

Of this I may sometime have occasion to write you more at length.

Yours with regards,

Frank A. Lombard

REC'D APR 23 1917

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN

FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

June 25

Kyoto, Japan,

March 24, 1917.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.

American Board Rooms,

Boston, Massachusetts.

Dear Dr. Barton,-

May I send just a personal word of appreciation in reply to your letter to the Mission , dated February 16th?

I am pleased at your suggestion and at the action of the Prudential Committee relative to the so-called teacher's fund.

A part at least of our present difficulty appears to me due to the fact that the fund is treated as a pool. Until recently each man, or family, was entitled to any amount according to his needs up to the limit of the Board's appropriation for an individual or family. Beyond that amount, if he desired more for special reasons, request had to be made to the Mission (C. A. I.); and an additional grant might be made from the pool formed by the possible balances not used by other individuals. These possible balances formed no inconsiderable amount; but, as it was impossible to tell in advance what that amount might total, C.A.I. found difficulty in making the additional grants and occasionally granted more than the pool contained.

To remove this difficulty, the treasurer, at that time Mr.Dunning, ordered from all individuals having right to the fund a statement in advance as to the amount desired for the following year, that at the beginning of the year C.A.I. might apportion the entire fund, the entire fund being thus treated as a pool. This method doubtless made for convenience; but it further opened the door for large requests from those who wished to use more than the Board's appropriation for an individual, since all alike were asked to send in their requests and upon all alike C.A.I. had to act.

Kyoto, Jan. 30, 1917

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
MERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN

FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

Furthermore, this method of treating the entire fund as a pool and making appropriation of the entire amount at the beginning of the year led to possible difficulties when unforseen demands might arise. The case of Mr.Moran this last year is a case in point. He , as a student , appeared entitled to what he and his wife might need at the language school; but C.A.I. had apportioned to him merely the Board's grant for the individual family. Hence a deficit with nothing in the fund to meet it. Hence the charge as a special made,and passed by the auditors, in part at least with intent to bring this situation before the Board.

I feel that the Board is handling the situation in the right way; and that within a short time good adjustment can be made. Personally I think that the amount of the teacher's grant from the Board is sufficient; but that an increase should be made in the evangelistic fund. Further I would like to see the Mission do away with the pool, ask from the Board a slightly larger grant for such students as are attending the language school, and a special in such rare cases as that of Dr.Learned who is doing special literary work, and allow the unused balance from each individual appropriation to refert to Boston at the end of each year. I am confident that the amount so reverting should be sufficient to meet the needed specials. I have some doubt as to whether the Mission will take this step; and , of course, the same end can be gained on the field by a proper handing of the sum, though there is a great temptation unless the amount appropriated to an individual by the Board be made the limit of appportionment upon the field except in the case of language students in school.

You have probably had a report of Doshisha Commencement. It passed pleasantly. The university classes are graduated in July. It is hoped that a change may be made next year which will again bring one graduation period instead of two.

We are hoping soon to hear that Mr.Grover can be with us from September.

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN

FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

If he cannot come it will be a great loss to the school. Mr.Dunning, we suppose, is now nearing Japan. We shall be glad to see him, though it seems too bad that he should be obliged to return before the family could do so.

Ever sincerely,

Frank A. Lombard

REC'D JUN 19 1917

DOSHISHA UNIVERSITY
KYOTO, JAPAN

Department of Literature
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

Kyoto, Japan,

May 31, 1917.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.

American Board Rooms,

Boston, Massachusetts.

Dear Dr. Barton,-

During the recent meeting of the Japan Mission I received a letter from Mr.Grover reporting the finding of the examining physician designated by the Board to the effect that by the end of the summer they ~~they~~ might reasonably expect to be in condition to return to Japan. Upon hearing this letter the Mission passed the following vote:

To appoint a committee to write to Mr. and Mrs..Grover, and to Boston, expressing our great satisfaction on hearing of the prospect of the full recovery of their health and of their speedy return to Japan.

Having been appointed said committee, it is with real pleasure that I convey to you this expression from the Mission. Mr. and Mrs. Grover are remembered most cordially and the Mission as a whole as well as the Station in particular look forward with expectation to their return. His work awaits him, and a cordial welcome. We hope to hear soon that authorization for return has been given.

Yours with cordial regards,

Frank A. Lombard
for the
Japan Mission

AUG 14 1917

318 Karuizawa

Japan,

July 21, 1917.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.

American Board Rooms,

Boston,

Dear Dr. Barton,-

Yours of June 25th has just reached me. I certainly appreciate it when, amid all your many duties, you take the time to write.

I am very glad of your report relative to Doshisha's standing with the Hall Estate. I did not meet Mr. Davis when he was in Japan; and am a little surprised that he is quoted as "tried with the persistence with which the authorities of Doshisha tried to get at him and did get at him." He was indeed much troubled while in Japan; and it may be that some friends of Doshisha were unwise; and it may be that Doshisha is bearing some of the blame unjustly.

So far as I know, only two from those connected with Doshisha in Kyoto called upon him. Mr. Curtis did so as a private individual on the ground of college relations and without Doshisha's knowledge. What he said I do not know; but he reported the call as purely personal. Dr. Harada called, having been granted permission to do so. In matters of financial appeal, Dr. Harada is apt to err in saying too little rather than too much, so that I can hardly believe that he was untactful in that respect. Dr. Harada reported to me that Doshisha was considered only in a general way, that Mr. Davis expressed a doubt as to whether Doshisha came under the conditions of the will, yet requested that the claims be made in writing upon his return to Japan. It was in view of the request that Doshisha sent you the full outline of its ambitions.

I will, however, make sure that Dr. Harada is very careful in his future dealings with Mr. Davis if the latter returns to Japan. I think you know that we shall be very glad if the American Board comes inot a position of influence in the di tribution of that estate. The thought that Doshisha does not come under the

conditions of the will is not a new one to us. We have, however, hoped that a trusteeship of the funds by the Board would cover that point of law. Thus Doshisha has wished to do nothing except through your kindness.

Until the trustees of the estate expressly state that they are not to be approached except through the American Board, they certainly cannot expect the Board "to protect them from individual appeals". I trust that you will find the objection to Doshisha lies not in its attitude but in its constitution as not coming under the terms of the will; and I further hope that such an objection may be overcome by the Board's willingness to hold the funds in trust. I hope that you have or will soon write to Dr.Harada stating specifically what sections of his program the Board will support in its appeal; for, as the situation now stands, upon Mr.Davis's return to Japan, Doshisha will feel obliged to present its case to the trustees of the Estate; and it wishes to do this saying" this is merely what we are asking through the American Board also." Unless you can assist Doshisha to an exact understanding of that for which you are willing to co-operate in asking, there is, of course, danger that the institution seem to be working independently and at cross purposes.

This double method of presentation, you will recall, is exactly that taken by the Mission in the preparation of its appeal in support of certain Mission interests. If you will tell Doshisha exactly what you are prepared to ask in its behalf, I think you will find that Doshisha will gladly hold itself to those lines in specific cases; but, until you do so, Doshisha cannot be expected to refrain from making its own appeal when other institutions throughout Japan are urged to do so.

Your reference to Mr. & Mrs. Grover is indeed disheartening. The last we had heard seemed very hopeful . Certainly neither Doshisha nor any one of us individually desires their return until it shall be entirely wise on health considerations. We have only wished that there should be no slightest

question as to the desire for them to do so as soon as health should permit. Judging from your letter, it would appear that we cannot expect them at least for the present, and therefore that Doshisha must depend upon Mr. Hess as his substitute for the time. Under the circumstances this will be the best arrangement.

As to the tutor, it begins to look very doubtful about our securing a man from the coming term. We are still searching, and hope that the Board also has the position in mind. With the present patriotic calls, it is apparently out of the question to expect a young man just from college. Possibly an older man, over the thirty year limit, might consider the position. Under the circumstances age should not stand in the way. Even a one year service, the man paying his own travel, would be better than nothing. We have all these things in mind; and, if we do not get a man from September, I trust that we may find one from the opening of the year in April. With each term the need becomes more pressing, and will be vital by spring time. If worse comes to worse, we may have to engage a lady teacher for the position, or the part time of someone from another school. We trust that the Board would have no objection to such an arrangement.,if found necessary.

Last year, beofre the the United States entered the war, there were several whom we could have secured; but at that time we had no funds appropriated for the work!

Though far from the activities at home, we Americans here are not unmindful of the present calls and not altogether without effort to meet them as we may be able. May the strife soon be over! Our next door neighbor here is of the Dutch Embassy andwas in yesterday afternoon. He seems very hopeful of a speedy end, as he judges Germany to be rapidly approaching an impossible internal condition.

With cordial regards,

Frank A. Lombard

REC'D AUG 29 1917

318 Karuizawa,

Japan,

August 6, 1917.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.

American Board Rooms,

Boston,-

Dear Dr. Barton,-

Since my last, in reply to yours of June 25th, a number of things have happened.

In the spring, as of course you know, I received from Mr. Bell authorization to fill the tutorship in Doshisha if a man could be found on the field or elsewhere, and to cable if such action were taken. Before this will have reached you, you will doubtless have received my cable: Tutorship filled. Though it is a little previous, I now write in explanation of that probable cable.

In view of the difficulty in securing a tutor, a difficulty felt here as at home because of world conditions, I advertised the position in Karuizawa a few weeks ago, and soon found that it would be possible to make arrangements for a year at least. This I should probably have done, had not other developments taken place.

Just at that time we received the news that Mr. & Mrs. Grover were to return. This was a cause of great delight, and a surprise following as it did so soon after the receipt of your letter which appeared very doubtful. Feeling sure that it must mean good health prospects for them both, we rejoice with them and with Doshisha most heartily. Naturally, upon receipt of this news, it was expected that Mr. & Mrs. Hess would arrange for their study in Tokyo, in accord with the vote of the Mission in Annual Meeting; but, instead, they surprised us by asking our C.A.I. to reconsider the action taken at Mission Meeting and allow them to remain in Kyoto, he to take permanent occupancy

of the position for which a tutor was being sought. The surprise arose from the fact that up to that time he had refused to consider the position. The Station consented to the proposition; and the question is now before C.A.I.

In view of Mr. Hess' feeling I have no doubt but that the C.A.I. will grant the request. This fills the position for which we have been seeking a man; and this is the meaning of the cable. Incidentally, the Board is thus relieved from the support of the additional man promised for the tutorship. The work , as I think you understand, is the teaching of English in the Preparatory Department of the University. It is indeed an important work.

This solution of the matter may come as a surprise to you; but, under the circumstances and in view of personal desires, I think it the best for Mr. Hass and for our work as a whole. I trust it may meet your approval.

The second vol. of my Memorial Shakespeare (King Lear) is to come from the press in September. I will send you a copy. In addition to work upon my own class material, I have been engaged upon a text designed for the use of the man who might take up the conversational classes of the University Preparatory. At Mr.Hess's request, I shall try to carry this through for his use, as he considers it promising material. Thus my summer is not entirely idle.

Since receiving your letter on the subject of Doshisha and the Hall Estate, I have made some inquiries relative to Doshisha's approach to Mr. Davis. There may have been unwise efforts made in Tokyo; but, if so, I think they were without Dr. Harada's knowledge. I trust no serious harm will result; and am sure you will approve of Dr. Harada's attitude in the matter.

With regards,

Frank A Lombard

RECEIVED SEP 24 1917

/3

Karuizawa, Japan,

September 3, 1917.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,

American Board Rooms,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton,-

Upon receipt of this you doubtless will already have heard from Mr. Partridge with details of the division of his party: Mr. & Mrs. Compton, Mr. & Mrs. White, and Miss Orvis to remain in Japan for the present, while the others push forward into Russia to spy out the situation. If it proves to be advisable, this advance guard will be joined by the others later.

This plan has been formed after consultation with many, and with general approval - as it is thought to be the only safe and wise course in view of present conditions in Russia.

We have greatly enjoyed the opportunity of becoming personally acquainted with the members of the Party; and those who are to remain in Japan have received cordial invitations to make their temporary home with members of the Japan Mission and to co-operate in our work, whether their stay be but for a few weeks or for a longer period.

Kyoto Station has invited Mr. & Mrs. Compton to reside in Kyoto and to assist both in the English teaching of Doshisha and in the teaching of the school for foreign children. They are very glad to do this; and I wish to write in explanation of the very real assistance which they will thus render for such time as they are with us. You will recall that the Mission recently granted Mr. Hess' request, allowing him to remain in Kyoto for the work of the position for which the Board had appropriated a tutor's salary. This was done with some regret and with the expressed hope that Mr. Hess would still give such time as his duties might allow to the study of the language. While Mr. Compton is in Kyoto, he will relieve Mr. Hess so that more time may be given to the study of the Japanese language. The presence of Mrs. Compton also brings a much needed assistance to the ladies of the Station in the education

of the children in the little foreign school.

Thus both Mr. & Mrs. Compton will feel that they are making a very real contribution to the work of the Mission as well as having such leisure for personal study as they may desire. We wish that you also should realize their value to us while they await further opportunities in their own field; and we hope that you will grant your approval of this arrangement, understanding fully that we have no desire to detain these friends when the time shall come that it is wise for them to move forward.

Sincerely yours

Frank Alanson Lombard

For Kyoto Station of the Japan Mission.

of the children in the little foreign school.

Thus both Mr. & Mrs. Compton will feel that they are making a very real contribution to the work of the Mission as well as having such leisure for personal study as they may desire. We wish that you also should realize their value to us while they remain further opportunities in their own field; and we hope that you will grant your approval of this arrangement, understanding fully that we have no desire to detain these friends when the time shall come that it is wise for them to move forward.

Sincerely yours

Frank Gleason, Secretary

For Kyoto Station of the Japan Mission.

Kanizawa,

Sept. 3 1917

Reply

ACD SEP 24 1917

318 Karuizawa,

Japan,

September 4, 1917.

Rev. E. F. Bell,

American Board Rooms,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Bell,-

Your letter of August 9th reached me yesterday just after I had posted a letter for the Station to Dr. Barton relative to Mr. & Mrs. Carl Compton, for the present detained with us. You will, of course, see the same.

Your letter calls for some thought; but, as I have more time now than I am likely to have for a little after returning to Kyoto, as we do soon, I will try to reply at once.

My recent cable, with letter in explanation, makes it clear that the tutor is no longer called for, since Mr. Hess has chosen and been allowed to take the work of that position. I trust this may prove to be the best permanent arrangement for all concerned.

You ask concerning Mr. Curtis in connection with Doshisha; and I am glad of an opportunity to make the situation clear. Some twenty years ago, as you doubtless know, Mr. Curtis was teaching in Doshisha: but it seemed wise to station him in Niigata upon his return from furlough. Three years ago he was invited to Kyoto for a limited term of three years to meet the need of a substitute for Mr. Dunning and Mr. Grover, and to foster what was felt to be his own personal good. At the close of that term of service, the date of his present furlough, his connection with Doshisha automatically closed; but he was invited back to Kyoto by the Station for several reasons and to meet a certain need, but not to be a regular member ofthe Doshisha faculty. This was clearly understood by the Station, by Mr. Curtis, and, if not by the entire Mission individually, at least by the personal committee upon whose recommendation the action was taken at Mission Meeting.

Mr. & Mrs. Curtis greatly desired location in Kyoto; and no other station presented a claim in opposition to our invitation. The situation is as follows:

(C) SEP 24 1917

168

116 Harvard Avenue,

Jamaica,

September 4, 1917.

Rev. E. T. Bell,

American Board Rooms,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Bell,-

Your letter of August 8th reached me yesterday just after I had posted a letter for the Station to Dr. Barton relative to Mr. & Mrs. Carl Dunlop, for the present detained with us. You will, of course, see the same.

Your letter calls for some thought; but, as I have more time now than I am likely to have for a little after returning to Kyoto, as we do soon, I will try to reply at once.

My recent call, with letter in explanation, makes it clear that the tutor is no longer called for, since Mr. Hess has chosen and been allowed to take the work of that position. I trust this may prove to be the best permanent arrangement for all concerned.

You ask concerning Mr. Curtis in connection with Doshisha; and I am glad of an opportunity to make the situation clear. Some twenty years ago, as you doubtless know, Mr. Curtis was teaching in Doshisha; but it seemed wise to station him in Niigata upon his return from furlough. Three years ago he was invited to Kyoto for a limited term of three years to meet the need of a substitute for Mr. Dunning and Mr. Grover, and to foster what was felt to be his own personal good. At the close of that term of service, the date of his present furlough, his connection with Doshisha automatically closed; but he was invited back to Kyoto by the Station for several reasons and to meet a certain need, but not to be a regular member of the Doshisha faculty. This was clearly understood by the Station, by Mr. Curtis, and, if not by the entire Mission individually, at least by the personal committee upon whose recommendation the action was taken at Mission Meeting.

Mr. & Mrs. Curtis greatly desired location in Kyoto; and no other station presented a claim in opposition to our invitation. The situation is as follows:

Upon the faculty of Doshisha we now have four men giving their time to work in or through the English language,- one in the Academy, one in the University Preparatory, one in the Politico-Economic Department, and one in the Department of Literature. Each of these men is due to be on furlough for one year at the end of every seven years. Thus, more than half the time there is a vacancy the work of which has to be carried on. For the remaining staff to do so is next to impossible; it is impossible. To call in others of the Mission is usually as difficult. Every motor car runs with at least one "fifth wheel", at least with a fifth tire. The term does not sound well; but under that very name this work of substituting was talked over with Mr.Curtis. He consented to take it. Such a man would not hold any regular position upon the faculty, but would take the place for one year of the other men in turn as they went on furlough. With this in view, the Station voted that I might arrange for him to take my own work for a year from Sept. 1918, when I shall naturally be on furlough. In addition to all this, which - taking into consideration his own furlough - would fill up five out of every eight years, Mr. Curtis has real ability in Sunday school work and in work with young men for both of which there is any amount of opportunity in Kyoto. To such work, together with more general evangelism as he might be able, he could give his entire time during those years in which he was not substituting.

The above is a very frank statement; but it must not be interpreted as in any degree failing in emphasis upon the importance of the work. Mr. Curtis is needed,and he is needed for this work. May I not add that one can do such substitute work with a good measure of success who might find it difficult to carry a regular position permanently?

As to Dr. Pedley, it has not been the thought that he would be connected directly with Doshisha as a professor, but only indirectly as one who might be able to draw the young theological students into co-operation with him in the work of evangelism in the outlying field, thus cultivating the field more effectually and giving the students a much needed training in direct work. There is a great work from Kyoto as a centre with the right man to organize the force of students gathered in Doshisha. The opportunity is boundless. Of late it has never been taken. Not every man can do it;

Upon the Faculty of Doshisha we now have four men giving their time to work in or through the English language,- one in the Academy, one in the University Preparatory, one in the Politico-Economic Department, and one in the Department of Literature. Each of these men is due to be on furlough for one year at the end of every seven years. Thus, more than half the time there is a vacancy the work of which has to be carried on. For the remaining staff to do so is next to impossible; it is impossible. To call in others of the Mission is usually as difficult. Every motor car runs with at least one "fifth wheel", at least with a fifth tire. The term does not sound well; but under that very name this work of substituting was talked over with Mr. Curtis. He consented to take it. Such a man would not hold any regular position upon the Faculty, but would take the place for one year of the other men in turn as they went on furlough. With this in view, the Station voted that I might arrange for him to take my own work for a year from Sept. 1910, when I shall normally be on furlough. In addition to all this, which - taking into consideration his own furlough - would fill up five out of every eight years, Mr. Curtis has real ability in Sunday school work and in work with young men for both of which there is any amount of opportunity in Kyoto. To such work, together with more general evangelism as he might be able, he could give his entire time during those years in which he was not substituting.

The above is a very frank statement; but it must not be interpreted as in any degree failing in emphasis upon the importance of the work. Mr. Curtis is needed, and he is needed for this work. May I not add that one can do such substitute work with a good measure of success who might find it difficult to carry a regular position permanently?

As to Dr. Padley, it has not been the thought that he would be connected directly with Doshisha as a professor, but only indirectly as one who might be able to draw the young theological students into co-operation with him in the work of evangelism in the outlying field, thus cultivating the field more effectually and giving the students a much needed training in direct work. There is a great work from Kyoto as a centre with the right man to organize the force of students gathered in Doshisha. The opportunity is boundless. Of late it has never been taken. Not every man can do it;

but we believe that Dr. Pedley could. His call to Kyoto at this time is understood to rest for an answer upon the finding of Dr. Pedley and Dr. Rowland as they tour all the field in preparation for the Deputation, and upon the judgment gained in conference with the Deputation. No one, I think, expects Dr. Pedley to give any answer for the present. There are indeed arguments on both sides, though personally I trust that it may be found wise for him to come. Moreover, his invitation was given at this time because Dr. Cary told the Station that his own return was improbable and that in any case he could not longer be expected to carry on field-touring to any great extent. If Dr. Cary after his furlough, now somewhat overdue, finds it best to return, he will receive a most cordial welcome to Kyoto for work of which in connection with the Mission there is plenty he can do for many years. The coming of Dr.Pedley had no direct bearing upon the return ofthe Cary family, though his presence in Kyoto would make it quite fitting that the Cary family should be relocated if the needs of the work made it appear proper.

The larger and more fundamental question of the future of the Japan Mission is indeed a serious one, and I can realize that there are strong arguments on both sides. Frankly, I do not know what I should think if I could see the relative needs and the relative opportunities of the different fields. The "Japan Missionary enterprise can get along without the Board". As far as that is concerned, Christianity in Japan can get along without any of the missions; but that is not saying that such a withdrawal would be wise or best. The "urgency of Japan's appeal" is not of a nature easily made clear and objective for an impression upon the constituency at home; it is of a nature to be understood most easily by those who bring to it minds of statesmanlike character. We hold here a peculiar position of (perhaps unacknowledged) leadership; and ,as we believe in what we represent, we believe that that leadership is of great value to Japan and to all the East. Further, Japan in the next quarter of a century is to pass through a development in comparison with which the changes of the Meiji Era are almost insignificant. These coming changes will not be of the objective, conspicuous type but will have to do with the inner life of the national spirit. Japan's present position in connection with the movements of the world is forcing her forward and

Upon the faculty of Doshisha we now have four men giving their time to work in or through the English language,- one in the Academy, one in the University Preparatory, one in the Politico-Economic Department, and one in the Department of Literature. Each of these men is due to be on furlough for one year at the end of every seven years. Thus, more than half the time there is a vacancy the work of which has to be carried on. For the remaining staff to do so is next to impossible; it is impossible. To call in others of the Mission is usually as difficult. Every motor can run with at least one "fifth wheel", at least with a fifth tire. The term does not sound well; but under that very name this work of substituting was talked over with Mr. Curtis. He consented to take it. Such a man would not hold any regular position upon the faculty, but would take the place for one year of the others in turn as they went on furlough. With this in view, the Station voted that I might arrange for him to take my own work for a year from Sept. 1910, when I shall normally be on furlough. In addition to all this, which - taking into consideration his own furlough - would fill up five out of every eight years, Mr. Curtis has real ability in Sunday school work and in work with young men for both of which there is any amount of opportunity in Kyoto. To such work, together with more general evangelism as he might be able, he could give his entire time during those years in which he was not substituting.

The above is a very frank statement; but it must not be interpreted as in any degree failing in emphasis upon the importance of the work. Mr. Curtis is needed, and he is needed for this work. May I not add that one can do such substitute work with a good measure of success who might find it difficult to carry a regular position permanently?

As to Dr. Peddey, it has not been the thought that he would be connected directly with Doshisha as a professor, but only indirectly as one who might be able to draw the young theological students into co-operation with him in the work of evangelism in the outlying field, thus cultivating the field more effectually and giving the students a much needed training in direct work. There is a great work from Kyoto as a centre with the right man to organize the force of students gathered in Doshisha. The opportunity is boundless. Of late it has never been taken. Not every man can do it;

but we believe that Dr. Pedley could. His call to Kyoto at this time is understood to rest for an answer upon the finding of Dr. Pedley and Dr. Rowland as they tour all the field in preparation for the Deputation, and upon the judgment gained in conference with the Deputation. No one, I think, expects Dr. Pedley to give any answer for the present. There are indeed arguments on both sides, though personally I trust that it may be found wise for him to come. Moreover, his invitation was given at this time because Dr. Cary told the Station that his own return was improbable and that in any case he could not longer be expected to carry on field-touring to any great extent. If Dr. Cary after his furlough, now somewhat overdue, finds it best to return, he will receive a most cordial welcome to Kyoto for work of which in connection with the Mission there is plenty he can do for many years. The coming of Dr.Pedley has no direct bearing upon the return ofthe Cary family, though his presence in Kyoto would make it quite fitting that the Cary family should be relocated if the needs of the work made it appear proper.

The larger and more fundamental question of the future of the Japan Mission is indeed a serious one, and I can realize that there are strong arguments on both sides. Frankly, I do not know what I should think if I could see the relative needs and the relative opportunities of the different fields. The "Japan Missionary enterprise can get along without the Board". As far as that is concerned, Christianity in Japan can get along without any of the missions; but that is not saying that such a withdrawal would be wise or best. The "urgency of Japan's appeal" is not of a nature easily made clear and objective for an impression upon the constituency at home; it is of a nature to be understood most easily by those who bring to it minds of statesmanlike character. We hold here a peculiar position of (perhaps unacknowledged) leadership; and ,as we believe in what we represent, we believe that that leadership is of great value to Japan and to all the East. Further, Japan in the next quarter of a century is to pass through a development in comparison with which the changes of the Meiji Era are almost insignificant. These coming changes will not be of the objective, conspicuous type but will have to do with the inner life of the national spirit. Japan's present position in connection with the movements of the world is forcing her forward and making vital changes inevitable. The great,out-standing feature of Japan's past

but we believe that Dr. Fadley could. His call to Kyoto at this time is understood to rest for an answer upon the finding of Dr. Fadley and Dr. Howland as they tour all the field in preparation for the Deputation, and upon the judgment gained in conference with the Deputation. No one, I think, expects Dr. Fadley to give any answer for the present. There are indeed arguments on both sides, though personally I trust that it may be found wise for him to come. Moreover, his invitation was given at this time because Dr. Gary told the Station that his own return was improbable and that in any case he could not longer be expected to carry on field-touring to any great extent. If Dr. Gary after his furlough, now somewhat overdue, finds it best to return, he will receive a most cordial welcome to Kyoto for work of which in connection with the Mission there is plenty he can do for many years. The coming of Dr. Fadley had no direct bearing upon the return of the Gary family, though his presence in Kyoto would make it quite fitting that the Gary family should be relocated if the needs of the work made it appear proper.

The larger and more fundamental question of the future of the Japan Mission is indeed a serious one, and I can realize that there are strong arguments on both sides. Frankly, I do not know what I should think if I could see the relative needs and the relative opportunities of the different fields. The "Japan Missionary enterprise can not alone without the Board". As far as that is concerned, Christianity in Japan can not alone without any of the missions; but that is not saying that such a withdrawal would be wise or best. The "urgency of Japan's appeal" is not of a nature easily made clear and objective for an impression upon the constituency at home; it is of a nature to be understood most easily by those who bring to it minds of statesmanlike character. We hold here a peculiar position of (perhaps unacknowledged) leadership; and, as we believe in what we represent, we believe that that leadership is of great value to Japan and to all the East. Further, Japan in the next quarter of a century is to pass through a development in comparison with which the changes of the Meiji Era are almost insignificant. These coming changes will not be of the objective, conspicuous type but will have to do with the inner life of the national spirit. Japan's present position in connection with the movements of the world in forcing her forward and [illegible] inevitable. [illegible] in [illegible] of [illegible]

DOSHISHA UNIVERSITY
KYOTO JAPAN

national history is the fact that her leaders saw the inevitable as it drew near, saw and reserved to themselves the exercise of leadership in the steps that had to be taken. So it will be in the future. There will be no revolution in Japan of a serious and violent nature; but there will be an evolution consciously guided along the pathway of a new ear. To withdraw from Japan at such a time would be a grave matter, a matter of special gravity.

We have been painfully conscious of the impression gained by some who have recently visited Japan. I have felt that more harm than good might result. You are right in insisting that those who visit us now must look deeply. What we are doing outwardly may be slight; what we ought to be doing inwardly is something most vital.

Personally I do not feel with some that this is a time for striking out into new and untried forms of work very extensively ; I do not think that great advances need be made in the way of men; I do think that we should have more money; and I do think that we need men, as in the past, able and willing to catch a vision of a new nation here, the same Japan inspired by a new spirit of democratic, Christian brotherhood.

As to the personnel of the Deputation, I cannot speak. We shall feel sure that the men have been chosen not merely from convenience, but from a sense of their fitness as Christian statesmen. You may be sure of a cordial welcome for yourself personally. We shall indeed hope to see much of you in our home.

Most sincerely,

Frank A. Lombard

Sept. 4, 1917

Tankingawa,

4 copies

national history is the fact that her leaders saw the inevitable as it drew near, saw and reserved to themselves the exercise of leadership in the stage that had to be taken. So it will be in the future. There will be no revolution in Japan of a serious and violent nature; but there will be an evolution consciously guided along the pathway of a new era. To withdraw from Japan at such a time would be a grave matter, a matter of special gravity.

We have been painfully conscious of the impression gained by some who have recently visited Japan. I have felt that more harm than good might result. You are right in insisting that those who visit us now must look deeply. What we are doing outwardly may be slight; what we ought to be doing inwardly is something most vital.

Personally I do not feel with some that this is a time for striking out into new and untried forms of work very extensively; I do not think that great advances need be made in the way of men; I do think that we should have more money; and I do think that we need men, as in the past, able and willing to catch a vision of a new nation, the same men inspired by a new spirit of democratic, Christian brotherhood.

As to the personnel of the deputation, I cannot speak. We shall feel sure that the men have been chosen not merely from convenience, but from a sense of their fitness as Christian statesmen. You may be sure of a cordial welcome for yourself personally. We shall indeed hope to see much of you in our home.

Most sincerely,

Charles D. Lanphear

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN
REC'D NOV 10 1917

169

DOSHISHA UNIVERSITY
KYOTO, JAPAN

October 19, 1917.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.

Boston, Massachusetts.

Dear Dr. Barton,-

The C.A.I. of the Japan Mission has recently, on our request, voted to ask the Prudential Committee that permission for our furlough be granted from such time after June 15, 1918 as may for us be convenient.

As this is a request in regular course, I assume that no particular explanation is called for. The end of the seventh school-year will have been completed before we leave at the beginning of what would naturally be the summer vacation. This period of vacation may be more wisely spent in returning to the States and so allow us to conclude the furlough period in time to return to the field at a convenient point in the school year.

Respectfully yours,

Frank A. Lombard

DOSHISHA UNIVERSITY
KYOTO, JAPAN

RECD NOV 10 1917

October 18, 1917.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.

Boston, Massachusetts.

Dear Dr. Barton,-

The C.A.I. of the Japan Mission has recently, on our request, voted to ask the Prudential Committee that permission for our furlough be granted from such time after June 15, 1918 as may for us be convenient.

As this is a request in regular course, I assume that no particular explanation is called for. The end of the seventh school-year will have been completed before we leave at the beginning of what would naturally be the summer vacation. This period of vacation may be more wisely spent in returning to the States and so allow us to conclude the furlough period in time to return to the field at a convenient point in the school year.

Cordially yours,

Frank S. Curtis

Rec'd Oct. 19, 1917.

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN

FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

REC'D JAN 12 1918

170

14

Kyoto, Japan,

December 17, 1917.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.

American Board Rooms

Boston.

Dear Dr. Barton,-

Your kind letter of November 21st reached me yesterday.

In view of the authorization of furlough, I expect to leave Japan sometime in the latter part of next June, reaching New England during the summer. Wishing to use the year to the best advantage, I have applied to Harvard University for a fellowship in the Department of English Literature with special view to work whereby I may be the better fitted to continue the issue of my Memorial Edition of Shakespeare in Japan. I have reason to believe that a fellowship will be granted me; and I trust that the Board will allow me to accept the same, if granted, and to use, for expenses connected with the year at Harvard, such stipend as may go therewith. With the great increase in the cost of living, I believe there can be no question at to the justice of such a course.

I shall, of course, be glad to be of any possible service to the work of the Board while at home; but am the more confident in my present assumption from your letter of December 26, 1916, in which you say -" I think there will be no trouble "whatever in your securing special studies in Harvard when home on your next "furlough. '''' We are trying as a Board to encourage it (Missionary study "on furlough) to the limit of our ability. We are wanting to get some fellowships "which have not yet come which will ~~[illegible]~~ enable us to grant fellowships "to the missionaries who are desirous of taking up special work at home."

A letter from Mr. Bell, received just before he passed through Japan,

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN

FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

contained a very broad hint to the effect that the Board's library would welcome copies of the few things which have been printed over my name. I think that I have sent you personally a copy of everything; but am glad to supply the Board also. I am, therefore, sending you for the Library four books by post.

We are looking forward with pleasure to the stay of the Deputation here; and Mrs. Lombard and I hope for the pleasure of having Mr. Bell in our home.

Sincerely yours,

Frank A. Lombard

P.S. As you, doubtless, know, the Comptons left us for Russia and then, in response to a telegram, for Tiflis just before the outbreak in Russia. It took nearly a month for one letter from Vladivostok to reach us, and other letters and some cables have never been received. We have heard nothing from them since the date of their leaving Vladivostok, and naturally are somewhat anxious. Communications sent under consular covers have apparently failed of delivery. We should appreciate any news which you may get of them.

J. A. L.

Frank A. Lombard

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN

FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

contained a very broad hint to the effect that the Doshisha Library would welcome copies of the few things which have been printed over my name. I think that I have sent you personally a copy of everything but am glad to supply the Board also. I am, therefore, sending you for the library four books by post.

We are looking forward with pleasure to the stay of the Deputation here and can, looking and I hope for the pleasure of having Mr. Fell in our home.

Sincerely yours,

Frank A. Lombard

P.S. As you doubtless know, Dr. Thompson left us for Dunsin and Chemulpo in response to a telegram, for Mr. Fell just before the outbreak in Dunsin. It took nearly a month for our letter from Vladivostok to reach us, and other letters and more cables have never been received. We have heard nothing from them since the date of their leaving Vladivostok, and naturally are somewhat anxious. Inward actions sent under consular covers have apparently failed of delivery. We should appreciate any news which you may get of them.

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN

FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

REC'D JAN 12 1918

17

Kyoto, Japan,
December 17, 1917.

Dear Dr. Barton,-

Concerning a matter of which I did not care to write in the body of my letter, a few words.

I have reason to believe that you have heard more or less of the unrest in Doshisha. You must not suppose that we American teachers have been ignorant of the trend. It has merely seemed unwise to write of it. Now I shall do so only briefly.

Dr. Harada has had no easy task during the last twelve years. He has succeeded wonderfully but at a great cost. Passing behind many of the present charges, some of which are simply childish, he, by constitution and possible by cultivation during these years, lacks the power to administer strongly and self-reliantly, bearing due responsibility and at the same time holding others each to clearly assigned duties and responsibilities without interfering and seeming to nulify the authority of the individual. He also lacks the power to inspire and to hold the loyalty of his co-workers.

This is not a matter of sudden development, but the crisis is now upon us and his resignation is before the Directors many of whom as well as many of the Faculty feel that he should go. Personally I shall grieve greatly; but I am not prepared to say what may be best for him and for the institution. In whatever you may hear, you may at once set aside as unworthy of attention any serious charges or detailed instances, the real trouble is, in my judgment, a more or less native lack in capacity to minister to the needs of an evolving constitutionalism, a growth being experienced in the nation at large aswell as with us in Doshisha.

The problem is rendered serious in particular by the lack of good material from which to select a president. A re-action, of which there are signs, may keep him in office; or we may have to be content for the time with less than the ideal; but in any case you may feel sure that the best interests of the institution as a Christian body are being sought. The bulk of the opposition seeks earnestly the Christian good of the school.

I am glad that I am not on furlough this year. I am in touch with faculty movements , with some of the Japanese Directors as well as with those repesenting foreign interests. My chief present anxiety and care is to serve as far as I can the future development of the school, whether under Dr. Harada or another; and this calls for tactful work with the leading teachers and with the Directors. Unless someone as good or better can be found, I shall work for the keeping of Harada for the present. Let me say again that, even if he leaves the school a t this time, he has succeeded grandly in his work, and merely leaves that another may do another kind of work.

Yours,

Frank A. Lombard

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN
FRANK ALBERTUS LOMBARD

RECD JAN 14 1918

Kyoto, Japan,
December 17, 1917.

Dr. Dutton,-

Concerning a matter of which I did not care to write in the body of my letter, a few words.

I have reason to believe that you have heard more on less of the unrest in Doshisha. You must not suppose that the American teachers have been ignorant of the trouble. It has really seemed unwise to write of it. Now I shall do so only briefly.

Dr. Harris has had no easy task during the last twelve years. He has succeeded marvellously but at a great cost. Leaving behind many of the present charges, some of which are simply childish, he by constitution and possible by cultivation during these years, lacks the power to administer strongly and self-reliantly, bearing responsibility and at the same time holding others much to clearly responsible and responsible when they are not responsible. He also lacks the power to inspire and to hold the loyalty of the individual. He also lacks the power to inspire and to hold the loyalty of the co-workers.

This is not a matter of mud in development, but the crisis is now upon us and the resignation is before the Directors many of whom we call as many of the Faculty and that he should go. Personally I should grieve greatly but I am not prepared to say what may be best for him and for the institution. In whatever you may hear you may at once set aside as unworthy of attention any rumors that are not detailed and close. The real trouble is, in my judgment, a moral one. Lack in character to minister to the needs of our movement constitutionally, growth being experienced in the nation at large as well as in the Doshisha.

The problem is complicated serious in spots by the lack of good material from which to select a president. A re-union, of which there are signs, may keep him in office for a few years to be absorbed in the meantime. The time will come when you may feel sure that the best interests of the institution as a Christian body are being sought. The bulk of the opposition seems sincerely the Christian good of the school.

I am glad that I am not on Japan this year. I am in touch with Faculty Japanese, with some of the Japanese Directors as well as with those representing foreign interests. My chief present anxiety is to serve as far as I can the future development of the school, whether under Dr. Harris or another; and I hope only for that I may work with the leading teachers and with the Directors who appear as good or better men. I should shall regard it a blessing if I leave the school a little time, to have succeeded greatly in his work, and merely leave that another may do another kind of work.

Yours,

Frank C. Lombard

REC'D FEB 21 1918

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN

FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

Kyoto, Japan,

January 26, 1918.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.

Boston, Massachusetts.

Dear Dr. Barton,-

Not unnaturally you may have been expecting a letter from me relative to the situation in Doshisha. I have been waiting until matters might become more established. Dr. Pedley spent the week of the annual trustee meeting with us, and did efficient service in connection with those meetings. At that time I learned that Dr. Pettee had written to you and he has doubtless reported the trustee meeting. The opposition to the president rather headed up in Tokyo; and, as a result, Dr. Pettee is likely to hear less from the other side of the question.

In brief, the trustees sustained the president by a handsome vote, and felt no inclination to waver, though several of their number resigned. Of course, this break in the body of the trustees is unfortunate; but at least some of the men who have withdrawn can well be spared. Motives are always mixed; but, whatever criticisms may have been made against the president, these men do not represent the Christian side of the trustee body.

The more serious part of the whole problem still remained to be settled after the trustee meeting, the part connected with internal administration. Let me take each part in turn. The Academy - Dean Hadano has felt obliged to resign, not because he was displeased at the results of the trustee meeting but because it was very difficult to suppress the strong criticism, against him and his previous criticisms of the president, on the part of a large body of the students in the higher departments and also on the part of the university professors. Personally I cannot regret his going. He was a good man but very narrow. One and possible two teachers may follow him. No others. A good man is now acting dean, and I think we need expect no difficulty there.

Kyoto, Japan,

January 26, 1918.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.

Boston, Massachusetts.

Dear Dr. Barton,-

Not unnaturally you may have been expecting a letter from me relative to the situation in Doshisha. I have been waiting until matters might become more established. Dr. Pedley spent the week of the annual trustee meeting with us, and did efficient service in connection with those meetings. At that time I learned that Dr. Pettee had written to you and he has doubtless reported the trustee meeting. The opposition to the president rather headed up in Tokyo; and as a result Dr. Pettee is likely to hear less from the other side of the question.

In brief, the trustees sustained the president by a handsome vote, and felt no inclination to waver, though several of their number resigned. Of course this break in the body of the trustees is unfortunate; but at least some of the men who have withdrawn can well be spared. Motives are always mixed; but, whatever criticisms may have been made against the president, these men do not represent the Christian side of the trustee body.

The more serious part of the whole problem still remained to be settled after the trustee meeting, the part connected with internal administration. Let me take each part in turn. The Academy - Dean Hadano has felt obliged to resign, not because he was displeased at the results of the trustee meeting but because it was very difficult to suppress the strong criticism against him and his previous criticisms of the president, on the part of a large body of the students in the higher departments and also on the part of the university professors. Personally I cannot regret his going. He was a good man but very narrow. One and possible two teachers may follow him. No others. A good man is now acting dean, and I think we need expect no difficulty there.

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN

FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

The University - Professor Misusaki, a man of great and sincere devotion to the school and a leader in the effort to collect endowment, has for a year tried to hold the impossible combination of positions - a member of the Board of trustees and a member of the faculty. Being very critical of the president, he caused a deal of trouble and practically a dead lock when he was appointed Principal of the University Departments under the president. Naturally he has left the school. He is a loss; but in his position he was no more efficient than the president, to say the least; and it was impossible that the two should continue to work together. In the Politico-economic Department, the large department of the University, there are no changes.

One valued teacher serving both the literary and the Economic departments resigned; but he this morning withdraws his resignation, expressing himself quite satisfied. The Dean of the Literary Department, Prof. Uraguchi, has resigned. To this there is a little history by itself! He was not seriously opposed to the president, but he was not popular with his own students and also was on rather bad terms with the dean of the Politico-Economic Department. In consequence of these facts there has been strong criticism against him, and he has felt his honor deeply injured by some things that students and teachers have said. He practically demands a personal apology from the other dean, and ultimately the removal of the other dean. Because the president does not feel that this can be enforced, he resigns. Personally I see no solution except to allow him to leave the school. He will be a loss, but not such a serious loss as might be thought. There is no further difficulty in the Literary department.

In order to harmonize these difficulties in the University, it was thought at one time by the executive com. of the trustees that I would have to take the position of acting Principal but that appeared to me wise only as a last resort; and the position is now to remain unfilled for the present.

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN
MAE ALANSON LOMBARD

The University - Professor Nikawaki, a man of great and sincere devotion to the school and a leader in the effort to collect endowment, has for a year tried to hold the impossible combination of positions - a member of the Board of trustees and a member of the faculty. Being very critical of the president, he caused a deal of trouble and practically a dead lock when he was appointed Principal of the University Departments under the president. Naturally he has left the school. He is a loss; but in his position he was no more efficient than the president, to say the least; and it was impossible that the two should continue to work together. In the Politico-economic Department, the large department, of the University, there are no changes.

One valued teacher serving both the literary and the Economic departments resigned; but he this morning withdrew his resignation, expressing himself quite satisfied. The Dean of the Literary Department, Prof. Uragoshi, has resigned. To this there is a little history by itself. He was not seriously opposed to the president, but he was not popular with his own students and also was on rather bad terms with the dean of the Politico-Economic Department. In consequence of these facts there has been strong criticism against him and he has felt his honor deeply injured by some things that students and teachers have said. He practically demands a personal apology and ultimately the removal of the other dean. Because the president does not feel that this can be enforced, he resigns. Personally I see no solution except to allow him to leave the school. He will be a loss but not such a serious loss as might be thought. There is no further difficulty in the Literary department.

In order to harmonize these difficulties in the University, it was thought at one time by the executive com. of the trustees that I would have to take the position of acting Principal but that appeared to me wise only as a last resort; and the position is now to remain unfilled for the present.

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN

FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

In this connection let me say that one of the committees appointed by the trustees at annual meeting was a com. for the revision of the constitution of internal administration. That Com. is now getting to work, and very much depends upon the success of its efforts. One of the particular points is whether the department deans shall have practically the power of department Principals or whether there shall be a Principal of the University over all departments or whether the President shall act also as Principal. Personally I feel that the second is the best, though it is very hard to find the man. Certainly no one who knows what is needed would for a moment think that I could fill the needs. I feel, however, that the president needs some one to carry on administrative work between him and the deans; and it seems to me easier to find one good man for that position than to find several, each of whom is fit to be principal of a department. However, that problem remains to be worked out.

The real crisis of the present trouble centers in the Theological Department. Mr. Hino is a strong man, an able scholar, in many way an ideal dean. He has, however, the unfortunate habit of speaking rather too freely in criticism and of bearing very heavily upon any who come near him in point of influence and power. He has been very severe in his criticism of the the president. In order to satisfy him and to hold him for the department, the trustees with the president's approval, established a special trustee committee (Miyagawa, Nakamura, Imaizume, Pedley and Newell) which was to act for the Theological department as a Principal, between the President and the Dean. This at first appeared to satisfy Mr. Hino; but he interpreted that arrangement as a distinct removal of the Theological Department from the control of the President. The President and Trustees could not admit that interpretation, and naturally others on the faculty were out-spoken

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN
FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

In this connection let me say that one of the committees appointed by the trustees at annual meeting was a com. for the revision of the constitution of internal administration. That com. is now getting to work, and very much depends upon the success of its efforts. One of the particular points is whether the department dean shall have practically the power of department Principals or whether there shall be a Principal of the University over all departments or whether the President shall act also as Principal. Personally I feel that the second is the best, though it is very hard to find the man. Certainly no one who knows what is needed would for a moment think that I could fill the need. I feel, however, that the president needs more one to carry on administrative work between him and the dean; and it seems to me easier to find one good man for that position than to find several each of whom is fit to be principal of a department. However, that problem remains to be worked out.

The real crisis of the present trouble centers in the Theological Department. Mr. Hino is a strong man, an able scholar, in many way an ideal dean. He has, however, the unfortunate habit of speaking rather too freely in criticism and of bearing very heavily upon any who cross him in point of influence and power. He has been very severe in his criticism of the the president. In order to satisfy him and to hold him for the department, the trustees with the presidents approval, established a special trustee committee (Hiyama, Nakamura, Imaizumi, Pedley and Newell) which was to act for the Theological department as a Principal between the President and the Dean. This at first appeared to satisfy Mr. Hino; but he interpreted that arrangement as a distinct removal of the Theological Department from the control of the President. The President and Trustees could not admit that interpretation, and naturally others on the faculty were out-spoken

JAPAN MISSION
OF THE
AMERICAN BOARD
KYOTO, JAPAN

FRANK ALANSON LOMBARD

in their condemnation of such a position. The result has been a second resignation by Mr. Hino; and I fear that he has gone so far, publishing his interpretation in the news papers etc. , that there can be no withdrawal. We all deeply regret this; but I cannot see how the administration could have done other than it did. The trustees might have rejected Dr Harada. They did not see fit to do so. Nothing else, apparently , would have satisfied Mr. Hino. One or two, probably one only, of the teachers will follow him.

In the Girls' School there are no changes. The school supported Dr. Harada unanimously. Mizusaki had been for a short time acting dean. His place has been taken for the time by Dr. Nakaseko.

And here endeth the chapter, to be continued in our next!

On the whole the studets have conducted themselves well. All are now in regular attendance; and I can see no chance of further treubhe arising from them.

As I have written previously, Dr. Harada has certain serious weaknesses. If there had been a good strong man who could have taken his place, and if the change had been sought in a more honorable wway, such a change would, without doubt, have been well. The change was not sought as it should have been, and there was no fit man to take his place. The problem now is as to whether he has learned from this experience and whether some of us can strengthen his hand for a more efficient administration. Time will tell.

My hands have been more than full during these weeks and even now you must excuse me from writing further of other matters. Also, please excuse the way my machine is acting this morning. We are looking forward to the visit of the deputation. A cordial welcome awaits them; and their problems will, I think, prove pleasant though demanding thought.

With regards, Frank A. Lombard

in their condemnation of such a position. The result has been a second resignation by Mr. Hino; and I fear that he has gone so far, publishing his interpretation in the news papers etc., that there can be no withdrawal. We all deeply regret this; but I cannot see how the administration could have done other than it did. The trustees might have rejected Dr Harada. They did not see fit to do so. Nothing else, apparently, would have satisfied Mr. Hino. One or two, probably one only of the teachers will follow him.

In the Girls' School there are no changes. The school supported Dr. Harada unanimously. Miyamoto had been for a short time acting dean. His place has been taken for the time by Dr. Nakanaka.

And here endeth the chapter to be continued in our next!

On the whole the students have conducted themselves well. All are now in regular attendance; and I can see no chance of further trouble arising from them.

As I have written previously, Dr. Harada has certain serious weaknesses. If there had been a good strong man who could have taken his place, and if the change had been sought in a more honorable way, such a change would without doubt have been well. The change was not sought as it should have been, and there was no fit man to take his place. The problem now is as to whether he has learned from this experience and whether some of us can strengthen his hand for a more efficient administration. Time will tell.

My hands have been more than full during these weeks and even now you must excuse me from writing further of other matters. Also, please excuse the way my machine is acting this morning. We are looking forward to the visit of the deputation. A cordial welcome awaits them; and their problems will I think prove pleasant though demanding thought.

With regards,

Frank Cornelius

REC'D JUL 29 1918

173

Nippon Yusen Kaisha

S.S. "KASHIMA MARU."

July 23 1918

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.
Congregational House,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Barton —

I have a mail
will go on arrival
at Victoria this day
after a very comfortable
voyage. We have been in
good health. Sunday
tonight here will prevent
our reaching Seattle
until late afternoon
or, possibly, the 25th.

We expect to reach

Regards to Mrs. Barton and others when
I take leave to-day.

as authorized by you. I hope this can be done; and I have already prepared an outline for the guidance of the one who may take my work, just as I had prepared for Mr. Curtis.

Of course we knew nothing of the occasion of delay on the part of Mr. Curtis, and can only hope that it is not personally serious.

Again let me thank you for what I regard a most "white" thing on your part.

Sincerely

Francis A. Lombard

RECD JUL 25 1918
Arthur Magazine
Atlantic Monthly

New England with only about one week's delay in steamers.

In particular I wish to thank you heartily for the consideration and thoughtfulness which caused you to send me the cable. It reached me just before the ship sailed – and the ship was a day late in getting off from Yokohama, whither the cable was forwarded. I at once communicated with Dr. Pedley, gave him my own views on the matter, and asked him with the station to carry out the suggestion

Frank Lombard

Victoria June 20, 1915

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

EC'D G 30 1918

"The Grafton"
Newton Centre
Aug 29, 1918.

Dear Mr. Bell –

A matter of which I did not speak in our brief chat the other morning: our mission request for the $50,000. for dormitory in Doshisha.

You know I am particularly interested: and I hope you will let me hear if an added word from me is wise.

I have with me blue print drawings for such a building as we have in mind, in case we find a man to be interested.

Mrs. Lombard joins me in regards. I suppose your family is not yet back in Hamilton Centre.

Yours

Frank A. Lombard.

Frank A. Lombard

Newton Center. Aug. 29, 19

CD OCT 20 1919

DOSHISHA UNIVERSITY
KYOTO, JAPAN

175

Sept 24th, 1919.

Dear Mr. Bell -

I have not time, thus early after our arrival in Kyoto, in which to write a long letter; but wish to tell you of our pleasant journey and safe arrival in Kyoto on the 21st.

As it happened - the boat left Seattle on the 3rd not the 2nd; and thus we need not have planned to reach there so early on account of passports. We had a pleasant time, but at added expense to the Board.

A most cordial welcome has been accorded us here; and it is good to be back. It is too early for a report of impressions as to conditions in Doshisha; but I see no reason for discouragement. The outlook is very evidently better than it was a few months ago, and I have every confidence that we shall come through stronger than before. Of course we shall! There is any quantity of work here. Do not let the officers of the Board be misled

DOSHISHA UNIVERSITY
KYOTO, JAPAN

DEC 17 1919

DOSHISHA UNIVERSITY
KYOTO, JAPAN

on that point, whatever may be said by those who cannot see that works appeal as theirs.

May I express my appreciation of your personal cordiality and interest during my year at home? I value highly the repeated evidence of your confidence.

This calls for no reply. You have letters enough that demand thought. This merely carries greetings and thanks.

Kindly give my regards to your associates -

Sincerely

Frank A. Lombard

DOSHISHA UNIVERSITY
KYOTO, JAPAN

REC'D DEC 17 1919

Doshisha University,

Kyoto, Japan.

November 25, 1919.

Rev. E. F. Bell,

American Board Rooms,

Boston.

Dear Mr. Bell,-

At the request of Kyoto Station, our C.A.I. has taken action reminding the Prudential Committee of its authorization of a successor to Mr. Hess and urging that he be appointed as soon as possible.

It did not seem necessary or wise at the time to appoint any one to write in support of said action; and I do so merely as an individual and not for the Station. However, we feel that, if possible, the man should come to us during the winter, for the opening of the School year in April at the latest. Circumstances make it rather difficult to write with perfect freedom; but I think that you and the Prudential Committee can well understand that it may be best for Mr. Hess and for the work that he should leave as soon as possible in view of his discontent, while at the same time there is very real need for the right man to take the work in that department of the Doshisha.

Mr. Curtis is the only member of our Station assigned to direct evangelist work. He was called to the Station in particular for that work and not for teaching. Doubtless he may be asked to substitute for a time and consent; but such an arrangement is not satisfactory to anyone. We need the new man, or family. Naturally the family would be very welcome, but the man is needed for immediate work.

There need be no question in your mind as to the work which awaits such an appointee. If the present schedule seems light the explanation may be found in the fact that no one can at present take the work to full satisfaction.

Let me add that unsought appreciation of Mr. Downs has repeatedly come to me from the authorities of the Academy. Apparently there is the feeling that he

DEC 17 1919

Doshisha University,

Kyoto, Japan.

November 25, 1919.

Rev. J. L. Ball,

American Board Rooms,

Boston.

Dear Mr. Ball,-

At the request of Kyoto Station, our C.A.I. has taken action reminding the Prudential Committee of its authorization of a successor to Mr. Hess and urging that he be appointed as soon as possible.

It did not seem necessary or wise at the time to urge any one to write in support of said action; and I do so merely as an individual and not as the Station. However, we feel that, if possible, the man should come to us during the winter, for the opening of the school year in April at the latest. Circumstances make it rather difficult to write with perfect freedom; but I think that you and the Prudential Committee can well understand that it may be best for Mr. Hess and for the work that he should leave as soon as possible in view of his discontent, while at the same time there is very real need for the right man to take the work in that department of the Doshisha.

Mr. Curtis is the only member of our Station assigned to direct evangelistic work. He was called to the Station in particular for that work and not for teaching. Doubtless he may be asked to substitute for a time and concert; but such an arrangement is not satisfactory to anyone. We need the new man, or family. Naturally the family would be very welcome, but the man is needed for immediate work.

There need be no question in your mind as to the work which awaits such an appointee. If the present situation seems larger than anticipation may be found in the fact that no one can at present take the work to full satisfaction.

Let me add that unbounded appreciation of Mr. Davis has repeatedly come to me from the authorities of the Academy. Apparently there is the feeling that he

has already made good and assured his success in that department. This is the more gratifying as he followed an able teacher in comparison with whom criticism might have been severe.

Sincerely yours,

Frank A. Lombard

Mr. Ball.

are already made good and answered his success in that department. This is the more gratifying as he followed an able teacher in comparison with whom criticism might have been severe.

Sincerely yours,

Francis D. Cronkhard

Dec. 20, 1911

Letter Filed

Letter Filed

Copy

177

Kyoto, Japan,

November 25, 1919.

Dear Mr. Bell,-

I would like to add a more personal word to the formal letter.

Downs is a good man. His attitude of co-operation with the Japanese is fine. He is making good with his classes and is being drawn into extra work of club nature with the boys. It is too early, of course, to speak with assurance; but I expect he will be desired for permanent work. This is very satisfying.

Mr. Hess is delayed in getting off to India by difficulties in arranging passport requirements; but we all hope he may soon succeed. His attitude toward things Japanese is very trying; and I fear he may be no help to us in India or in the U.S. The faculty and students here recognize his attitude; and he does not hesitate to speak freely before tourists. All this is unfortunate.

I had expected to have rather of an easy year until next spring; but think I have hardly ever been more busy. My schedule is light, because of changes in courses; but from April it will be full enough. There, however, have been many important extras. I have a large Bible class of university atudents, meeting every Wednesday evening. As many of the men are from other than the literary department it has seemed wise to translate the outline of my talks and provide mimeograph copes for each. This insures that all may follow and yet offends no one. In addition to this, I have two clubs weekly, one for the faculty.

I meet the entire literary department one hour a week in regular schedule for Moral Philosophy which is with me a stiff course of Christian ethics. All I can say is that there is almost never a man absent.

Last Sunday we held union Thanksgiving service at the Episcopal church in the city. It was at their invitation, and naturally we accepted gladly, though some do not enjoy the form of service. They invited us to provide the preacher; and our committee asked me. So I read one of the lessons, and occupied the pulpit, wearing scholar's gown. There was a really large congregation; and I think all regarded the union effort a real success.

Kyoto, Japan.

November 25, 1919.

Dear Mr. Bell,

I would like to add a more personal word to the formal letter.

Dowa is a good man. His attitude of co-operation with the Japanese is fine. He is making good with his classes and is being drawn into extra work of club nature with the boys. It is too early, of course, to speak with assurance but I expect he will be desired for permanent work. This is very satisfactory.

Mr. Hess is delayed in getting off to India by difficulties in securing passport requirements, but we all hope he may succeed. His attitude toward things Japanese is very trying; and I fear he may be no help to us in India or in the U.S. The faculty and students here recognize his attitude and he does not hesitate to speak freely before tourists. All this is unfortunate.

I had expected to have rather of an easy year until next spring but think I have hardly ever been more busy. My schedule is light, because of changes in courses; but from April it will be full enough. There, however, have been many important extras. I have a large Bible class of university students meeting every Wednesday evening. As many of the men are from other than the literary department it has proved wise to translate the outline of my talks and provide mimeograph copies for each. This insures that all may follow and yet offends no one. In addition to this I have two elective weekly classes for the faculty.

I meet the entire literary department one hour a week in regular schedule for Moral Philosophy which is with me a staff course of Christian ethics. All I can say is that there is almost never a man absent.

Last Sunday we held union Thanksgiving service at the Congregational church in the city. It was at their invitation, and naturally we accepted gladly, though some do not enjoy the form of service. They invited us to provide the preacher; and our committee asked me. So I read one of the lessons, and occupied the pulpit, wearing scholar's gown. There was a really large congregation and I think all regarded the union effort a real success.

Our regular Sunday services from the first of January are to be in the nature of a new venture. For a long time our services have not been very satisfactory; and at a business meeting some time ago it was suggested that a union might be made with one of the Japanese churches in the city in the conduct of an English service which should minister not only to the needs of us foreign residents but also to English-speaking Japanese and serve also as a means of bringing tourists into touch with Japanese Christian work. The Kyoto church, under Mr. Hadanaka was very delighted, when it learned of our willingness, and at once extended an invitation, as the project was one which it had long had in mind. There are truly great possibilities for missionary activity in connection with such a service; and I hope it ~~project~~ may be a success. If we can induce Mr. Shively, who is our present committee in charge of the services, to act as our English pastor in the city church, taking charge of the English services with the pastor and a committee from the church, the rest of us preaching as may be desired, I feel that it will go well. It will demand a good deal of time from the American in charge; but ought to be of the highest missionary value, and possible of development along any of several lines.

We are both in good health; and the children are well and happy. Naturally there is more to do at home, but that will not injure us! We, with everyone of the Mission, are looking for news of what the Board may find it possible to do in the way of advance. I imagine that every letter which reaches you comes laden with evidences of the pressure of financial need. The situation truly is serious, and some large advance must be made. I simply could not ask any one to come to Japan for work now, or until the Board can greatly increase its salary offer.

You will learn of what we found it necessary to do at the last meeting of the directors of Kobe College in the way of increase for the teachers there. We have asked C.A.I. for permission to over-draw; and if the Woman's Board cannot refund and appropriate proportionately for next year, it means cutting off. The situation must be recognized. It means much more in funds, or much less in work than we are now supposed to be doing.

Our regular Sunday services from the first of January are to be in the nature of a new venture. For a long time our services have not been very satisfactory; and at a business meeting some time ago it was suggested that a union might be made with one of the Japanese churches in the city in the conduct of an English service which should minister not only to the needs of our foreign residents but also to English-speaking Japanese and serve also as a means of bringing tourists into touch with Japanese Christian work. The Kyoto church, under Mr. Nishimaka was very delighted, when it learned of our willingness, and at once extended an invitation, as the project was one which it had long had in mind. There are truly great possibilities for missionary activity in connection with such a service and I hope it may be a success. If we can indoctrinate Mr. Shively, who is our present committee in charge of the services, to act as our English pastor in the city church, taking charge of the English services with the pastor and a committee from the church, the rest of us presiding as may be desired, I feel that it will go well. It will demand a good deal of time, but ought to be of the highest missionary value, and possible of development along any of several lines.

We are both in good health and the children are well and happy. Naturally there is more to do at home, but that will not injure us. We, with everyone of the Mission, are looking for news of what the Board may find it possible to do in the way of relief. I thought that we ought latterly when we were issued with evidence of the pressure of financial need. The situation truly is serious, and some large advance must be made. I simply could not ask any one in come to Japan for work now, or until the Board can greatly increase its salary offer.

You will learn of what we found it necessary to do at the last meeting of the directors of Kobe College in the way of increase for the two here there. We have asked O.A.I. for permission to over-draw and if the Women's Board cannot refund and appropriate proportionately for next year, it means cutting off. The situation must be recognized. It means much more in Kyoto, or much less in work than we are now supposed to be doing.

Kyoto, Japan,

Muromachi

We are up against the same situation in Doshisha; and we shall be asked to increase our share to meet the needs. It cannot be helped.

The Mission is holding on well, and is not discouraged; but the breaking point with some is near. Perhaps it may do no harm, for one, who is not entirely dependent on salary for daily needs, to be emphatic as to the situation in which others are placed. Certainly I hope that the Board may see its way to send us re-enforcements; but do not send men to the front whom you cannot support while there.

I have already written more than you will wish to read, so here I S T O P.

Yours with sincere regards and with good wishes for the New Year,

Frank A. Lombard -

We are up against the same situation in Montenari and we shall be asked to increase our share to meet the needs. It cannot be helped.

The Mission is holding on well, and is not discouraged; but the breaking point with some is near. Perhaps it may do no harm for one who is not entirely dependent on salary for daily needs to be emphatic as to the situation in which others are placed. Certainly I hope that the Board may see its way to send us re-enforcements; but do not send men to the front whom you cannot support while there.

I have already written more than I will think to read, so here I stop.

Yours with sincere regards and with good wishes for the New Year,

Frank E. Lombard

REC'D FEB 4 1920

Muromachi Dondojiri,

Kyoto, Japan,

December 15, 1919.

Rev. E. F. Bell,

American Board Rooms,

Boston, Massachusetts.

For the Prudential Committee;

Gentlemen,-

At the request of the Kyoto Station, the Japan Mission, through the C. A. I. , presents the accompanying request relative to the reservation of funds for the purchase of property now rented in connection with the Muromachi place in Kyoto.

This bit of land is in the shape of a triangle with a street frontage of somewhat over thirty feet; and its addition to the mission property would greatly increase the value of that property as well as protect the house from the too near presence of other buildings.

The advantage of owning this triangle was recognized by the Deputation when in Kyoto; but it has not seemed best heretofore to ask for permission to purchase since the land is not on the market but is being held by one who for the present prefers a regular income to cash which might evaporate. Circumstances, however, may change at any time; and, in accord with a suggestion made by Treasurer Viggin shortly before my return to Japan last September, the request for the reservation of a fund is now placed before you that we may be prepared to purchase whenever there is opportunity.

As to the rental of the property, since we first acquired the use of it , some eight years ago, up to the present time, the charge has been met by me from income received in connection with my work at the Imperial University. Now, because of other duties, I have somewhat reduced that work and need what income remains for approved secretarial and literary expenses; and therefore shall be

Muromachi Imadegawa,

Kyoto, Japan.

December 15, 1919.

Rev. E. P. Bell,

American Board Rooms,

Boston, Massachusetts.

For the Prudential Committee:

Gentlemen,-

At the request of the Kyoto Station, the Japan Mission, through the O. A. I. , presents the accompanying request relative to the reservation of funds for the purchase of property now rented in connection with the Muromachi place in Kyoto.

This bit of land is in the shape of a triangle with a street frontage of somewhat over thirty feet; and its addition to the mission property would greatly increase the value of that property as well as protect the house from the too near presence of other buildings.

The advantage of owning this triangle was recognized by the Deputation when in Kyoto; but it has not seemed best therefore to ask for permission to purchase since the land is not on the market but is being held by one who for the present prefers a regular income to cash which might evaporate. Circumstances, however, may change at any time and, in accord with a suggestion made by Treasurer Wiggin shortly before my return to Japan last September, the request for the reservation of a fund is now placed before you that we may be prepared to purchase whenever there is opportunity.

As to the rental of the property, since we first acquired the use of it , some eight years ago, up to the present time, the charge has been met by me from income received in connection with my work at the Imperial University. Now, because of other duties, I have somewhat reduced that work and need what income remains for approved secretarial and literary expenses; and therefore shall be

pleased to have the rental met from the income of this fund, as requested by the Station and Mission, until such time as it can be bought.

Respectfully yours,

Frank A. Lombard

pleased to have the rental met from the income of this fund, as requested by the Station and Mission, until such time as it can be bought.

Respectfully yours,

Frank G. Goodsell

Rec'd Jan. 15, 1900

REC'D FEB 2 1918

Kitano, Osaka, Japan.
Dec. 26, 1917.

13

Dear Dr. Barton

The Mission has voted to request the Board to grant us a new lady missionary for Osaka as soon as possible; and while they are searching for a suitable person, to give us permission to employ a substitute if we can find one

There falls to my lot the disagreeable duty of explaining why we are asking for a new worker when Miss Ward has not yet resigned from the Station or the Mission.

Miss Ward has, however, resigned from the school at the unanimous request of the teachers there; and such being the case the Station and the Mission have decided that it is impossible to ask her back to Osaka Station. This probably means that she will not be invited to return to the Mission, as the characteristics that made it impossible for the Japanese in the Baikwa Girls School to work with her, would still be there. However it is only the Osaka Station with which we have to deal at present.

As I look back over the past four years it seems to me that all of Miss Ward's difficulties, or the reasons for them can be summed up in two remarks which were made during my first year in Osaka by a visitor who had known Miss Ward from childhood. Her first remark

RECEIVED 2 1918

Hotel Dade Tatum
Dec 31, 1917

Dear Mr. Foster

The Mission has asked to request the loan of your Indy mission map for Dade to use as possible, and while they are looking for a suitable person, to pass on Dunning to study or substitute if we can find one.

This falls a very hot the responsible duty of planning why we are asking for a new worker when Miss Ward has not yet resigned from the station in the Mission.

Miss Ward has known resigned from the school of the summer and request of the trustees the end such time as case the station and the Mission feel that it is unfeasible to ask the best for Dade station. The probably means that she will not be invited to return to the Mission as the commissioners that made it impossible for the Foster girls school to work with them in the Foster girls school to work with the would still be there. However it is only the Dade station with which we have to deal at present.

As I look back on the last four years it seems to me that all of these black difficulties in the season for them can be summed up in the remarks which we made during my first year in Dade by a worker with great training

piece of advice, if you want to get on well with Miss Ward let her have her own way, at least about things in the house." The other remark was addressed to Miss Ward, when her friend, apropos of Miss Ward's attitude toward our servants and some of the school-girls, said "You still have your old habit of telling everyone around you what their duty is, and ordering them to do it."

The principal of our school is a Christian, but a man of rather small mind. In addition he has the attitude of mind toward women that most male Japanese have. This made it difficult for him to put up with Miss Ward. And while I recognize his smallness of mind and the difficulties of dealing with him, I must acknowledge that I frequently wondered at his patience with her and her manner of speaking and working.

She would frequently scold him before the other teachers and pupils for what he said or did not say in his chapel talks. ~~Teachers~~ The monthly Faculty Meetings were frequently the scene of an argument that at times was almost a quarrel. Finally things reached such a pass that at a Faculty meeting about two years ago he told her that he could not and would not put up with her rudeness; that the school could not have two heads, and if they were to work together in it ~~the~~ she must recognize him as

the principal.

So much for her relations with the head of the school; and it is only fair to say that part of those difficulties arose from her inadequate knowledge of the Japanese language. And if there had been only her difficulties with him we might say he was to blame for it all. Because during the Winter and Spring of 1916 all the the station had difficulties with him. He took such an attitude toward the Japanese independent churches, owing to a quarrel he had had with one of the pastors, that we had to make a protest. At that time Mr. Allchin, representing the station, had several interviews with the Principal and with the Trustees with the result that things were finally adjusted to everyone's satisfaction. With this one exception I personally have had no difficulties with him.

I had been in the school some time before I realized how the other teachers felt toward Miss Ward. A number of incidents served to open my eyes, one of which will serve to illustrate. One day as one of the women teachers was in our house having tea with me Miss Ward came in and asked her why she had not come to a certain committee meeting that day. The teacher replied she was busy, and then went on to say it would be impossible

Everything has gone smoothly and nicely since my return, though it is difficult to work with such great numbers in such a limited space. The new wing which provides for four more class rooms was promised for Christmas but will barely be ready for the Graduating exercises in March.

We have almost four hundred pupils, and when we remember that the school had only ninety when I first came in 1911 we realize something of the progress it has made. For the first time in its history the school is out of debt, and a considerable sum has been gathered towards the endowment.

But the government recognition which has made possible this material prosperity; makes it very necessary for us to be careful in our methods of urging Christianity upon the pupils.

The school is a day school and that means we must try to reach the homes; and with about one hundred and fifty new girls entering each year we must be prepared to take up the opportunities for evangelistic work thus offered. This side of the work is something that the Japanese teachers cannot do. Therefore there is urgent need that we be provided [illegible] missionary

teacher as soon as possible. In truth we ought to have two new ones if we are to do the work that falls to our lot. But at present our request is for one only who can take the music and some of the English.

Cordially Yours,

Amy E. McKowan.

July 10

180

Kitano, Osaka, May 27,1918.

My Dear Mr. Bell,

I have just received a letter from Edith Curtis about the Osaka proposition, and am going to copy a part of it here for you to read. She says,---

"Your suggestion in regard to coming to Osaka to help is certainly very attractive. I do not consider myself fitted to be a music teacher, but I would like to help out in the school in whatever way I can until the Board finds someone better fitted for the place. If the mission wants me to do it, tell them I shall be delighted to do so. I am sure I would enjoy living and working with you.

You probably have seen by now Dr. Barton's letter regarding my relocation. He sent me a copy of it two weeks ago and I must confess I was surprised.

I thought it was only fair to say that I would enjoy the work in the Bible School; but I did not say that I considered myself peculiarly fitted for it, nor did say that I did not care to consider anything else as Dr. Barton implies. I said I wanted to go where the mission and the Board wanted me to go.----------

I am telling you all this, for I am afraid that that letter will make you feel that I would not care to consider your Baikwa proposition at all,- and I am interested in it. I want to go where the Mission think I can be of the most service. wherever I am most needed, and I certainly do not want or intend to dictate; and furthermore I think you and my other friends in the mission know me well enough to know that I am not inclined to set myself up as being preeminently fitted for any position.

Even if the mission decide to send me to Kobe or elsewhere, I do not see why that would necessarily preclude my temporary service in the Baikwa."

Osaka

I am enclosing with this a letter for Miss Lamson about the Baikwa question, which I hope you will take time to read before you reach America. I have tried to state the case for Edith Curtis fairly, and hope you will agree with what I have said.

I have just received a letter from Miss Lamson to-night in which she says, "It seems to me the school has prospered by leaps and bounds since I was there. Certainly the numbers represent a very different enterprise from anything which I saw. What about the district around you? Is it now grown up so that the objectionable features are largely removed, and how are those mosquitoes? "

I hope you will assure her that our rice-fields with which we used to be surrounded are being filled in and built upon almost too fast, and that though it is now almost the end of May we have not yet seen a mosquito, whereas two years ago we needed to put up screens and nets from the end of March.

I am enclosing some pictures of some of my classes which I thought you might enjoy, as well as finding them useful at home.

It is impossible to tell you all how much we enjoyed having you here, nor how we hate to see you leave.

Cordially yours,

Amy E. McKowan.

Extract from Letter of Miss Amy McKowan to Miss Lamson

I have spent some time the last few weeks getting into shape the information our English Speaking Club had gained in their social survey of the city. I am sending you a copy of this report. The special value of this lies not in the amount of material collected - that would not be a difficult thing for any one to do - but in the fact that, so far as I know, it is the first time a group of Japanese young women has undertaken any such study. And because it is the result of the work of this club we are very proud of it. Most of the young women in the club are teachers in Girls' High schools, and they have become so interested in the various things they learned that they are certain to make use of their knowledge in some way for the bettering of conditions in the city. I shall leave it to your own judgment to make as little or as much use of the information contained as you see fit.

At a recent meeting of those interested in the education in this land we were having a discussion as to how we could do something more to educate the girls along the lines of temperance and social purity. I spoke of this club I had been conducting and said I thought that if we could in some such way get not only the teachers in our Christian schools but also those in the government schools interested in this subject, it would be a great help in the right direction. Every one seemed much interested in the idea which apparently was a new one to the majority of those present; and I was asked to write a report of it for the Japan Evangelist. The same subject is to be discussed at the annual meeting of the Women's Christian Educational Conference which meets in Tokyo in November, and I have been asked to say something there in regard to my methods of work. There is a great deal to be done here along these lines and so far we have hardly made a beginning; but the Japanese not only Christians but some others also are waking up on the subject, so that we feel that the time is ripe for action now.

SOCIAL SURVEY OF CITY OF OSAKA JAPAN

made by the GIRLS' ENGLISH SPEAKING CLUB.

It is not a beautiful city. The attempts of its picture-postcards to show the picturesque are almost ludicrous; and the impression received on entering the city from any direction is one of smoke-stacks and dirt. By the enlightened outsider it is considered the last place one would wish to live; while Osaka manners and dialect, and Osaka Narikin (new-rich) are a standing joke for the rest of the Empire. And yet she has a soul, a soul which in spite of her commercialism, or perhaps because of it, is never satisfied with what she has, but is ever eager and ready for the new.

History The first historical mention of Osaka, or as it was then called, Naniwa, was in 300 A.D., when the Emperor Mintoku made it his home; and even at that time it was noted for its commerce. The modern city came into being in the sixteenth century, when Hideyoshi built his Castle, and laid out the net-work of canals which made possible the transportation of raw materials and manufactured goods throughout the city. The Portuguese traders were gladly welcomed, and during the first Christian period there were many churches and convents established. Many stories are told of the manner in which the Fathers and Sisters succeeded in carrying their message of Christiantiy into the homes of some of the highest in the city. Maids were trained in convents, and sent into the homes to work carrying with them not only the knowledge of foreign cooking and ways which they had learned; but also the Christian truths which the nens had labored so earnestly to implant in their hearts.

Population Thirty years ago the population of the city was less than four hundred thousand; at the last census it was one million and a half for the city itself, or two million counting in the surrounding suburbs. For the past year there has been a growth, it has been estimated, of one hundred and thirty-five people a day; this being of people moving in from the outside, for the birth and death rate practically balance. It is a population practically all Japanese, for the Chinese number less than a thousand, and all other nationalities together just over one hundred.

Administration of City and Fu The government is divided, some duties, as police surveillance being under the Imperial govt., others, as the higher schools, under the Fu or Prefectural govt., and others under the city govt. The head of the Fu govt. is a governor appointed from Tokyo, but resides in Osaka; the head of the city is a mayor elected every four years by the city council. This council is composed of sixty-six men elected from different districts of the city, and divided into three classes according to the taxes paid. These councillors are elected every four years, and it was they who drew up the first city constitution, and by-laws; and who make ordinances, and generally plan for the city's welfare or ill as the case may be. All council meetings are open to the public, or rather such portion of the public as is recognized as voters; and theoretically these outside visitors have the right to speak on subjects on which they are specially qualified to speak, or in which they have a special interest, but practically this is seldom allowed. There is no complaint bureau under the government, either Fu or city, but grievance can be taken at any time to the department under which they come, and are attended to as each department deems best. Reports of each department are published periodically, and most of these may be obtained on supplication, though some have to be paid for.

Housing A map of Osaka showing distribution of population would place the neglected sections north in Nagara, south in Imamiya, and in the black streets around Nihonbashi. Here a house of four rooms and a genkwan (entrance-hall) will have at least five families of varying sizes. The strictly industrial districts are along the rivers and canals where transportation facilities are good, although there is no section of the city which has not some industry more or less peculiarto itself;--as Tennoji section---buttons, north of Umeda--tooth-brushes, along the Umeda railroad district--knitting, west of Tosabori--umbrellas, towards Amagasaki--matches, and so on. The wholesale district takes in most of Honmachi and Kyuhojimachi in the very centre of the city; and crossing this is the great retail shopping district of Shinoaibashi Suji, Hiranomachi, and Matsunamachi.

The homes of the well-to-do are coming more and more to be outside of the noise and dirt of the city along the suburban car-lines, especially those going to Wakayama, to Kobe, and to Minoro. However in almost any part of the city, save the poor districts, one finds in the most unattractive and unlikely situations handsome houses and wonderful gardens carefully shut off from the common rabble by high walls of stone, brick or wood. It lends an air of mystery such as one expects to find only in the Orient to know that as you walk along elbowing your way through the jostling crowds, you have only to open one of the little low gates to come upon a dreamy waterfall or century-old lanterns in a story book garden.

In the wholesale and shop district the business houses are generally but part of the family home; and back from the street and away from sight, at times, and at others only too visible, are the living apartments of the inmates. In the poorer districts almost every house in a shop or small factory of some kind. In one district we found side by side a sorting place for rags and paper and a house where the family made their living stringing tooth brushes; and as it happened to be a hot day both occupations were going on in the street outside of the houses. What about the laws of hygiene there?

Crowding The old sections of the city are crowded beyond the possible conception the foreigner may have, the houses shouldering and pushing each other as if each one were jealous of the tiny space occupied by its neighbor. The streets are so narrow that one feels as either side. A recent law re house-building makes it necessary for the builder to provide for the free entrance of light and air in all new buildings; and even in the slum districts this law is farily well observed; but infortunately there is no law which regulates the number that can live in the house when it is built, and in the poor sections a quarter of a mat to a person is not at all unusual. A general plan for the houses in Imamiya, Toyosaki, and Nagara Cho is a genkwan or entrance of two mats each upstairs. In such a house there would probably be five families living; in one visited we found a family of four, - father, mother and two children living in the entrance hall into which no light entered save through a tiny paper-covered window over the door. In each of the four rooms of the house there was a family of at least four, and in one four-mat room there were three adults and four children. In the district around Tennoji Park lodjing-houses are plentiful. These furnish bedding and a half-mat space for seven sen a night. Needless to say the bedding at that price is hardly adequate for winter, and of course there is no attempt at heating but according to one of our city newspapers, the sleeper does not suffer from the cold, for his bed companions, being numerous, keep him exercising most of the night.

Health and Hygiene Surface wells are in great use, but are generally so blatantly unclean that they are used only for scrubbing and laundry purposes, while city water is used for cooking. The city supply is exceedingly good, is on the whole conveniently supplied, and is under the strict supervision of the health department. In the poorer sections there is usually only one faucet for the block or at most one for five or six houses. Waslking along the streets here one sees on the doors of many of the houses a paper with a black border so wide that it would seem to indicate the death of all the inhabitants of the house; but on closer inspection it proves to be only a notice warning all and sundry that behind that house is a well the water of which is unfit to drink.

Garbage collection is under the city supervision, and is made every day in some parts the garbage collector being even willing to come into the yard, although boxes are provided on the street. The sewerage collection is a great difficulty, being attended to by theneighboring farmers, sometimes individually, and sometimes through a middleman. The city has made one or two attempts to take over this business but it has caused so much noise and raised so much opposition that for the time being they have abandoned the project; but they hope in the near future to work out some plan for doing this which will not raise a riot among the farmers. The fact that several families use the same toilet facilities adds to the unsatisfactory condition of the sewerage system.

Both the landlord and the tenant are responsible for keeping the premises clean; but it really depends largely on the wishes of a tenant and his neighbors whether he keeps clean or not. In common with all Japan every one must twice a year clear everything out of his house, including the thick mats from the floor, and the paper sliding doors that separate one room from another. But aside from this semi-annual house-cleaning neither the police nor the health department pay much attention to the cleanliness or dirtiness of the ordinary house.

The powers of the city board of health are largely investigating conditions, and in making suggestions to the city council, rather than in any more active direction. They are very active in getting out printed matter, and in making suggestions to the public; as for instance in all the street cars, and in a great many other public places is a notice telling people to be careful about spitting and other similar things put up by the board of health. As a general thing this notice is observed almost as well as if it were a law, most of the people not seeming to recognize that it is merely a notice from the health board, and that there is no penalty attached to the breaking of it. For some time this Board has had the duty of inspecting dairies, and reporting any place they found unclean or unsanitary, and recently they have taken unto themselves the work of examining specimens of milk for the people. In the past two years they have tried to educate the people in regard to the dangers that may lurk in impure milk, and the duty each citizen owes himself and his children of seeing that the milk used in his house is pure; but it is a difficult task to persuade people who are accustomed to saying of such things "that it cannot be helped" that there really is a possibility of overcoming some of these conditions. Then too the police do not seem to recognize the right of the people to have their milk or food examined free of charge, and more than one instance has come to the knowledge of the Board of Health where a policeman either through ignorance or in order to save himself trouble has told people that the fee for such examination was ten or fifteen yen.

Tuberculosis The great scourge of the city is tuberculosis, as it is more or less of the whole Empire, but it exists in far greater degree in

our city because of the crowded conditions, smokey atmosphere, bad labor conditions, and lack of care. At the end of the Moiji era, in 1912, the average number of deaths per annum for the Empire from this disease was 94963, while for the average for Osaka for the same five years was 9600; or for the Empire the average was 19,42 out of every 10,000 population while the Osaka average was 32.29 out of 10,000 population. Up to that time no concerted action to prevent the spread of this disease had been taken either locally or nationally, but in the first year of the Taisho era (1912-13) the Society for the Prevention of the Spread of Tuberculosis was formed with a branch in Tokyo and one in Osaka. In the six years since then branches have been formed in almost all the prefectures of the country. This Society has two classes of members, paying ones and honorary ones. The fee for the paying members is Yen Six per annum. Teachers, priests, pastors, naval and military officers are urged to become honorary members because of the support they can give the Society by urging its work and principles upon their hearers. The Society publishes a magazine which is supplied to all of its members keeping them informed of the work and progress of not only their own branch, but also of the national movement.

The aims of the Society are;---

1. to alleviate distress among sufferers from tuberculosis by,
   a. the founding of hospitals
   b. the establishing of free clinics in as many parts of the city as possible
   c. the forming of nursing organizations, and making provision for visiting nurses.
2. to prevent the spread of the disease by
   a. a thorough system of education on this point for all the nation
   b. segregating those having the disease, and disinfecting their houses
   c. securing the passing of laws re pure milk, house-building, house-crowding, spitting in public places, etc.

In most of these ways a beginning has already been made in Osaka. At great expense with the assistance of some of the leading physicians they prepared charts and exhibits enough to give three lectures in all the schools of the Fu (1) the disease,- how to recognize it-how it spreads, (2) preventitive steps that should be taken at home, (3)the care of the sick in hospitals, open-air cure, pure food. The first of these lectures had been given in most of the schools, and the second one in a few places when all the charts, exhibits, and many other things belonging to the Society were destroyed in one of those fires which are so frequent in the city. Lack of funds has made it difficult to replace these, but at last they have succeeded in doing not only this, but are having prepared a series of films for moving-pictures to illustrate their lectures. Through their efforst a national law has been passed making it compulsory for all cities having a population over 500,000, to provide a free sanitarium for tubercular patients. At present the cities coming in this list would be Tokyo, Osaka, Kyoto, Yokohama, Nagoya and Kobe. Of these Osaka is the only one completed. This is the Toneyama Sanitarium at Hotarugaike on the Minomo densha line just outside of the city. It is a perfectly equipped plant having accomodations for 360 patients. Anyone desiring admission has only to send a card either to the sanitarium or to the office of the Society for the Prevention of the Spread of Tuberculosis, and a doctor and a clerk are sent to call; the doctor to find out if the case be really tuberculosis, and the clerk to verify the patient's inability to afford a pay sanitarium, as only free patients

are admitted. Besides this, in the city hospital and in other sanitariums there are 130 free beds for tubercular patients. Dr. Ishigami who has a private sanitarium at Hamadera, and who is recognized as one of the greatest authorities on this disease in the Empire, is in charge of this public sanitarium.

One of the greatest difficulties in dealing with the situation lies in the fact that there is no law requiring physicians to report cases of tuberculosis to the Health Department unless they result in the death of the patient. In fact so great is the fear of the disease, and so extreme the doctor's desire not to worry his patient of the patient's family that even in bad cases the doctor will frequently tell the patient that he has some other disease, bolstering him up in all sorts of ways till the disease has got such a firm hold that even if he goes to a sanitarium nothing can be done for him. Because of this the society is trying to bring about legislation that will make it compulsory for all cases to be reported as soon as discovered. Of course even this will not entirely do away with the dishonesty of physicians who are trying to save the feelings of patients and their friends, but as education along this line advances, public opinion, and especially opinion among the medical fraternity, is changing in regard to the morality of such actions.

That this society has accomplished something, even in so short a time is proved by the death rate; for the five years immediately succeeding the formation of the society, and the beginning of its efforts for the people, the rate was only 26.79 for every ten thousand population per annum instead of the 32.29 of the previous five years. The rate for the empire as a whole shows a slight increase, but this, we are told, is accounted for by the fact that the records were not well kept before, and so by rights it should be a decrease and not an increase. But even as it is the number of deaths from this and pneumonia exceeds the number from all other causes if we except the infant mortality.

Infant Mortality, Registration, and Midwives The death rate among children is exceedingly high, especially among illegitimate children in the crowded districts. In Toyosaki, Nagara, Imamiya and others of the slum districts where the number of illegitimate is great, the reported deaths of children for the past year was over thirty-three to every one thousand of population. And as there are thousands of people liv ng in these districts who are not registered, and therefore are non-existent in the eyes of the law, the probability is that the number of births and the proportion of deaths far exceeds the number reporred. There are thousands of children who when they reach school age cannot be received into the primary schools because their births have not been registered, and they are therefore non-existent.

According to the latest statistics about forty-five percent of the babies born in Osaka die within a month after birth. This is half as high again as the rate for the whole empire, and is worse than any other place in the country.

Doctors and midwives are required to report all births at which they are present. To obtain a license as a practising midwife a woman must have had at least two years of training in a hospital, or under a reputable physician. All such midwives are registered, and are under the supervision of the Board of Health. The unregistered midwife is gradually becoming a thint of the past.

Contagious Diseases Cholera, typhoid fever, dysentry, small pox, scarlet fever, paratyphoid, and spinal meningitis are the only diseases which it is absolutely compulsory to report to the health department: but an effort is being made to have tuberculosis and diphtheria as well as one of

two others put on the list. There is a large contagious disease hospital near tennoji district with accomodation for three hundred and fifty patients. In addition there is a contagious disease ward in the city hospital with ten beds.

There is no systerm of visiting nurses in the city. This is one thing for which the Board of Health and the Anti-tuberculosis Society are working together. There are thirty-one nurses associations in the city, and at first hearing that sounds good, but some of these associations exist for no good purpose; and the best of the doctors and nurses are ready to join with the two bodies mentioned above in forming some kind of an organization for the bettering of the nursing profession, and the making them as a whole the greatest possible benefit to the city.

Venereal Disease Except for the examination of the inmates of licensed houses the health department takes no steps to try to check the spread of venereal diseases. The union formed of leading newspaper men, doctors, business men, ministers, educators, and missionaries, together with the W.C.T.U., which is very strong, at the beginning of the fight over the Tobita Licensed quarter, has published much helpful material, and is doing a great dela to bring a knowledge of the actual condition of things before the public. The fact that there are estimated to be 14,000 immoral women in the city gives one some idea of the terrible extent of the disease, especially as many of these women are in unlicensed houses, and so are not under the supervision of the health department.

Care of Insane and Feeble-minded For the treatment of the insane there are no public institutions, but there are six private ones with a capacity of 800 inmates. For admittance a government examination and permit is required; and for pauper patients the government pays the expenses when there is room to receive them, which is not often the case. Even in the case of a person who is dangerous it takes sometimes weeks or even months to get the government permit, and in such cases the patient is kept confined at police headquarters. Frequently people who cannot afford the expense of a sanitarium, or who do not wish to make their misfortune known to the public, keep the patient confined in the kura or fire-proof store-house.

There are no special arrangements made in the schools for the feeble-minded; nor is there any official attempt to in any way meet the needs of such, although there are a great number of them in the city. However there is a small group of doctors and educators, who first in Tokyo and afterwards in Osaka, have begun a study of these people and are making an attempt to do something for them. They have opened a school outside the city in Tennoji, and the man in charge is one who has made a special study of these children both at home and abroad. There are fourteen children in the school and the whole system of their daily lives as well as their education is carried on along the most imporved and latest methods usedin such institutions abroad. One of their great difficulties is to get the children. Even where they know of a case it is very difficult to persuade the parents that there is any use in trying to do anything for him.

Charity Organizations There are various organizations for charity purposes supported some by Buddhist, some by Christian, and some having no religious connection. But there is, for the study of conditions, a union organization which meets once a month at the Governor's and which is now in the fifth year of its existence. Anyone interested in the social betterment of the city conditions can become a member of this by applying at the prefectural office. This organization does no work of itself, but meets for educational purposes; a few of the subjects studied this past

year being BB"The education of the Feeble-minded, Subconsciousness and Crime, Shoplifters and their treatment, Playgrounds and Public Recreation" etc. The result of this coming together of persons of all religions and no religion for the study of something they are all specially interested in ought eventually to result in a great improvement in conditions.

Recreation The necessity for wholesome amusement is coming to be somewhat recognized in Osaka. There are three large public playgrounds, at Nakanoshima, this one well-equipped, at Tennoji, and Chikko; the last one having been laid out before even the streets of that district were made. Seven other small ones were given to the city to celebrate the accession of the present emperor, and four of those are completed and in use. At Nakanoshima are two full time supervisors; and the others are supposedly supervised by primary school teachers from schools in the neighbor hood. The attendance is largest from among boys under thirteen, middle school boys coming in the afternoon, young business men in the late afternoon for tennis and games, working boys at night, and high school girls occasionally on Sunday afternoons, but as yet girls patronize them little as they dislike the publicity of it.

In the summer vacation time primary school boys are taken to the beach for swimming lessons, the electric-cars furnishing special cars and rates, a nd the city furnishes the teachers. Last summer about 6000 boys and 400 girls took advantage of this opportunity, but of course they were of the class whose parents could afford to pay for their cartrips. All of this work is under the Athletic division of the Educational Department of the city. This department also allows the children of any school to use the playground of that school during vacation times. School buildings may also be borrowed by responsible persons for entertainments or lectures at the discretion of the principal; and the anti-tuberculosis society frequently avails of this privilege in order to reach the parents of the given neighborhood.

In addition to the playgrounds there is only one city park, Tennoji. The suburban lines furnish easy access to amusement parks and places outside the city some of them wholesome, and some most objectionable. At Tennoji and Dotombori are the principal commercial amusement centres with moving pictures, skating rinks, story telling, and the usual amusement park entertainments. The reputation of neither place is very savory, but both are well patronized.

Movies and theatres are legion and are well patronized especially the former. A recent law forbids the attendance of school children under fourteen years of age at movies unless accompanied by their parents, but so far it does not seem to well enforced. The movie houses are lighted, and men and women sit in different parts of the house, but one needs to hold closely to his pocketbook no matter which side he enters. The type of picture shown depends on the neighborhood, but on the whole would compare rather unfavorably with those allowed at home.

Religious festivals furnish special times of amusement, as do the seasons of cheery-blossom and maple viewing. On most excursions wine or beer or sake is considered essential, although its use is forbidden to school boys. But even these latter use it when on a private excursion, and which has no connection with the school; while it is no uncommon thing to see the men teachers of a primary school drinking when they are out on an excursion with the school children.

Industry In 1917 there were 182,217 employees in factories in Osaka, a factory being a manufacturing establishment employing as many as fifteen hands. With new factories being established at the rate of one a day this number is now greatly increased, the estimate for spinning factories alone being over 160,000. The list of articles manufactured, represents all industries, spinning, knitting, and ship-building employing the largest numbers.

Every type of industry is also represented, from all the family helping to make shoes at home or in small groups, to factories employing 6000 and more operatives; and providing boarding houses, schools, and amusement place for them.

The button industry is, with two exceptions, carried on in the homes or in small groups; and the brush industry (it is said that Osaka makes practically all the tooth-brushes in the world) uses a central plant and sends work into the homes in the city and surrounding country. Knitting is carried on in large factories, and also in the homes, a woman often having one or two machines in her house to run in her time off from house work. This is also true of garment making and many forms of machine sewing.

Living conditions for the wage earner vary greatly, there being those living at home, those in factory dormitories, and those in dormitories or boarding houses run by outside people. In the dormitories of the larger factories the conditions are fairly good, and in all there is a gradual improvement coming about. The worst conditions are found in the private boarding houses, which are frequently absolutely unsafe places for girls although the larger number of inmates are quite young girls. Even the girls in the offices of the large companies find it very difficult to get a safe place to board when they come into the city from outside.

As laborers have more education they are coming to demand more than they did in the past, and the employers as a rule are beginning to see that it is good policy to do more for their employees than they have formerly done; though of course the feudal idea still holds much more strongly with the employer than with the employed.

Much good work is being done by the inspector of factories, as well as by the sociological society. Much has been done, much is being done for the betterment of conditions in the city in various ways; but these things are really only the beginning, and serve to prove that the situation there cannot be adequately met by any forces at work there now. Look at Osaka from whatever standpoint you may sociologically she is insistently calling for Christian forces to bring in the leaven of the Kingdom which alone can help all classe to seek not their own but one another's good.

Amy E. McKowan

OCT 19 1916

12 Hommura Cho, Azabu,
Tokyo, Japan,
Sept. 20, 1916.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:—

Mrs. Moran and I were much pleased to get your kind letter of August 22nd and thank you for the advice and good wishes contained therein. We have arrived at Tokyo safely in plenty of time for the opening of the Language School and are looking forward to an interesting year of linguistic gymnastics.

Under separate cover I am enclosing to Mr. Wiggin my travelling account statement.

Sincerely yours,

Sherwood F. Moran

REC'D OCT 19 1916

27 Jan

12 Honmura cho, Azabu,
Tokyo, Japan,
Sept. 20, 1916.

Rev. James L. Barton, D. D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:—

Mrs. Moran and I were much pleased to get your kind letter of August 22nd and thank you for the advice and good wishes contained therein. We have arrived at Tokyo safely in plenty of time for the opening of the Language School and are looking forward to an interesting year of linguistic gymnastics.

Under separate cover I am enclosing to Mr. Wiggin my traveling account statement.

Sincerely yours,

Sherwood F. Moran

REC'D OCT 19 1916

12 Hommura cho, Azabu,
Tokyo, Japan
Sept. 20, 1916.

Mr. Herbert E. B. Case,
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Case:—

Just before sailing from San Francisco for Japan I received your letter of August 19th for which I thank you. In it was enclosed a general letter of introduction to be used in case of need. I am glad to have this and thank you for same.

We start on our language study to-day and are looking forward to it with much interest.

Sincerely yours,

Sherwood F. Moran

AUG 12 1916

232 – 4th St.,
Redlands, Calif.
August 6, 1916.

Rev. James L. Barton, D. D.
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:–

Just a line to inform your office that the address of Mrs. Moran and me for at least the first six months of our life in Japan will be the same as that of Dr. Pettee in Tokyo, viz.

12 Hommura cho, Azabu
Tokyo, Japan.

We sail from San Francisco August 26th.

Sincerely,
Sherwood G. Moran

SEP 24 1917

12 Shinryudo cho, Azabu,
Tokyo, Japan,
Sept. 5, 1917.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Your good letter of June 27th came some time ago. Just about a year ago, almost to the day, Mrs. Moran and I landed in Japan, and now it is high time that I wrote you and told you something of us. And of course this letter is being written with the intention that it be shared by Mr. Bell and anyone else in the offices who may be interested.

I have not been over active in my correspondence with you people this past year; maybe you will say I have been remiss, but for one reason, as one of the "babies of the mission", as I have been dubbed, I hesitated to "rush into print"- or into typewriting, describing and discussing learnedly(?) all the problems of Japan when only a few months here. On the other hand, I have been keeping quiet and doing a lot of hard working, thinking and observing.

Of course you would first like to know how Mrs. Moran and I have been getting on with the language. We have neither of us found the language unreasonably hard. Its study has been intensely interesting to both of us, and the conversational method, as taught at the Japanese Language School in Tokyo, has made it possible for us to talk with far greater ease than I ever dreamed possible. Of course I speak only relatively, from the standpoint of a beginner. But I know you will be glad to learn that both Mrs. Moran and I have passed off our first year language examinations successfully and have been studying most of the summer to boot. We shall be in Tokyo all through this coming school year so that I can finish my second year at the language before going into some of our regular mission work, and although Mrs. Moran will be unable to enter the school this fall (owing to an increase in the population this fall) yet she, too, plans to resume her second year language as soon as practicable.

You asked in your letter how much of a help my work in phonetics was when it came to learning the language. But inasmuch as Mrs. Moran and I attended the conference at Boston a year before we sailed, we did not have the advantage of that newly installed system at the conferences, for that was put in as part of the program the following year.

As a mere first-yearer out here I will refrain from

discussing problems and policies concerning which I probably know very little, but I do wish to take this opportunity to say that both Mrs. Moran and I like the Japanese very much and get along with them well, I think, whenever we are with them. By which I mean that instead of simply "loving their souls" in the trite theological sense, we really like them personally!

And I want to say that we are proud of our American Board Mission out here. They are as fine a bunch of men and women as you could get together anywhere, and their cordiality to us as newcomers, and their fine common-sense type of religion have made us exceedingly glad that we are missionaries of the Board we are.

And here I want to make a particular point of paying a tribute to Dr. and Mrs. Pettee. Having them in Tokyo to take care of the American Board language students, the newcomers to the mission, seems to me an exceedingly wise thing, and their sympathy, advice and warm friendliness has meant a great deal to us. I do not see how it would be possible for any newcomer to be homesick if living with the Pettees for his or her first year in Tokyo. I am sure that our two new additions coming out this fall, Miss Huested and Miss Field, will soon feel the same way. They will take our place in the Pettee family, while Mrs. Moran and I shall keep house in a home of our own.

We attended our first Annual Missing Meeting of the Japan Mission this past spring and enjoyed it and profited by it greatly. The way they work the younger missionaries into the committee work, etc. right from the start gives them a wholesome sense of usefulness and makes them wish to do their part, and quickens their interest.

Besides our language study, which has occupied almost all of our working time during our first year, Mrs. Moran and I have endeavored to do enough strictly mission work, to keep us in touch with the Japanese and yet not interfere with our language study. Mrs. Moran has played the organ at our Tokyo Sunday School near the Pettees home, was treasurer of the Sunday School there, substituted as organist at the Tokyo Union Church for foreign residents, and other odds and ends for the Japanese. I taught regularly a Bible class on Sundays, an English class one night a week, gave a number of talks through an interpreter at different places in Tokyo, etc., and made friends of a number of Japanese students. I am simply stating these facts for your information.

In closing I wish to say that we have enjoyed seeing something of the Turkey missionaries who have been more or less "stranded" here in Japan. They are a merry, fine body of men and women, and we wish they could stay in Japan always. We marched them up to the top of Mt. Asama one night and they were a game lot and all came back alive and in high spirits.

With kind regards to all in your office, and looking forward with interest to that 1918 special deputation to Japan, I remain

Very sincerely yours,

Sherwood G. Moran

P.S.-Please note our new address at the head of this letter which will be in effect all the coming school year.

187

12 Shinryudo cho, Azabu,
Tokyo, Japan,
Dec. 15th, 1917.

RECD JAN 12 1918

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass., U.S.A.,

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I am writing this letter to inform the Boston office that on December 11th, 1917, a son was born to us; name, Sherwood Reeves Moran. He is an exceptionally large and husky youngster and both he and his mother are in good health.

All is going well with us here. My language study is still going nicely, though of course slowly. We of the Tokyo Station saw Mr. Bell for a few hours when he was passing though here recently on his way to the Philippines, and we are now looking forward with pleasure to his return trip when he will be with us for a real visit.

We received recently the Year Book of Missions for 1918 which we think is gotten up in a very attractive manner and is very interesting as well.

With kind regards to all of your staff, I remain

Very sincerely yours,

Sherwood F. Moran

Tokyo, Japan
Sept. 5 1917

SEP 19 1918

378 Karuizawa, Japan,
August 11, 1918.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

It has been some time since I have written you or any other member of the Boston office a letter, but this has been through no lack of interest. As a language student my life has been very uniform and uneventful, but from the time I get down to Okayama in the fall a more varied career will open up, and I shall have more to write.

Up to the present time I have been simply "sawing wood", and this sawing has resulted in my having passed off my two years of language requirements at the language school in Tokyo. It has been intensely interesting work to me but I am glad it is behind me rather than ahead of me, and that I have now a foundation in the language, though not much more, with which I can really begin to make an offensive for the Kingdom of God out here. Mrs. Moran had passed off her one year of language study at the language school before the arrival of our baby, but since that time she has not done a great deal with the language, though of course she is planning to do more than merely one year.

We are naturally looking forward to our work in Okayama with keen interest, though with our inexperience we enter into this comparatively well developed field with great humility and a sense of inadequateness. By this time you are probably fully conversant with all the host of material the deputation brought back to you in regard to our different stations, so that you really know more about them than does one of us younger missionaries out here.

It was a rare privilege for us younger men and women to have the deputation come out here right at the start of our missionary career. In that way we heard problems opened up and discussed which gave us much data to form future judgments of our own. Their sympathetic and genial approach to all problems made us very sorry to have them go. We wish we could have them back every few years!

The fact that the Federated Missions of Japan is holding its annual meeting here in Karuizawa this summer means that many who are not delegates can attend the meetings who otherwise could not do so. This is much appreciated by all this large missionary community up here for the summer. It has been voted to have the annual meeting of next year at Karuizawa also. The tendency to comity among missions in Japan will no doubt have a still greater impetus through this wise decision to have the annual meeting at a place where large numbers of non-delegate missionaries can

attend meetings of such an important cooperative body. As I heard one very conservative and hard-to-get-along-with missionary remark, "Isn't it wonderful to be able to listen to discussions where there are so many different kinds of people and different points of view!"

You have no doubt already heard of our young missionary, M.E.Hall, going to Siberia for Red Cross work. Many out here are already strongly feeling the call of Siberia and are simply awaiting developments. Things are so uncertain over there that we hardly know what the need will be. However, I might say that from my own point of view, it is quite a serious thing for a young missionary who has not passed off his three years' language requirements to pull up stakes, if only for six months or so, and go to Siberia, for he can never start in on the language again where he left off. (Hall has already passed off his three years' requirements so I am not critizing him at all.) It does seem a wiser use of human material to send men such as YMCA teachers, or other men out here on short time contracts, who are not studying the language, and who, upon their return to Japan, could start in again right where they left off. Of course if there is really an urgent need over in Siberia which must be met, we are all willing and eager to go. For that matter, it is easier to do more or less "romantic" Red Cross work than to wrestle with this created-by-the-devil Japanese language! It seems to me that unless there is some imperative need over in Siberia, which can only be met by the quick action of us here in Japan, the missionary will in the long run best serve humanity and the Kingdom by sticking to his job here. But then again, individual circumstances differ. And we mustn't let us missionaries here in Japan be called a bunch of slackers by the rest of the foreign community, if there is any possibility of their justly attaching that name to us through our inability to see an imperative need.

But I don't mean to be delivering a lecture or passing out words of superior wisdom to my superiors in Boston or anywhere else for that matter! I am simply thinking on paper and want you to share my thoughts.

Will you in the Boston office please take note of my new address from now on:

95 Kadota Yashiki, Okayama, Japan.

With kind regards and a prayer that you and your colleagues may have much wisdom day by day in your important work, I remain

Sincerely yours,

Sherwood G. Morse

REC'D NOV 6 1918

/31

195 Kadota Yashiki,
Okayama, Japan,
Oct. 10, 1918.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass., U.S.A.,

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Maybe you have already received word through our Mission Secretary that the "Committee ad Interim" of our Japan Mission, at the request of the American YMCA here in Japan, has temporarily released me from my work here in Okayama for war YMCA work in Siberia. This was done only after careful deliberation between Mr. Fisher of the YMCA and the Committee ad Interim, and after thoughtful consideration on my part. It is neither a jump in the dark nor an action based on merely passing enthusiasm but a decision based on the belief that in times of crises the ordinary daily job must be laid down when another temporary but more urgent call arises.

As I wrote you last summer when Hall of our mission went to Siberia, it is more or less of a grave question to face, expecially when one is still a language student and his studies will be interrupted, but I have faced this question and decided it is better for me to go to Siberia. The proposition as put to me says "six months or longer". I fancy that will turn out to be until the end of the war. I hope it will.

I think the fact that some of us missionaries out here are going into this work adds to the prestige of the missionary body as a whole, both among the foreign community of business men and also among the Japanese. Though we have been in Okayama less than a month the people have taken a most kindly interest in us. Already two newspaper reporters have called upon me to inquire about my going to Siberia. One of them wanted my picture for his paper. To the Japanese, who are trained from infancy to respect the official call to war or other national service, pulling up stakes and going "off to war" appeals strongly. And the fact that Mrs. Moran will stay in Okayama during my absence and "hold down the job" as best she can, shows them that I ~~am~~ still belong to Okayama and intend to return.

Though we have been here less than a month we have managed to get in some good foundation work. In spite of the fact that our house has been in the hands of carpenters and ~~xxx~~ plasterers from top to bottom all the time, we have managed to call on all the people in our neighborhood, all those who met us at the station when we arrived, and I have also called on the Governor, Mayor, the principals of five of the schools here, and others. They (the Christians here) have given us three fine, cordial welcome meetings and we have struck in our roots as best we could

in so short a time.

I might say that I would not have considered the proposition to go to Siberia at all if I had not had the strong backing of the Committee ad Interim of our mission. I have a very strong sense of my obligations to my mission board and had no desire to work in any way but in cooperation with those of my associates who should advise me.

C.A.I. informs me that my salary shall be continued by the mission "unless Prudential Committee rules to the contrary". However I suppose you will be informed officially of the technicalities of the matter from our mission secretary.

I start to-day for Siberia, via Yokohama where I shall get my equipment. This is just a hasty note to inform you of that fact.

Very sincerely yours,

Sherwood F. Moran

Rec'd MAY 13 1919

THE YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION IN RUSSIA

Vladivostok, Siberia,
April 6, 1919.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Just as I was about to start from Japan last fall for YMCA war work in Siberia I wrote you a letter, dated October 10th. I am now about to return to Japan to take up again my work in Okayama, and I want to get off a letter to you before leaving Siberia.

I have to acknowledge your letter of December 31st. On April 19th I am planning to sail from Vladivostok for Japan, which means that I have been over here just six months. I shall be glad to get back to my work in Japan; never once have I lost interest in it. But this work over here in Siberia has meant much to me, too, and I am glad that I came, though of course I have never considered it anything but temporary "fill-in" work on my part, until reenforcements could come from America.

My work over here since almost the beginning has been that of "Personnel Secretary", which means that I have had charge of the new Secretaries coming over, being responsible for meeting them at the boat, providing rooms for them, getting to know them, putting them in touch with the work in all its phases, sizing them up and being responsible to Mr. Phelps, our Senior National Secretary, for knowing more about them than any other man, and for keeping up their morale. It has been a rare privilege for me, this meeting of all these new men, as they came out from the States in groups, full of enthusiasm and new ideas, and though it has been a hard, strenuous winter for me, in which my resources and energy were pressed almost to the limit, it has been well worth while.

But now I am eager to get back to my work in Japan, to become every day more and more acquainted with the people and the language, and to do my part, as a representative of the American Board in bringing the Kingdom more fully to Japan.

In closing I might say that the YMCA has met every expense while I have been over here, both of Mrs. Moran and me: salary, travel, all incidentals.

I trust your trip through Europe and Turkey with the Commission met your every expectation. I do not know whether you have yet returned to the Boston office, but in any event I know that this letter will fall into proper hands.

With kind regards to you and your associates, especially Mr. Bell, I remain

Sincerely yours,

Sherwood F. Moran

JUN 7 1919

191

Okayama, Japan
June, 4, 1919

Dear Dr. Barton;

At Mission Meeting this year, as you already know, a great deal of time was given over to the discussion of "ways and means" in Japan. And we thought if we could put the matter before you as a pure case of facts, you would be better able to understand our plea for an increase in salary.

As a new missionary I have not the comparative data of prices for certain food stuffs during the last few years, but I do know that ever since we arrived in Japan, three years ago we have not been able to make both ends meet. I also know that within the last six weeks the price of sugar has gone up almost twentyfive percent. We have long since ceased to use white sugar and use the cheapest brown sugar we can find. I do not want you to think that we object to using sudstitutes when we can. We are perfectly willing to do so, but the main trouble out here is that we have not the substitutes to use, unless we can discover one for ourselves, and that is not always possible. And this, sugar, is only one of the many foods that has shot up to fabulous prices since the Armistice. They used to tell us that things had gone up because of the War; now when we ask them and they tell us a thing has gone up still more we ask them if it is because the War has ceased.

One of our single women missionaries, has gone without the milk and eggs she has needed for health reasons, because they were too expensive for her to use. While it may not have brought back the old trouble, yet I think it has impaired her health to a very great extent, as she has been nervous and tired and discouraged with her work, almost to the extent of having melancholia. Some of our single women get absolutely "queer" because of their constantly staightened circumstances.

This past winter has been an odd one with us since Mr. Moran has been in Siberia and I have been without servants for the most of the time; not from choice but because I could not get any. This state of affairs did however help us to get caught up in our finances. On the other hand I only accomplished a third as much labguage study as I had planned and was absolutely confined to the four walls of home, unless I could take the small son with me, and so could not make calls and attend Sunday services, both of which are very fine opening wedges into Japanese life. And as I have thought over the financial situation I have thought this would be the way to cut down expense and yet on the other hand the missionary wife's chance to do her work is absolutely cut off.

Another point comes to mind here and that is that while the little ones in the home are small, the mother is required to be more or less "on the job" and yet a great deal can be done within the home, but with funds so low, it is a burden even to furnish the native "tea and cakes" which mean so much to the Japanese and which they never fail to serve to the "caller" or "guest", to say nothing of the more formal entertaing which might be very profitably done.

We were all very sorry indeed that Dr. Patton could not be here for our glorious Fiftieth Anniversay. It was an Education for the young missionaries who did not know personally, those wonderful pioneers to Japan.

I hope that you will understand the spirit in which this is written and believe us always faithful to the Board and its interests.

Very sincerely yours

Ursul Reeves Moran

(Mrs. G. F.)

APR 14 1910

Matsuyama, Japan, March 14,1910.

Mr. H.P.Bell,

Boston, Mass.

My dear Bell,-

I hope you will give me the credit for having saved the Board a lot of postage. When you come to think what a letter a month for the past two years,(with an occasional answer,of course) would have cost; and then reckon up how much this would have amounted to,with compound interest,in a thousand years or so,you see you have a vast sum to put into the evangelistic work of Japan. And in view of this saving,I wonder if you could not be able to get a little extra appropriation for our Station work for this year. We need it!

I am in receipt of your general letter of Jan.21,asking for information on out receipts and expenditures of "the appropriations for General Work". And first I must confess to you that we have been cut down this year to the tune of $128 on all counts,-viz,,on A.B.,$61; on W.B.,$17;and on W.B.I.,$50. And that,you know,means Yen 256,-which is a great deal more! It means 21 Yen a mo.,which means the employment of one more evangelist.

Sate,the total receipts of this Station for General Work,aside from the $600 for our Girls'School,are as follows:-

From A.B.,$789.00 (plus $27.00 Miscellaneous); W.B.,$233.00;

W.B.I.,$456.00; Total,$1505.00

This sum is expended as follows:-

Evangelistic work,$1336.00; Educational,$142.00; Miscel.,$27.00.

The $142.00 Educ.,is for teachers in the Factory Girls'Home,and comes from the W.B.I. appropriation. The Girls'School and Night School work are partly provided for by the extra appropriation of $600 granted by W.B. to Miss Judson's work.

This seems like a very general statement,and yet it appears to cover all the questions asked,and I trust is satisfactory.

Having now answered your questions,I'm going to write you a letter! I must confess to great remissness in my writing during the past two years. But since my return after furlo have found myself so shoved along from one duty to another that I have cut out everything that did not seem absolutely necessary;and as I felt sure that the work of the Board would go on very fairly well so long as you were in the office,without any special interference on my part,why,I just naturally didn't interfere.

Being identified as I am with the Euclid Ave.Ch.,Cleveland,I have tried to get a monthly letter to that church,and think I have not missed a month since my return. So if you are awfully anxious to know what I have been doing here lately,probably a requisition upon the archives of that church would bring you a carload or so of up-to-date missionary "literature" that would keep you up nights for a long time to come to read.

But there is really very little to record. My life is but the short and simple annals of the poor--missionary. I always did hate mathematics, and as a just retribution,I suppose,I have been placed where there is an endless round of festive book-keeping from January to bleek December. As there are three Boards represented in this Station,there must be,of course,three separate sets of accounts kept. Since the "Shadan" has been formed,as there are five pieces of property here that have been taken over,~~and~~ this requires another small dose of separate book-keeping. The Girls'School accounts are kept by Miss Judson for the most part,but as Station Treasurer I,of course,have to keep a frequent look-out upon them, and make a semi-annual audit. Factory Girls'Home ditto,-except that with the departure of Miss Parmelee I get an extra dose,and get it monthly instead of semi-annually. And this is saying nothing about personal accounts,-for I never could keep them anyway. Mrs.Newell does that. Then if I ever have a spare hour or two of loneliness for lack of something to figure on,I can always lie back and dream of the joys that await the Finance Com. at Mission Meeting time,-of whom I am which.

As member of the C.A.I.,also,there are constant little picnics coming in to break the monotony,-and give me a rest from figuring. A few days ago I spent one whole forenoon on working over nine items of this sort of business that came in at one time. As Mission Meeting time approaches also the Language Com.is more or less busy getting the trembling candidates lined up for their examination ordeal,and more or less time is taken each week with correspondence in this direction. Still other committees that might be mentioned take each its slice of time. Oh,I am sure that Japan is bound to be evangelized soon at this rate of working! Isn't it great to be a missionary,anyway!

Now perhaps you will think I am getting cynical. Perish the thought! I don't object to do all the work that is necessary for the running of the machinery,but I do often wish that I might have my time freer for some of the things that are more to my taste,-in the way of systematic study and direct work. It is not that I am doing nothing in other lines, but as I do these other things I always wish my whole time and strength might go there and not have to be so constantly scattered and dissipated.

Since coming back in Oct.'08 I have averaged more than two sermons a week up to the present time;and have carried on four Bible classes a week for the whole time,with an average attendance of about 50;besides having an English class for Normal School students once a week,and giving two evenings a week during the winter terms to the Night School.

For the past month I have had charge of Komachi Church during the sickness of the pastor;and for this month and next I take the morning services at the Matsuyama Church during the pastor's absence,going to Gunchu,8 miles down the coast,for the evening service.

Moreover our field is a wide one,and workers few,and I have to get out into the country somewhere each month for a week at a time anyway. Have spent this last week in the Saijo field,working there and at Komatsu and Niihama. At Saijo one encouraging result was the presence at the two

evening meetings held there of over 50 of the Chugakko students. At my invite about 15 came to my hotel for a talk one afternoon, and that evening after the service ten of them stayed and gave in their names as inquirers, announcing their intention to accept Christ.

On Lincoln's birthday I went to a village about 12 miles from here up the coast, to give an address at a general meeting of the people of the place held at the school house. The invite came directly from the Principal of the school, but indirectly from a young teacher there who graduated last spring from the Normal School, and who was long in the Bible class I have had for those students, and who was baptised a little before his graduation. The day chosen for the meeting was the Old Calendar New Year, but I took the occasion of the day to speak on Lincoln, -his life and life-motives. The only other speaker was the Ken Supt. of Education, and we had a fine audience of over 500. To be sure it was not a directly Christian meeting, but it was an entering wedge in that region, and was an interesting development of that Bible class work I have had with those Normal boys for the past two years. I am hoping to see many such openings in the next few years. One of my boys, by the way, became so thoroly interested in Xn work that he gave up his Normal course (with the consent of the Prex), and is now taking a theological training.

Our work here in Shikoku is moving along some, tho of course not as rapidly as we would like. Occasionally a pin is stuck down, however, that marks a decided advance. Such was the assumption of independence of our Uwajima Church a year ago last Jan., -after long years of Mission tutelage; the celebration last Oct. of the 30th anniversary of the Imaharu Church, and its getting into its fine new and much enlarged house of worship; the recent coming of a new pastor to the long-struggling Takamatsu Church, and the prospects of another church building going up there ere long. It is slow work, but still it is moving always in the right direction. In our own immediate vicinity there is nothing striking (and a Philadelphia man would probably be thankful for that!) going on, but good work is being done in all departments. The Girls' School and Night School are prosperous, -never in better condition; the Factory Girls' Home (~~Dōjōkwan~~) continues to meet with favor at home and abroad, being frequently visited by those who are interested in this kind of work, and never failing to receive words of praise. So far as I know its Night School is the only public school in the country that has received a Gov't license while retaining the word "Christian" in its constitution, and Bible study in its curriculum. But it now stands on the level with any common school in the city, and is doing excellent work among the factory operatives."

Of course it has been a great pleasure to have Mrs. Newell back here again, and to live in a home once more. This bachelor life, with all its boasted "freedom" is a delusion and a snare! The home for me! We would be glad to be able to retain all the rest of our little(?) ones with us, but are glad to think they are getting the advantages of Oberlin schools. Whitman seems to be enjoying his life here, and is doing regular school work right along with his old Oberlin class; and to add to my happiness as much as possible, I have been appointed Professor of Mathematics!

Mrs. Newell after her rather long absence has been putting in good time on language study, and things are coming back pretty well. She has addressed several meetings for women, and has about all the invitations she can well attend to. She is also working some in the Girls' School, and is running a couple of cooking classes, besides teaching our boy.

Well, you probably have something else to do now, so I'll let you go this time. Sorry to have taken so much of your time. Can promise not to bother you again for a long time. So long! and lots of good wishes for yourself and all the family.

Yours very sincerely,

Horatio B. Newell

Plans for advance work in Shi-koku 193

JUL 21 1910

Map attached

Matsuyama, Japan, June 20, 1910.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton,-

At our recent Mission Meeting (Arima, May 26-June 1) it was voted to allow new work to be begun at four places in Shi-koku; and I was appointed to write to you in regard to this strange and unheard-of suggestion of advance in our plans of work.

Let me hasten to explain that this does not mean the immediate planting of four fully equipt out-stations on our field, and thus doubling the amount of work we already have in hand. It simply means that, in accordance with an old rule of the Mission that no new work shall be undertaken without the permission of the Mission, we sought and obtained permission to begin work in these four out-lying and strategic places, with the hope and expectation that in due time in the coming years they would develop into pay-streaks.

In view of the constantly restricted appropriation for our work the above mentioned rule has been a necessary one for self-preservation, tho of course its continued and indefinite application must mean death to anything like expansion. Since coming to Matsuyama in 1904 I have tried to honor this rule both in spirit and in letter, because I believed it to be a wise one on the whole. And while some few changes have come about in the natural course of events during these years, yet on the whole even the least enthusiastic contributors in the United States could find no fault here on the

ground of work expanding too rapidly. We have been marking time for the most part in accordance with the mandate upon us.

This is not saying,however,that no progress has been made. The churches in the localities where our work is confined have all had a normally good growth,and one has assumed independence,(Uwajima), while another (Komachi) is making good strides in that direction. The Girls'School is now three times as large as it was in 1904;the Night School was never so prosperous;and the Factory Girls'Home has added new grounds and buildings and departments,and has assumed national importance as a nearly ideal institution of its kind.

But necessity seems laid upon us now to expand somewhat if we are to maintain the position that is rightfully ours both by priority of occupation in this Island of Shikoku and by the Congregational methods and teachings that we believe to be the most suitable to this locality. While deprecating anything in the way of sectarian rivalry,I believe we have a duty laid upon us to occupy some of the vast territory that is now untouched by any denomination,but which is soon to be opened up by the coming of a railroad that will surely bring in other denominational work,and cut our rightful territory into annoyingly minute subdivisions. A little foresight and effort now will enable us to sieze strategic points that can then be held easily and profitably in all the coming years.

The accompanying map will show at a glance the situation. Our present concern is with the two northern Prefectures of the Island, Ehime and Kagawa,where the first line of railway is soon to be begun There is already a short line from Takamatsu (at the north-east) to Tadotsu on the coast,and running back to Kotohira where is the famous (or infamous) Kompira shrine,the Mecca of nearly a million pilgrims each year. On this line we have work at Takamatsu,the Capital of the Ken,and at Sakaide and Marugame,-only three places in this Ken that has perhaps the world-record of 556 population to the square mile.

As indicated by the red line on the map,the railway is to skirt the northern and western coast,passing thru several places where we have work now,and thru a number more where we ought to have work in the future.

West from Marugame about 20 miles is the town of Kwannonji (pop.12,000),yet untouched by any Christian work,which,thru some of our Marugame Church members now residing there,is inviting our coming. This is destined to become a very important place with the coming of the R.R.,and here we ought to plant our flag.

At a place 15 miles west of this the Presb.Ch.has an isolated piece of work,and will doubtless enter Kwannonji when the R.R.makes access easy,if we are not now forehanded. The place really belongs to us as a part of our Kagawa Ken work.

But leaving the Presb.Ch. free to work in the really wide and populous territory where they have made a beginning,our next strategic point is Niihama,about 40 miles west of Kwannonji. This is a comparatively small place,but one of the most important ones that is under consideration in this present scheme,as it is the centre of the Sumitomo copper mining and refining industry in this locality. Here are the main offices of the big Company,where are gathered hundreds of young men,graduates of the best schools in Japan,and who,with their families,present one of the highest grade communities to be found anywhere in the country.

Occupying here gives entrance also to Besshi,in the mountain to the south,where there are probably 10,000 people,miners and their families;and to Shisaka,10 miles off the coast,-four islands where are the copper refineries and a population of 5,000 people. This is not absolutely new work,for we have been visiting all these three places more or less regularly for several years from Saijo and Imaharu,and I have included them in my regular trips in that region every month or two. But there is a necessity of putting in a regular resident evangelist soon if we are to conserve the results of previous work. The local Christians are calling for such a worker,and another church stands ready to supply the need if we are not able to do so. We are not yet ready to silently allow others to enter into the labors that we have thus far performed with no little expense and effort. Not to hold this place strongly now means practical defeat for our work in that whole region.

After Niihama come Saijo and Komatsu which are centres of our work,as is also Imaharu about 20 miles still further up the coast. Between these points are two places,Nyugawa and Sakurai,that ought to be occupied eventually;but as they are now visited occasionally, and as there is no immediate fear of our line being cut here,these are not included in our present plan.

At Imaharu is the oldest and the strongest church on the Island, as it is the only church in the city.It has recently celebrated its 30th anniversary. Because of its commanding position,no other denomination has thus far ventured to contest its supremacy,-and the probability is that in future none will if we now do our duty and establish around it this proposed line of outposts. There is one small church at the near by town of Hashihama on the coast,but between Imaharu and Matsuyama there is no church work of any kind along the proposed R.R.line. We ought to establish connection here by occupying at least one place,Kikuma,about 12 miles west of Imaharu,and 18 m.from Matsuyama. One further place,Hojo,half way between Kikuma and Matsuyama,might well be occupied eventually.

From Matsuyama to the south-west we have work at Gunchu seven miles away;but between there and Uwajima is a long stretch of 65 miles. The Presb.Ch.has a small work here at two points,-a preaching place at Nagahama and a church at Ozu;and we have no desire to enter their field. But between Ozu and Uwajima,about half way,is the large and flourishing town of Unomachi,situated in a wide and beautiful valley nearly a thousand feet above sea-level,and the centre of an extensive and populous district. Here is an Agricultural School manned by graduates of the famous Sapporo school;and in the town are several Doshisha graduates and christians.These and others are calling for our regular work here;and as there is at present nothing done but an occasional visit either from Uwajima or from Matsuyama,and no other church in touch here at all,it is our manifest duty to set up our banner here,-and do it now.

Our general plan of expansion,then,includes the opening of work in the four new places of Kwannonji, Niihama, Kikuma and Unomachi,with special emphasis laid on the necessity of immediate action in the case of Niihama where an evangelist,and if possible a Bible woman,should be located.

All these places are on the line of the proposed R.R.,and at present have no Christian work being done either in them or in their vicinity. It seems the part of wisdom to sieze upon this present opportunity of completing our line of defences along the whole north coast,and thus avoid unpleasant complications

north coast,and thus avoid unpleasant complications in the future. By doing what work we can in an economical manner from the nearest out-stations,we may expect in due time to see these places develop into centres of wide influence. For while no one of these towns is large in itself,each is the centre of a most populous district;and the work started at this centre cannot fail to become wide reaching in its influence. The fact that Ehime has a population of about 450 per square mile,and Kagawa a population of nearly 560 per square mile (possibly the most densely populated state of equal area in the world),indicates at once the possibilities in this work.

What would probably be required for suitably manning these places at the first,reckoning an evangelist (with wife) at 40 Yen, and a Bible woman at 15 Yen,would amount to 220 Yen per month,or 2840 Yen ($1420) per year. For evangelists only,at the same rate, $960 would be required. But in the case of two of these places, Niihama and Unomachi,this amount would be quickly reduced,as the local Christians stand ready to contribute quite largely as soon as they see that work is begun in earnest. I should presume that Niihama would contribute 10 Yen per mo. from the start,and it would not be many years before independence was reached. But as a first estimate the above ought to stand in order to insure the actual undertaking of the work and carrying it on long enough to prove that real business was meant.

If there is no prospect of this amount being forthcoming,then the thought is to endeavor to secure an advance appropriation for each one of the present out-stations,enough to allow the evangelist in charge travel and other expenses for visiting the nearest place to his field and holding services with sufficient regularity to call it an "occupation" of that place,thus holding on to these strategic places till help may come from some source for fuller and more actual occupation. For this purpose,if Five Dollars per month could be allowed to the four places Marugame,Saijo,Imaharu and Uwajima,this result could probably be accomplished in a way. This reckons,you will notice,upon the help of two independent chh., Imaharu and Uwajima;but they have expressed their willingness to do all in their power to bring about the above result.Their cordial cooperation in this is a thing to be thankful for,and not lightly dismissed. It is a pleasure to record the fine spirit existing between our Mission Churches and the Kumiai Churches not only,but between all the three denominations represented in this field. The above program,which I first presented to our Local Association Meeting (Bukwai) held at Uwajima in April,has the full sympathy of all our Shikoku churches; and a clear-cut,definite policy like this will win the respect of the churches of other denominations, who naturally look to us for leadership in Christian work here.

Trusting that the above may be sufficiently clear and intelligible,-and also that it may be not without good effect,I remain,

Yours in the interests of Kingdom extension,

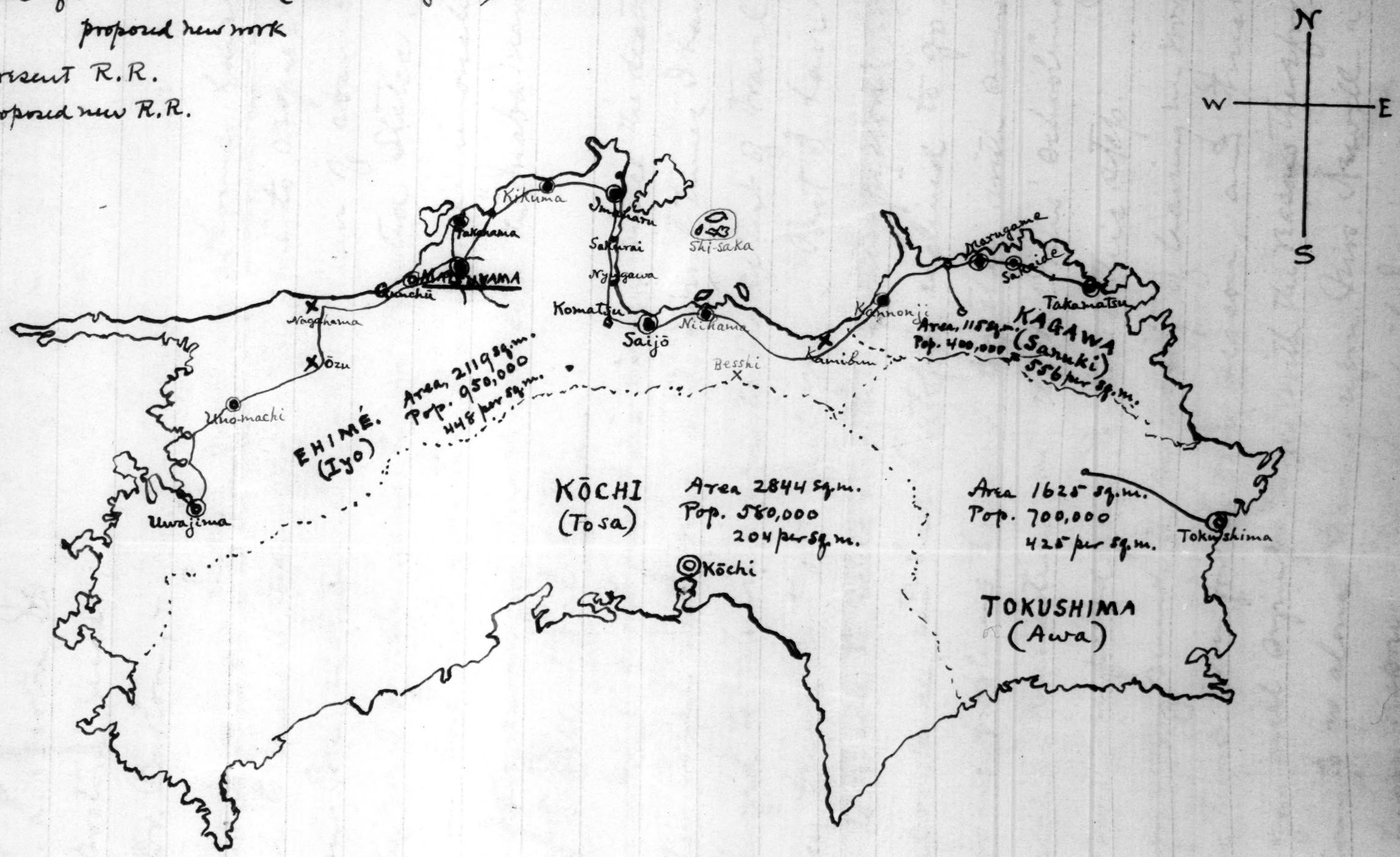
Horatio B. Newell

◉ = Places of Kumiai work (Ehime + Kagawa)

◉ = " proposed new work

— = Present R.R.

— = Proposed new R.R.



Map of Shi-koku: Area, 7307 sq.m.; Pop. 2,630,000 = 360 per sq.m.

Matsuyama - June 20 - 1910

14

USA

TOKUSHIMA (Ryu A)

Okochi

KOCHI (Ryo)

EHIME (Ryo)

KAGAWA (2 Ryo)

APR 26 1911

Matsuyama, Japan, Mar. 31 - 1911.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton, -

Several problems at home have seemed to make it necessary for me to request from our Com. ad Interim a short leave of absence, with the view of returning to the United States. The Com. has just granted this unanimously, and I have arranged for passage on the "Inaba Maru", due in Seattle April 28th.

A number of questions have arisen since the death of Father Cozad last year, and several times I have been urged to return, - even to the extent of travel money being sent out last year. But I have hoped to be able to settle everything satisfactorily by correspondence, and have heretofore declined to go. These same problems, however, together with some new ones in connection with the children's schooling have now compelled me to take this step.

I regret very much the necessity of leaving my work at this time even for a brief season, and trust that you will sympathize with the reasons therefor.

I plan to go alone, leaving upon Mrs. Newell a rather heavy responsibility, for which I am sorry.

I do not know just how long I shall have to remain. Six months is the limit fixed by the C. A. B., but I hope to be back well within that time. My headquarters will be in Cleveland, of course, at No. 11432 Mayfield Road, Care of Miss F. Cozad.

As my son Willington is at Williston Seminary, Easthampton, Mass., I shall plan to go there, and at that time shall probably also visit Boston, when I shall hope to meet you.

Of course this trip involves no financial expense to the Board, except the continuance of my salary — to which I trust there may be no objection.

On the 17th - 18th inst. was an interesting and important meeting of the Doshisha Trustees, when Dr. Harada was warmly welcomed back. Dr. Greene has doubtless informed you of the details of this meeting, so I need not repeat.

Dr. and Mrs. Learned returned safely a few days later, but I did not have the opportunity to see them, as I had to leave on the 18th for the Sunday (19th) at Marquette.

Trusting that this may find you well, I remain,

Yours most sincerely —

H. B. Revell

Marquette

Nov. 21-1911

MAY 17 1911

Cleveland, O., May 15 - '11.

Dear Dr. Barton,

Cast thy bread very much for your letter of welcome, which I received on my arrival here the 8th. Had a rather rough trip across the water, the boat getting up on her hind legs or walking most of the way. A fine four days in Seattle with Dr. Strong, & a good day at Walla Walla with Dr. Penrose; a pleasant Sunday at Chicago with Dr. White - and many friends.

After a day here with my dear old mother (84) I want to Oberlin to see my two girls, & incidentally to take in the Theol. Sem. Commencement, - banquet & all.

Please telegraph for me East tonight, to care Mr. Wellington at East Hampton, but shall spend two days in N.Y. on the way. Sorry I can't get to Boston in time to see "All the World", but do not see how I can make it. Cannot tell yet just when I shall be in Boston, but will inform you or Mr. Bell later. Please thank Mr. Bell for his good letter. I will write him soon.

Sad news from Sendai, but not unexpected. Dr. Dr. Ozaki has been in a critical condition since last fall. We shall miss his counsel & inspiration very greatly.

Yours very sincerely - H. B. Burell

H. B. Burell

Cleveland, O., May 15 - '11.

My dear Doctor, - Thanks very much for your letter welcome, which arrived on my carried here the gt. that a rather rough trip across the ocean, the boat pitching up on her bows overturning most of the way. I spin your story in Seattle with Dr. Strong, a good at Walla Walla with Dr. Conner; a pleasant Sunday afternoon with Dr. Hiatt - and among friends. I spent a day here with my dear old mother (84) and start to Toronto to see my two girls, & is eventually in the Trust. Our Commencement - longest ever. I am to leave for the East Tuesday, to see my Wellington at East Templeton, but shall expect to be home in N.Y. on the way. Some I can't yet determine in time to see "All the World", but do not let this have Dr. Conner receive it. Commend me yet given the I shall be in Boston, but will inform you when I am. Full letter. Please thank him. Call for this next letter. I will write then. —

But were Jim Stanton, but not unexpected. Dr. Conner has been in a critical condition since last year. He will miss his counsel & inspiration very greatly.

Yours very sincerely — W. E. Howell.

REC'D MAY 23 1911

Easthampton, Mass., May 22-11.

Mr. E. H. Bell,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Bell, —

I was very glad to receive your letter of welcome, and of invite to "The World in Boston", - together with the interesting comments upon that "fascinating" show. Awfully sorry I could not get around to it, but it was quite impossible, with the plan I was trying to carry out. Think I shall go to Amherst tomorrow, may be in Boston by Thurs. or Fri. this week, when I shall hope to see you, and others there in the Rooms.

It has been good to renew acquaintance with my children, at Oberlin and here. It seems strange to meet their faces so far off the ground! Wellington especially has changed, - is taller than I, much heavier.

That was sad news from Japan. Dr. Dwight has been in a critical condition since last fall, and we were all much concerned about him, but were always hoping for the best of course. I saw Charlotte just before leaving, & while she expressed herself rather hopefully, it was evident that there was much anxiety.

Trusting that you are fully enjoying this hot spell, and that all the family are well, I remain,

Most cordially yours -

H. B. Revell

REC'D MAY 23 1911

W. Q. Newell
Northampton - Mass.
May 22 - 1911

5

Rec'd AUG 3 1911

Cleveland, O., 2024 E. 115 St., Aug. 1-1911.

Dear Dr. Barton, —

We sorry not to see you when I was in Boston in May; but you were not yet back from abroad. I saw in the "Herald" about that time your picture & notice of your safe return, & as it was the "Herald", it must be so! I am spending the summer quietly at home, mostly engaged in tutoring my boy Wellington in Latin & some other things, and in working towards a settlement of the affairs of this estate, that has never had a proper settlement since Father Cozad died.

When in Seattle, Dr. Strong asked if I could conduct them Japan sometime, for a month or 6 weeks, a party of "Educational tourists" whom he might bring out. I jokingly told him to bring them on & I would see that they were personally conducted to some other places besides the usual temples and Yoshiwara. He has taken the idea very seriously, & has written me twice to know if I really could conduct a party. I do not know what to say. I would rather not do it, both because of the time it would take me from my work, and because of the possible criticism that might arise from outside at a missionary going into this business. And yet when I think of the possible good that might result from being able to show a company of intelligent men some of the things that stand for the higher life of Japan, I wonder if it would not pay.

What do you think about the value and the ethics of such an undertaking? And has the P.C. ever had occasion to discuss and pronounce upon such an item of business? I would be glad to know if there is any precedent.

I have not yet fully decided on my date of return, but am rather turning my mind to Sept. 13 + the "Persia". Shall decide in a few days I suppose.

It will hardly seem like getting back to the Japan Mission to return to a company that contains no Dr. Davis or Dr. DeForest.

I have been speaking more or less in the churches of the evening - this summer, but not regularly. Was out at Newton Falls last Sunday, when I made four addresses. The church more than made up its apportionment that day.

Miss Gertrude Cozad is here, our have had visits from Miss Pannelee and Miss Ward recently.

Trusting that you and all yours are well, and that you are getting some time to vacate this summer, I remain,

Yours very sincerely -

H. B. Newell

H. B. Newell
Cleveland, O.
Aug. 1-1911

SEP 18 1911

On train, near Salt Lake, Sept. 12 - 1911.

Dear Dr. Barton, -

Thus far on my return journey to Japan, aiming at taking the "Tacoma Maru" from Tacoma this coming Saturday, 16th.

I have not yet acknowledged your good letter re "personally conducted" party in Japan, but I was very glad to receive it and to get your expression of opinion on the subject. I had not (& have not) committed myself to Dr. Strong in anyway, and am under no obligation to anyone in the matter. The whole question arose in a semi-jocose manner when, after enjoying his profuse hospitality at Seattle, I suggested a "return game", and told him I would try to show him as much of my country as he had showed me of this city. That idea rather took possession of him, and over night it developed into a congregational affair in which I figured not simply as a friend taking a quiet little trip with a friend, but as guide, philosopher and friend to his congregation (in whole or in part!). I rather threw up the sponge at that, told him my objections to such an undertaking, and that it would have to be referred to Boston before anything could be done. He has written me several letters on the subject during the summer, and I finally sent him your letter. His latest word is that the plan is still in the air, but he hopes to see me before I sail to talk it over. He certainly has the grace of persistence!

Perhaps I had better tell you that he has (or did have) another scheme in which I was to figure as a colaborer in Seattle.

There is a large and growing Japanese community in that region
and much need of someone in sympathy with both sides to act a
interpreter between the native and the foreign communities. He w
pleased with a little service I was able to give the Japanese chur
while there, & seemed to see in me the "missing link", and in t
enthusiastic way began to plan for my coming there for work
I need not tell you that this scheme was nipped in the bud, and h
so far shown no signs of further development.

Well, I have had a good summer at home with my three children
and my old mother (who celebrated her 84th birthday in July), and th
has not been a vacation in one sense, inasmuch as it has b
pretty constant work, still it was a decided change, and I now go b
feeling in good condition, bodily and mentally. Much has been
complished, in settling affairs at home, and in arranging some ma
for the children that needed a parent's hand. While it has b
somewhat expensive, yet I feel satisfied that it has been worth wh

Was very glad to get acquainted with our new pastor, Dr. Bur
and see him start off in his new pastorate, which I am sure i
be a most fruitful one. The church is very fortunate in hi

During the summer I have spoken to a number of the churc
in the city and vicinity, and was much pleased to accept th
invitations from two colored churches of the city, - the Cong. & the Me

Have just spent five days with my brother Arthur in Franklin
Neb., where I took five chances to speak a good word for Japan

My mother accompanied me as far as Franklin, where she plans to spend a month. I wonder if I shall be as vigorous as she is when I have passed my four score years!

The "Tacoma Maru" ought to bring me to Yokohama Oct. 8, & I hope to be home by Sat. the 7th. Inasmuch as I left Nishinomiya Apr. 8th with 6 mos. leave of absence, that looks like close figuring!

Mrs. Newell has held the fort in brave style since I left, and has had some rather serious problems to face, one involving the dismissal of the pastor of our Komachi Church. Am sorry she had to go thru that, but she did it "just like a man", and while hard at the time, am sure she got lots of valuable experience. The way she has carried the work, station accounts and all, makes me wonder if after all I am entirely needed there!

I shall be glad to get back there, all the same.

I trust this finds you well, and that you were able to get in something of a vacation during the hot summer, and are well braced up for the fall work.

Most sincerely yours -

Horatio B. Newell

en route

Sept. 12-1918

rc'd JAN 11 1912

Matsuyama, Japan, Dec. 12-1911.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton, -

Our C. A. I. has recently voted "To ask W.B.M. to provide Yen 7000 for purchase of needed land for the Matsuyama Girls' School"

I presume that our Sec., Dr. Cary, in forwarding to you this report, made some representation of the reasons therefor, but I wish to write you more fully now that the matter has the support of our Committee, - and thus of the Mission.

A glance at the accompanying map will show the situation here I think; and tho the map is not drawn to the scale, it is sufficiently accurate for the purpose of showing what land we already own on this block, and the lot we are seeking to obtain; also the general surroundings of the Girls' School.

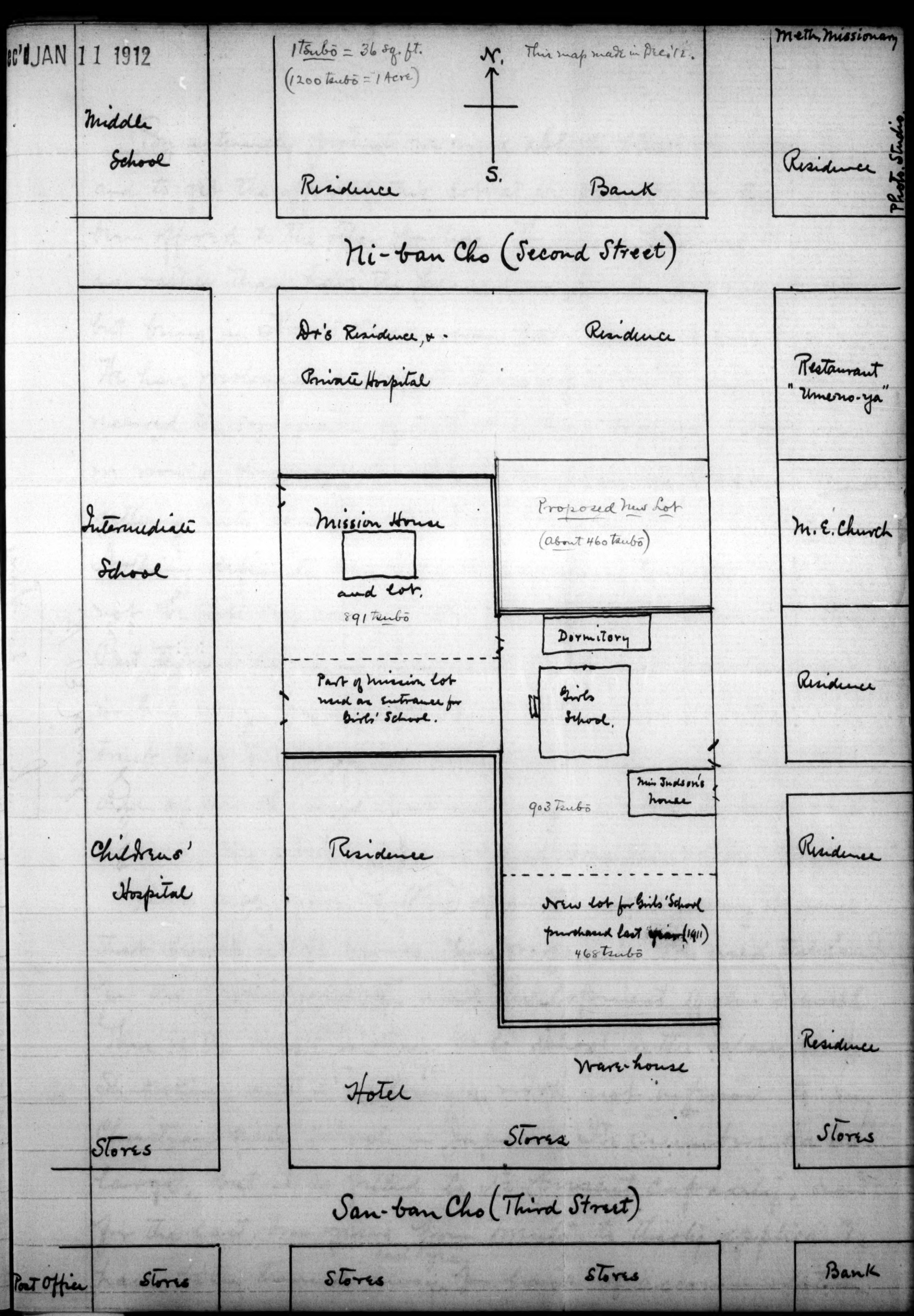
The reason for the sudden necessity of this purchase being thrust upon us was practically one of self-preservation, if we intend to continue in this locality this Girls' School which has been established here now for over twenty years.

The general surroundings are good, as you see, and it is a very quiet and orderly neighborhood, - in fact one of the best and most desirable locations in the city. The only blot upon the fair landscape is that restaurant just N.W. from the

It is called the Ume-no-ya, meaning Plum House. There may be some reason for the name, but the only thing it suggests to us is the plum tired of it that we all are. It has come to be the great resort of the city for the geisha parties, and the sound of the samisen and other implements of revelry are the nightly portion of this neighborhood.

The geisha who are summoned to these feasts reside in different parts of the city, but there are several large boarding houses, or hotels, for them one or two blocks away, to the East. With the growing popularity of this Ume-no-ya and the constant and increasing demand for these singers (?), it would evidently be a great convenience to have a hostel for their accommodation close at hand. With this in view, negotiations were begun not long since for the purchase of the lot just north of our Girls' School and east of the Mission House, for the purpose of erecting here two large hostels for the housing and training of geisha. The plans contemplated putting up one of these houses near the south side of the lot, which would bring it within twenty feet (or less) of our dormitory. What this might mean for the morale of the School can easily be understood by those who know anything about the character of such a hotel. It would mean at least that we should have to go to the expense of removing the dormitory to the south end of the present lot, and might eventually mean the giving up of the present location of the School, - which would be a calamity indeed.

Rec'd JAN 11 1912



Map of Nicaragua

H. B. Newell

Dec. 1911

By a timely protest we were able to block the negotiations, and to get the offer of this lot at the same price that it had been offered to the other parties. The owner preferred to sell to us rather than have the place used for the proposed purpose, but being in straits for money, felt bound to sell anyway. We have prolonged our negotiations up to the present, and having received the sympathy of the C.A.S., have held out hopes that we would probably be able to complete the bargain after getting into communication with our Board in America. Nothing definite has been pledged, of course, and will not be till we can get the sanction of the Prudential Com. But there is much at stake, and we do not propose to give in till every reasonable effort has been made. I trust that this request may meet with your sympathy and approval, and that we may be able to keep our side of the street clean, - and save this whole block.

It is not mere matter of sentiment by any means that leads us to make this request. We need that land for the proper growth and development of our School. This is the only Christian Girls' School in the Island of Shikoku, and it is doing a work not inferior to any Christian girls' school in Japan. Its numbers are not large, but it is filled to its present capacity, and for the last two years from twenty to thirty applicants have been turned away each year for lack of accommodation.

Miss Judson has brought the school up to a degree of efficiency that is beyond all praise, and deserves great credit for her self-sacrificing efforts there.
There are at present 120 pupils enrolled. This is not a large number; but as such schools go it stands well up. The Dōshisha Girls' School, for instance, with all its facilities has only about 130 pupils. Had we the rooms we could easily increase our number to 200 without doubt. And when the Shikoku Railway becomes an accomplished fact a few years later, and facilities for travel become better, the prospects are very bright for a large and influential institution here. If we are to keep pace with the general progress, we very much need this additional space.
The price of the land, with two houses upon it, is set roughly at Yen 6,300,- subject to some change after a careful survey has been made to ascertain the exact size. This, with transfer fees, first taxes, &c. will bring it quite to Yen 7,000 (=$3,500), the sum asked for. This is not high as prices now go in this vicinity, being about 14 Yen per tsubo (6 ft. sq.) including the houses. A short time ago a lot was bought within a stone's throw to the N. E. of this, for a photo. studio, at 16 Yen per tsubo, with no houses on it. And the owner of the residence lot just south of the Mission House, recently refused 15 Yen for that.

It is really cheap, at present rates, and it does seem a great pity to lose this opportunity - now, - which will never come again. The purchase would complete, as you can see by the map, a very fine rectangle containing about 1 $\frac{2}{3}$ acres in the heart of the city. As new buildings are erected in future, they will face the street to the East, and that part of the Mission lot now used as the main entrance from the West can be restored to the original lot, making room for another house there eventually if it becomes necessary. Or, in the coming years, it may even seem best to turn this whole lot over to the Girls' School, and build the Mission House in another part of the city. If that time comes while I am here, I shall gladly accede to such a plan, as I have the greatest confidence in the ultimate growth of this Girls' School. It is a School that the Woman's Board may well be proud of, and I trust they may be able and glad to foster its growth by sympathizing with our present request, and granting this help that we need to preserve the morale of the school not only, but to prevent the present value of this whole property from deterioration.

Most sincerely yours,

In behalf of the Station,

Horatio B. Newell

S

Matsuyama Dec. 12-1911

APR 10 1912

18

200

Matsuyama, Japan, March 11, 1912.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell,

Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Bell,-

Yours of Jan. 11 was duly rec'd, enclosing also the suggestions by Dr. Barton relative to the retirement of Missionaries at 70.

You will be glad to know that the land here in this city has been purchased for the Girls' School, and the possibility of lining us up along with a geisha hotel has been permanently postponed. A great relief. Our next move will have to be for funds for building, and Miss Judson expects to try to do something in that direction when she takes her next furlo, next year. I hope she may be given every facility for this.

Now in re the matter of the septuagenarian sequestration (o wakari nasaru ka?) concerning which Dr. Barton wrote, I have not had opportunity to talk the thing over with anyone outside the station, and do not know what opinions may be prevailing in the Mission. As a personal expression of opinion however I would like to move the following substitute for the suggestion that has been made:-

A missionary who reaches the age of 70 retires from active service, tho he is eligible to reappointment by the Prudential Committee for a further term of 5 years in case his Mission, by a two-thirds vote, requests it.

On retirement he may return home at the Board's expense, and shall be entitled to a life allowance amounting to three-fourths of the salary he was receiving at the time of retirement.

The wording is somewhat different from the original suggestion, but I believe it contains practically all that is included there. It leaves out the word "automatically",-which has too much of a pistol suggestion. It does not include the provision "In case they wish to remain on the field", as it is hardly within the range of probabilities that a Mission "approve" of such action without giving the man an out-and-out invitation to remain for another short term, as provided. And without such an invite he had better retire completely.

The essential difference is in making the "if necessary, allowance" a definite and calculable affair, of the nature of a pension (tho without using that hurlothrumbian term!). I believe, myself, in the adoption of the pension system, and believe it could be done without any special embarrassment to the Board's finances, especially if the term of service is to be limited to 70 years. Our Year Book gives the average term of life for our Congregational pastors for the past ten years or more as 69 years and 6 months. The life insurance "probability" would be that, even should the suggested 70 years be attained, the man would not need to be carried much longer. If still in fair vigor, his Mission would naturally ask that he be reappointed, and he would thus be giving active service; if he should retire at 70, the Board would continue to carry him at a rate much below that at present in vogue on the "life service" plan, and it would thus be an actual economy to the Board, as well as a comfort to the man. For, whatever the amount of the pension, whether 3/4, or 2/3 or 1/2, the saving to the Board would be not only the actual difference between that and the full salary, but would also include the several additional items that the man off the field needs,-helper, touring expenses, house repairs, &c.

copied

Matsuyama, Japan, March 11, 1912.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell,

Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Bell,-

Yours of Jan. 11 was duly rec'd, enclosing also the suggestions by Dr. Barton relative to the retirement of Missionaries at 70.

You will be glad to know that the land here in this city has been purchased for the Girls' School, and the possibility of linking us up along with a girls's hotel has been permanently postponed. A great relief. Our next move will have to be for funds for building, and Miss Judson expects to try to do something in that direction when she takes her next furlo, next year. I hope she may be given every facility for this.

Now in re the matter of the septuagenarian requisitation (a wizard phrase, yes?) concerning which Dr. Barton wrote, I have not had opportunity to talk the thing over with anyone outside the station, and so not know what opinions may be prevailing in the Mission. As a personal expression of opinion however I would like to move the following substitute for the suggestion that has been made:-

A missionary who reaches the age of 70 retires from active service, tho he is eligible to reappointment by the Prudential Committee for a further term of 5 years in case his Mission, by a two-thirds vote, requests it.

On retirement he may return home at the Board's expense, and shall be entitled to a life allowance amounting to three-fourths of the salary he was receiving at the time of retirement.

The wording is somewhat different from the original suggestion, but I believe it contains practically all that is included there. It leaves out the word "automatically",-which has too much of a pistol suggestion. It does not include the provision "In case they wish to remain on the field", as it is hardly within the range of probabilities that a Mission "approve" of such action without giving the man an out-and-out invitation to remain for another short term, as provided. And without such an invitation he had better retire completely.

The essential difference is in making the "if necessary, allowance" a definite and calculable affair, of the nature of a pension (tho without using that hurlyburlyburmbian term!). I believe, myself, in the adoption of the pension system, and believe it could be done without any special embarrassment to the Board's finances, especially if the term of service is to be limited to 70 years. Our Year Book gives the average term of life for our congregational pastors for the past ten years or more as 69 years and 6 months. The life insurance "probability" would be that, even should the suggested 70 years be attained, the man would not need to be carried much longer. If still in fair vigor, his Mission would naturally ask that he be reappointed, and he would thus be giving active service; if he should retire at 70, the Board would continue to carry him at a rate much below that at present in vogue on the "life service" plan, and it would thus be an actual economy to the Board, as well as a comfort to the man. For, whatever the amount of the pension, whether 3/4, or 2/3 or 1/2, the saving to the Board would be not only the actual difference between the and the full salary, but would also include the several additional items that the man of the field needs,-helper, touring expenses, house repairs, &c.

MAY 1 1912

Copied

As to the method of arriving at a proper "allowance" or "pension",I do not feel that I have any wisdom to offer on that,-especially as I have not been asked! I have put it at 3/4,because I believe that would be a fair thing to do for all concerned. Of course it might be put at a lesser figure,and made a life pension; or it might be placed higher with a term limit,-as for instance,making it full pay for five or seven years. But whatever is done,I fully favor something definite,that the man may be able to figure upon. In the treatment of the whole subject nothing is more needed than a large measure of the put-yourself-in-his-place spirit.

Since returning here last Oct.,have found plenty to do to keep me fairly well out of mischief. Was acting pastor of Komachi Church for four months,till the scattered flock got together again,and we were able to call a good pastor. Since then I have been giving a good deal of time to the out-station work. The Girls'School has demanded considerable time; I give two evenings a week to the Night School;and the Factory Girls'Home has also required no small amount of time and thot in this,its transition period from work for the spinners to work for the weavers. For this a new building has had to be put up,hand looms put in,and a general readjustment made. We are just now getting on our feet there again.

In general the work thru the field is very encouraging. I do not know as the recent move on the part of the Home Dep't to get the three religious bodies to cooperate has made any special difference in our work, tho of course it has given many topics for conversation. It has,no doubt, put Christianity on a somewhat better footing to have it thus publicly and governmentally recognized. That much is a real gain.

Mrs.Newell has not been real well since last summer,and has had to lie off a good part of the time. Is somewhat better just now,and I am hoping that the spring will brace her up. As I have to be away a good deal,am glad that she can have the company that she does. For we have with us now one of the lady teachers who went to the new College in Peking, but who,with her colleagues,had to leave there last fall. I met her in Kobe when going up to attend the Doshisha trustees' meeting,and she came down here for the New Year holidays with Miss Bates. As there was no prospect of an early return to China for her,we invited her to come and live with us,helping Whitman in his studies. She has been here since Feb.6. The lady is Miss Elizabeth Hughes,and her forte is Latin.

We are all delighted at the prospect of the coming of a new man to the Mission. It is a long time since our eyes gazed on such a thing!

We are also anticipating the visit of the Misses Lamson and Day.They are expected in Kobe the 23rd,I believe. Shall hope to see them down here. There are many things to talk over in re the W.B.work here that we feel they must surely come to see us,even tho it is out of the way somewhat.

I trust this finds you well,and also Mrs.Bell. Please give our regards (Mrs.Newell's and mine) to Mrs.Bell,and remember me also to your colleagues there in the Rooms,-Drs.Barton, Patton,and others;and to Bridgeman when you chance to see him.

Most sincerely yours,

Horatio B. Newell

As to the method of arriving at a proper "allowance" or "pension", I do not feel that I have any wisdom to offer on that,-especially as I have not been asked! I have put it at 3/4,because I believe that would be a fair thing to do for all concerned. Of course it might be put at a lesser figure,and made a life pension; or it might be placed higher with a term limit,-as for instance,making it full pay for five or seven years. But whatever is done,I fully favor something definite,that the man may be able to figure upon. In the treatment of the whole subject nothing is more needed than a large measure of the put-yourself-in-his-place spirit.

Since returning here last Oct.,have found plenty to do to keep me fairly well out of mischief. Was acting pastor of Komaki Church for four months,till the scattered flock got together again,and we were able to call a good pastor. Since then I have been giving a good deal of time to the out-station work. The Girls' School has demanded considerable time; I give two evenings a week to the Night School;and the Factory Girls'Home has also required no small amount of time and that in this,its transition period from work for the spinners to work for the weavers. For this a new building was made to the out-station,and in,and a general readjustment made. We are just now getting on our feet there again.

In general the work thru the field is very encouraging. I do not know as the recent move on the part of the Home Dept to get the three religious bodies to cooperate has made any special difference in our work, tho of course it has given many topics for conversation. It has,no doubt, put christianity on a somewhat better footing to have it thus publicly and governmentally recognized. That much is a real gain.

Mrs. Newell has not been real well since last summer,and has had to lie off a good part of the time. Is somewhat better just now,and I am hoping that the spring will brace her up. As I have to be away a good deal,am glad that she can have the company that she does. For we have with us now one of the lady teachers who went to the new College in Peking, but who,with her colleagues,had to leave there last fall. I met her in Kobe when going up to attend the Doshisha trustees' meeting,and she came down here for the New Year holidays with Miss Bates. As there was no prospect of an early return to China for her,we invited her to come and live with us,helping Whitman in his studies. She has been here since Feb.6. The lady is Miss Elizabeth Hughes,and her forte is latin.

We are all delighted at the prospect of the coming of a new man to the Mission. It is a long time since our eyes gazed on such a thing!

We are also anticipating the visit of the Misses Lamson and Day.They are expected in Kobe the 23rd,I believe. Shall hope to see them down here. There are many things to talk over in re the W.B.work here that we feel they must surely come to see us,even tho it is out of the way somewhat.

I trust this finds you well,and also Mrs.Bell. Please give our regards (Mrs.Newell's and mine) to Mrs.Bell,and remember me also to your colleagues there in the Rooms,-Drs.Barton, Patton,and others;and to Bridgeman when you chance to see him.

Most sincerely yours,

Charles S. Newell

Treasury and Rec.-11-1912

C'd MAY 1 1912

16

Matsuyama, Japan, April 8-1912.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton, -

I have applied to our C.A.D., and received their approval to ask the Prudential Committee to grant a furlough to Mrs. Newell at this time, the thought being that she return to the United States this summer with our youngest son, Whitman. I enclose Sec'y Cary's letter.

We are very sorry to have to make this request at this time, and it is made only after much thought and anguish. The reasons that have led to this request are in general,

1. Our son Whitman is now in his 15th year, and his proper schooling demands that he return to U.S. soon. In view of some experiences of the other children now there, we are very loath to commit him entirely to the charge of any person or place that now seems a possibility for him. The other children have suffered from the lack of a home (without a capital), and it does not seem right that he should.

2. The other children now in U.S. (three in number) are not settled in satisfactory manner, and are a cause of more or less anxiety. Two are in Oberlin and one at Williston Seminary, Easthampton, Mass. They all need care which it is impossible to give properly from this distance

Newell, Mrs. W. S.
Matsuyama
Apr. 8, 1912

3. The greater part of the immediate responsibility for the children has heretofore rested upon Mrs. Newell's elder sister, Miss Florence Cozad, Cleveland, O., and my mother. But the latter, now 86 years of age, is naturally not capable of assuming much care, tought not to be asked to; while the former, who has already great responsibilities of her own, has been out of health the past year, and we do not feel that she should be asked to add this care to those under which she is now hardly able to stand up. There is no one else in the family circle to whom we can turn.

4. Mrs. Newell herself has not been in good health the past year, tho she would not make this a reason to enter into this request. She has been carrying a good deal of work for women, and would doubtless be able to continue for some time to come; but personally I feel that at this present trying period of her life she is now passing thru, she ought to have the relief that would come in a home at home, surrounded by her children, and within reach of better medical aid than this inland town can furnish.

Her going at this time may involve a stay of two years, but I trust that the above request may be granted. It is a sore trial to ask it, and we have struggled long & hard over the problem, with this as the most possible solution. Another possible solution that has been thrashed out is the drastic one of our resigning from

the service here and taking up work perhaps on the Pacific Coast where we could still do something for the Japanese, and have our children there in school and college; but I cannot lightly throw off my work here, and do not believe my colleagues would desire it. I simply mention this to show how far we have gone in our that that has finally resulted in this request for a furlo for Mrs. Newell.

Dr. Cary suggests a cable reply, and I would be glad to have one sent at my charges. I would suggest as a code the words "Approve" and "Refuse", and that it be sent to Dr. Cary.

Trusting that the above may meet with your approval, and the approval of the Prudential Committee, I remain,

Most sincerely yours,

Horatio B. Newell

c'd JUN 27 1912

Matsuyama, Japan, June 5,1912.

Rev.James L. Barton,D.D.,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr.Barton,-

I returned yesterday from our annual meeting at Arima,and hasten to send to you by this mail the annual report of the Mission which it fell to my lot to prepare this year.

As you will be fully informed in regard to the meeting thru other channels I will not venture upon that big subject further than to say that it was one of the best attended meetings in recent years, and was altogether most enjoyable,tho we missed of course very greatly the presence and counsel of those who are with us no more. For these there was a very tender memorial service on Sunday evening.

The big problems of Niigata and Sendai took much time.The former was fairly well met and solved,but the latter was left with a big question mark after it. We are sadly in need of more men.

Of course you have learned that we have had to offer up another young lady as a sacrifice,and this time it is the Evangelistic School that has to suffer again thru Frank Cary's slipping the noose around Miss Bates and starting for the altar. It will take several years to get there probably,but the garlands and fillets are all prepared,and the bells are beginning to ring.

It was a great pleasure to have Miss Lamson and Miss Day with us at this meeting,as well as to be privileged to entertain them in our home here as we did for a few days beford the Mission Meeting.

On my return here yesterday I found your letter of May 8 awaiting me,explaining the circumstances of approval by the Prudential Committee of our request for Mrs.Newell's return home at this time. While I am very grateful to you and to the Committee for your sympathy that was thus expressed,I am very glad to be able to inform you that it will not now be necessary to avail ourselves of this permission. For the kaleidoscope took a rather sudden turn and brot about such an unexpected change in the whole situation that it will be possible for us to continue here without breaking up the home.

My oldest boy,Wellington,who was at Williston Seminary,Easthampton,found the school grind pretty irksome ,and was fretting under it a good deal. I have now given him permission to lay off for a year,and he has gone to work in Haydenville,Mass.,in a brass and iron foundery of which an old friend and classmate of mine is the head,-Mr.A.S.Hills of the Haydenville Company. As he is under good supervision,and is enjoying his work,I feel quite easy about him, and believe the year will be a great educator for him,and that he will come back to his college course with a good appetite.

Then our oldest daughter,Florence,who has just finished her firs year in the Oberlin Conservatory,was anxious to come out and be with her mother for a year;and as this was made possible,we have decided to adopt that plan. She will not only be a companion to her mother, but will help Whitman in his studies,and perhaps also help some in our Girls'School here. Altogether it looks like a very good plan. These were all things quite unforeseen at the time of my former letter,but we believe they are an answer to our prayer for guidance,and we accept them with gratitude,and face the future with trust.

Most sincerely and cordially yours,

H. B. Newell

Miss Pamelee returned with us, and seems very well.

Matsuyama
Ans. 8-19-12

Rec'd OCT 24 1912

H. B. Newell

Saijo, Japan, Sept. 29-1912.

Rev. E. F. Bell,

Boston, Mass.

WRS

My dear Mr. Bell,—

Your letter of July 11 I was very glad to receive, and also the little book on "Today in Japan". You ask for corrections, &c. on the latter, but I have no wish to make any special change in the most interesting little story you have produced. It ought to do much good wherever it goes. I congratulate you. I do not have it at hand just now or I might refer to one or two things I remember marking in the margin as I read it. But if I am not mistaken you have somewhere in the early part of it set up a torii in front of a Buddhist temple which, while it may read all right, would hardly be discovered here in Japan, as that is the symbol of the Shinto shrine. But then even the great Dumas is said to have made one of his characters declare that a pupil "painted like Grange", tho historically that master didn't appear on the earth till seven years after the staging of that episode. Even Jupiter will nod!

I am just now out in the country on a trip, writing this on the floor in a Japanese hotel. This is my ninth day out, and I hope to get home tomorrow.

Matsuyama

June 5-1912

We spent the summer this year at Ninooka, near Sotemba, having rented our Karuizawa home thru Davis. It is a pleasant little place, about 100 foreigners (including children) were there; but unfortunately Mrs. Newell had spent the greater part of her time there in bed, so she is not yet fully ready to vote for that place in favor of K. She was better the latter part of the summer, for a week after our return home (Sept. 7), but had been in bed again for a week when I left on this trip the 21st. Am not sure but she will have to go to the hospital this fall. Dr. Teusler, whom we consulted in August, advised that quite strongly, after it became cooler.

We had the pleasure of welcoming back our daughter Florence on July 23, and sister Gertrude Aug. 28, both of whom came to Ninooka. Florence will be a great help in the home this year (without her there I could hardly have made this trip), will take a good share of Whitman's school work. She is also installed in the Girls' School as teacher of English & music, - "Furorensis Sensei", if you please! It is surprising how much of her Kotoba she retains, after an absence of over six years.

We were glad to see Gertrude looking & seeming so well. I hope she will be able to stand up to all her work.

After two strenuous weeks at home, picking up the loose ends, bringing up accounts to date, looking after building operations going on at both Night School & Dojokai, & repairs on Mr Parnell's house, &c, I got away on this neglected trip. For Mrs. Newell's health had prevented my making the last trip I had planned in June. We went first to Marugame and were there during the terrible storm that swept over the country on the 22nd and brought such devastation everywhere. It was sure the worst ever! About a fourth of Marugame was under water, all bridges were swept away, many houses went out to sea, or were scattered far outside over the inland lake of two miles wide that was created, and over 20 lives were lost in the city. The regiment was called out late Sunday night to help the police, & they did fine work for two days. Even when the flood water did not come, the rain driven with tornado force just melted down the mud brick and adobe houses, and ran them into the streets, making passage impossible.

However, in spite of the weather we carried out our program, & had some very good meetings. On Sun. morning thirteen were received to the Church, five by baptism and eight by letter. Among

the first was a Chugakko teacher this wife; & among the eight was two teachers of the same school & their wives, — and still another teacher there is the active Supt. of the S.S. A great record for Hangane! Mr. Aono the evangelist is a hustler, & wish we had forty nine more just like him in our work. Had preaching services on Sun. & Mon. nights, and a Fujinkai on Mon. p.m.

Then after two days at our new station Kanouji, 15 miles west, with good meetings & much calling, I left Aono & moved on to Wakana for a day, & a very good meeting that night. Hope to organize that company into a church sometime this fall. There are now 20 Christians & many more inquirers, some of whom are all ready to receive baptism.

One day of calling & a good evening meeting at Kanatsu, brought me here yesterday, where I had a meeting last night, and two today. They are without a worker here now, as Agata went this month to Otaru, I having given Bartlett permission to invite him. Expect to send our Gunchin evangelist, Akaiwa, here next month, and our Gunchin myself for a while.

Well, Sayonara, and best yoroshiku to Mrs. Bell, as well as to Dr. Barton and others in the office.

Yours most sincerely —

H. P. Kwell

How are you voting this fall? Kamigawa and Nishiura all must for Mizuno!

Rec'd APR 14 1913

Matsuyama, Japan, March 12,1913

Rev.James L. Barton, D.D.,

Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr.Barton,-

That was a well deserved rebuke from you under date of Jan.23,in which you say,"I am astonished to find--how long it has been since---I wrote you. I find also that it has been just about as long since anything has come from you." I like that. It shows the true spirit of bearing one another's burdens!' And to show that I am not unappreciative,I am going to make answer before six months is up.

But really,I am very conscious of my defect in this letter writing business,and often make good resolutions to amend,-only to break them. I had a very nice letter from Dr.Patton (alias "Cornie")under date of Oct.4,which I have not even acknowledged yet. But I will do so sometime. He was urging me to "do a whole lot more of writing to the papers"than I do;and you are trying to brace me up on personal correspondence. I wonder if I am not a victim of conspiracy there in the Board Rooms!

I do thank you for your letter,and beg to assure you that I fully appreciate such a letter from one who is so busy as I know you to be.

As for general information concerning the Mission work at large,there is no special need to speak,I presume;as I am sure our good Secretary keeps you informed of such things. We did hold our breath for a while during Dr.Gulick's illness,but are rejoiced to think that he has been spared to us and to his great work. At last accounts the prospects seemed very good for his permanent recovery,-for which we all sincerely pray. We are sorry to have to lose Mr.Bartlett at this time of dearth in workers,and can only hope that he will not be gone too long.

I suppose an application has been made by a Mr.Clemens to join our Mission,and you have doubtless had it under advisement. I wrote to Dr. Cary at the time my impressions of the man,and favored his being invited. I am somewhat acquainted with him,tho not very well.He was here in this city with his sister,Mrs.Worley of the Presb.Board,for a few months last spring,while waiting for his present job as teacher in a Gov't' school in Kagoshima. While not a man of any remarkable ability,he is a good average,and a man of a thoroly earnest evangelistic spirit,with a real desire to work among these people. His wife was formerly a missionary here in Japan before she was married,and so steps quite easily into the work,having eno of the language to enable her to get along fairly well. To all appearances they both seem perfectly well,and so far as I can learn his work the past year has been acceptable and satisfactory. For work in country evangelism (where probably our work in the future will have its greatest development),I think he and his wife are well adapted.

You probably have heard ere this of the engagement of our daughter Florence,to Mr.Kenneth Stanley Beam. Florence came to us last summer expecting to spend a year here at home before returning to Oberlin to finish her studies. After the Academy there she had taken one year at the Music.Conservatory,and wasdue to take two more. While not sick,things seemed to be getting on her nerves somewhat,and we thot a year of rest here would be better than any attempt at doctoring,so sent for her to come. She arrived in July,and we spent the summer at Nino-oka,near the base of Mt.Fuji,before getting back here in early Sept. The sea voyage and the summer's rest seemed to put her all right,and she was anxious to get into some work on getting home.So she was put to work in the Girls'School teaching English and Music,-where she seems to have "made good".Both Miss Judson and Miss Hoyt (who will be here next year during Miss Judson's

Matsuyama, Japan, March 1, 1913

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,

Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton,—

That was a well deserved rebuke from you under date of Jan. 23, in which you say, "I am astonished to find—how long it has been since—I wrote you. I find also that it happens just about as long since anything has come from you." I like that. It shows the true spirit of bearing one another's burdens! And to show that I am not unappreciative, I am going to make answer before six months hence.

But really, I am very conscious of my defect in this letter writing business, and often make good resolutions to amend,—only to break them. I had a very nice letter from Dr. Patton (alias "Gormie") under date of Oct. 4, which I have not even acknowledged yet. But I will do so forthwith. He was urging me to "do a whole lot more of writing to the newspapers" I do; and you are trying to drag me up on personal correspondence. Under it I am not a victim of conspiracy there in the Board rooms.

I do thank you for your letter, and beg to assure you that I am appreciate such a letter from one who is as busy as I know you to be.

As for general information concerning the Mission work, I speak, I presume, as I are sure our good secretary would speak. He did hold out encouragement to me, keeps you informed of such things. He is very busy, too, and so I do not trouble him with my letters. But are rejoiced to think that he has spared to us and to his great work. At last accounts the prospects were very good for his permanent recovery,—for which we all sincerely pray. We are sorry to have to lose Mr. Bartlett at this time of deficit in work-era, and our only hope that he will not be gone too long.

I suppose an application has been made by a Mr. Clemens to join our Mission, and you have doubtless had it under advisement. I wrote to Mr. Clemens at the time my impressions of the man, and favored his being invited. I am somewhat acquainted with him, tho not very well. He was there in the city with his sister, Mrs. Worley of the Presb. Board, for a few months spring, while waiting for his present job as teacher in a Government school in Kagoshima. While not a man of any remarkable ability, he is a good average, and a man of a thoroly earnest evangelistic spirit, with a great desire to work among these people. His wife was formerly a missionary here in Japan before she was married, and so stays quite easily into the work, having one of the language to enable her to get along quite well. To all appearances they both seem perfectly well-grounded as far as I can learn his work the past year has been acceptable and satisfactory. For work in country evangelism (where probably our work in the future will have its greatest development), I think he and his wife are well adapted.

You probably have heard ere this of the engagement of our daughter Florence, to Mr. Kenneth Stanley Bean. Florence came to us last summer expecting to spend a year here at home before returning to Oberlin to finish her studies. After the Academy there she had taken one year at the Music Conservatory, and vague to take two more. While not sick, there seemed to be getting on her nerves somewhat, and we thot a year of rest here would be better than any attempt at doctoring, so sent for her to come. She arrived in July, and we spent the summer at Nino-oka, near the base of Mt. Fuji. Before getting back here in early Sept. The pea-vines and the summer's rest seemed to put her all right, and she was anxious to get into some work on reaching home. So she was put to work in the Girls' Normal School teaching Theory and Music,—where she seems to have "made good." Both Mr. Jackson and Miss Hoyt (who will be here next year) speak in the highest

Tuesday, Apr 14 1913

absence on furlo),as well as the Committee for this School,were anxious that she be continued for another year if possible,and she was willing to do this. A move was already on foot to have her employed by the Board for this time and purpose,and this already had the approval of the C.A.I. But,presto,change! In pops Mr.Beam (who had also spent the summer at Nino-oka),and all such plans were kicked to the winds. The old,old wedding bell will doubtless be called into requisition about June 12th,and our daughter will become our neighbor across the Inland Sea at Iwakuni.

Mr.Beam is one of the young men who came out two years ago under the Y.M.C.A. as a teacher,with a contract for two years. That time is now up, and his first plan was to return this summer to begin on his theol.course prepartory to coming out here in due time under the Presb.Board;while Florence would spend another year here,then go home for her two remaining years of study before marrying. But Mr.Beam has made such a fine record as teacher,and gotten such a strong hold upon the pupils and teachers of Iwakuni not only,but of Yamaguchi Ken,that there has been an effort made to induce him to renew his contract,or at least to remain one year more. In this not only the teachers unite,but also the missionaries of the locality,who feel that an unusual opportunity has been opened there for Christian work that ought to be taken advantage of. It was a serious problem,but Mr.Beam has come to look on it in the light of a distinct leading from God,and has consented to postpone his Seminary studies for another year. But if he goes back,he wants to have a home for the center of his work,feeling that he can much enlarge the scope of that work. Both Mrs.Newell and I have visited Iwakuni and met the teachers there and the missionaries of the vicinity,aspecially at Hiroshima,and have come to give our unqualified approval of the plan. Our only regret in the whole matter is that we cannot look to have Mr,Beam join our Mission when he eventually gets ready for that work. He is a thoro going Christian gentleman;a graduate of Washington and Jefferson College ('11),where he was Pres't of the College Y.M.C.A.for his four years,and Editor-in-Chief of the College paper during his senior year,as well as member of both Glee Club and Orchestra. I don't believe in stealing,but if when he gets home for his studies later such influences could be placed around him as to make it seem best for him to enter our fold,I am sure there would be no objections coming from our side! He's the kind of man we want.

My second daughter Harriet is just finishing High School,and is asking if she cannot come out here for a year before beginning her College work. But I have told her to keep away:this is dangerous ground! We want one of our girls to win a College diploma.

Now,in re our local work. If I have not written,it is not because there is nothing doing here. There is always something going on,and it takes about all the time of one man to keep up with the things,and leaves little time to record it. As a Station we have been blessed with good health all thru the year,and up to the present time. Miss Parmelee has been rather unusually well,and has devoted herself quite largely to work in and around the Factory Girls'Home. She has a good Japanese helper. Miss Judson gets pretty tired,and is badly in need of her furlo which is already overdue,and which she will take advantage of from Sept or Oct. But she continues with the same unabated energy and enthusiasm in work for the Girls'School and the Night School,both of which are monuments to her courage and efficiency. She runs on a somewhat narrow track, ~~but~~ but keeps up a high pressure of steam all the time,and things move. I trust that she may be induced to take a little real rest when on furlo. Mrs.Newell had a bad summer,spending most of her vacation in bed;but since the fall has been on the whole very well,and has been doing a lot of work among the women of both churches,-woman's meetings,benevolent societies,cooking classes,Bible classes,&c.,in addition to household cares,and a good deal of time given to our son Whitman.

absence on furlo),as well as the Committee for this School,were anxious that she be continued for another year if possible,and she was willing to do this. A move was already on foot to have her employed by the Board for this time and purpose,and this already had the approval of the Y.M.C.A. But,presto,change! In popes Mr.Beam (who had also spent the summer at Nino-ojo),and all such plans were kicked to the winds. The old,old wedding bell will doubtless be called into requisition about June 12th,and our daughter will become our neighbor across the Inland Sea at Iwakuni.

Mr.Beam is one of the young men who came out two years ago under the Y.M.C.A. as a teacher,with a contract for two years. That time is now up, and his first plan was to return this summer to begin on his theol.course preparatory to coming out here in due time under the Presb.Board;while Florence would spend another year here,then go home for her two remaining years of study before marrying. But Mr.Beam has made such a fine record as teacher,and gotten such a strong hold upon the pupils and teachers of Iwakuni not only,but of Yamaguchi Ken,that there has been an effort made to induce him to renew his contract,or at least to remain one year more. In this not only the teachers unite,but also the missionaries of the locality,who feel that an unusual opportunity has been opened there for Christian work that ought to be taken advantage of. It was a serious problem,but Mr.Beam has come to look on it in the light of a distinct leading from God,and has consented to postpone his Seminary studies for another year. But if he goes back,he wants to have a home for the center of his work,feeling that he can much enlarge the scope of that work. Both Mrs.Newell and I have visited Iwakuni and met the teachers there and the missionaries of the vicinity,especially at Hiroshima,and have come to give our unqualified approval of the plan. Our only regret in the whole matter is that we cannot look to have Mr.Beam join our Mission when he eventually gets ready for that work. He is a thoro going Christian gentleman;a graduate of Washington and Jefferson College ('11),where he was Pres't of the College Y.M.C.A. for his four years,and editor-in-chief of the College paper during his senior year,as well as member of both Glee Club and Orchestra. I don't believe in stealing,but if when he gets home for his studies later such influences could be placed around him as to make it seem best for him to enter our fold,I am sure there would be no objections coming from our side! He's the kind of man we want.

My second daughter Harriet is just finishing High School,and is asking if she cannot come out here for a year before beginning her College work. But I have told her to keep away:this is dangerous ground! We want one of our girls to win a College diploma.

Now,in our local work. If I have not written,it is not because there is nothing doing here. There is always something going on,and it takes about all the time of one man to keep up with the things,and leaves little time to record it. As a station we have been blessed with good health all thru the year,and up to the present time. Miss Parmelee has been rather unusually well,and has devoted herself quite largely to work in and around the Factory Girls'Home. She has a good Japanese helper. Miss Judson gets pretty tired,and is badly in need of her furlo which is already overdue,and which she will take advantage of from Sept.or Oct. But she continues with the same unabated energy and enthusiasm in work for the Girls'School and the Night School,both of which are monuments to her courage and efficiency. She runs on a somewhat narrow track, but keeps up a high pressure of steam all the time,and things move. I trust that she may be induced to take a little real rest when on furlo. Mrs.Newell had a bad summer,spending most of her vacation in bed;but since the fall has been on the whole very well,and has been doing a lot of work among the women of both churches,-woman's meetings,benevolent societies,cooking classes,Bible classes,&c.,in addition to household cares,and a good deal of time given to our son Whitman.

Whitman is taking 3rd year High School work,preparatory to going home this summer for entering school there. He will probably go with Frank Cary in July,via Siberia. One result of Mes.Newell's work has recently appeared in the purchase,by the Ladies'Aid Society of Komachi Church,of a new organ for the church at a cost of 100 Yen.

As for myself,I live the most miscellaneous life imaginable. Have to give my boy several hours a day of school work (Latin,Algebra,&c.);keep up the accounts of the station; consult continually about plans for the work in Girls'School,Night School (teaching at the latter two evenings each week),and Factory Girls'Home,and Komachi Church; keep in touch with the country work by frequent visits to Gunchu,Saijo,Niihama,Komatsu, Kikuma,Kanonji and Marugame;and do no end of local correspondence. There is also the constant preparation for sermons and addresses that I am called on for continually;and an attempt to do some general reading,and keep up with some of the Japanese periodicals and papers.

One of the recent interesting developments in the outside work is the final purchase of a church building at Marugame. I have written this up briefly for the current number of Mission News,which you may perhaps find time to glance at. It is an interesting story,and I am sorry that the allotted space would not allow of some more details. But the great fact is that we now have a local habitation and a name in that city,and the future growth there is practically assured. I have had to visit there several times this year,and it is always a pleasure to work for a few days along side of such a man as Mr.Aono,the evangelist there.

While we have no official connection with the Matsuyama Church,yet we are always interested in that work and the workers. Especially are we interested in the pastor,Mr.Nihei;and it was a great pleasure to be able to officiate at his wedding on Feb.6th. The bride was Mrs.Newell's helper for the past two years,and one whom we considered almost as a daughter. The ceremony was at the church,and after that we gave the wedding supper to about thirty of the near friends here at our house. It is a very finely matched pair,and we look to a long and useful life for them.

Our Factory Girls'Home has been undergoing a transformation lately, and we are getting it onto a broader and better basis I believe,making it a home for the weavers,instead of the spinners as heretofore. We are also just now making some quite radical changes that are all for the better,I am sure. By these the Home will become more independent,in a way,being an institution by itself,and with Government recognition. It is to be made into a "Zaidan-hojin" (juridical person),and will have the benefit of a "Supporting Society",organized separately from the Dojokan, but controlled by the same persons,practically,which will take charge of the actual weaving business,looking after the details of purchasing materials,finding market for the finished goods,&c.&c. I have been giving a good deal of time to this recently,and think we have things now on a pretty good basis. Shall do nothing definite till after the plan has been before the Mission Meeting in May,but have no reason to believe that the plan will be opposed. Expect to have an article in the April number of Mission News re the Home,-which I trust you will glance at. Am just at work upon this now,-and Stanford is prodding me up!

Our Girls'School graduation comes on the 29th,and as I am down for both an address to the graduating class,and the baccalaureate sermon on the next day,I have had to give up the thot of attending our Shikoku Bukai,held at Kochi this year,from Mar.25th.I was down for a speech there!'

Expect to attend some of the meetings at Tokyo early next month,when Dr.Mott is there;also the Y.M.C.A.convention at that time. After that I am due for several weeks of touring in the Sendai field,getting back here in early May,in time I hope to get together our annual report,estimates,&c.

Then comes THE WEDDING;then semi-annual accounts;then,-something else.

Well,thanking you once again for your good letter,I remain,

Most sincerely yours, Horatio B. Newell

Whitman is taking 3rd year High School work,preparatory to going home this summer for entering school there. He will probably go with Frank Gary in July,via Siberia. One result of Mrs.Newell's work has recently appeared in the purchase,by the Ladies'Aid Society of Komaoki Church,of a new organ for the church at a cost of 100 Yen.

As for myself,I live the most miscellaneous life imaginable. Have to give my boy several hours a day of school work (Latin,Algebra,&c.);keep up the accounts of the station; consult continually about plans for the work in Girls'School,Night School (teaching at the latter two evenings each week),and Factory Girls'Home,and Komaoki Church; keep in touch with the country work by frequent visits to Gunonu,Saijo,Nishima,Komatsu, Kikuma,Kanonji and Marugame;and do no end of local correspondence. There is also the constant preparation for sermons and addresses that I am called on for continually;and an attempt to do some general reading,and keep up with some of the Japanese periodicals and papers.

One of the recent interesting developments in the outside work is the final purchase of a church building at Marugame. I have written this briefly for the current number of Mission News,which you may perhaps find time to glance at. It is an interesting story,and I am sorry that the allotted space would not allow of some more details. But the great fact is that we now have a local habitation and a name in that city,and the future growth there is practically assured. I have had to visit there several times this year,and it is always a pleasure to work for a few days along side of such a man as Mr.Aono,the evangelist there.

While we have no official connection with the Matsuyama Church,yet we are always interested in that work and the workers. Especially are we interested in the pastor,Mr.Nishi;and it was a great pleasure to be able to officiate at his wedding on Feb.6th. The bride was Mrs.Newell's helper for the past two years,and one whom we considered almost as a daughter. The ceremony was at the church,and after that we gave the wedding supper to about thirty of the near friends here at our house. It is a very fine-ly matched pair,and we look to a long and useful life for them.

Our factory department has been undergoing a transformation lately, and we are getting into a broader and better basis I believe,making it a home for the workers,instead of the spinners as heretofore. We are also just now making some quite radical changes that are all for the better,I am sure. By these the Home will become more independent,in a way,being an institution by itself,and with government recognition. It is to be made into a "Zaidan-hojin" (juridical person),and will have the benefit of a "supporting society",organized separately from the Hojokai, but controlled by the same persons,practically,which will take charge of the actual weaving business,looking after the details of purchasing materials,finding market for the finished goods,&c.&c. I have been giving a good deal of time to this recently,and think we have things now on a pretty good basis. Shall do nothing definite till after the plan has been before the Mission Meeting in May,but have no reason to believe that the plan will be opposed. Expect to have an article in the April number of Mission News re the Home,-which I trust you will glance at.

Am just at work upon this now,-and stanford is prodding me up!

Our Girls'School graduation comes on the 29th,and as I am down for both an address to the graduating class,and the baccalaureate sermon on the next day,I have had to give up the idea of attending our Shikoku Ka-kai,held at Kochi this year,from Mar.25th.I was down for a speech there! Expect to attend some of the meetings at Tokyo early next month,when Dr.Mott is there;also the Y.M.C.A.convention at that time. After that I am due for several weeks of touring in the Sendai field,getting back here in early May,in time I hope to get together our annual report,estimates,&c. Then comes THE WEDDING;then semi-annual accounts;then,-something else. Well,thanking you once again for your good letter,I remain,

Most sincerely yours,

Received Mar. 12-1913

rd JUN 1 2 1913

Matsuyama, Japan, May 20,1913.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell,

Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Bell,-

In reply to yours of April 22,I enclose herewith the statistics requested,relating to Appropriations for current year. I have taken the liberty of adding a column to the printed form,in order to show clearly by "the deadly parallel" just where the cut comes.

I wish to thank you for yours of Apr.17,that was duly rec'd and much appreciated. You have doubtless heard ere this that the announcement of Florence's engagement was soon followed by a supplement (no illustrations) announcing the wedding day as June 11th. The young folks get a rapid move on them these days,don't they?. This does not mean that Beam has given up his idea of a Theol.course,but that it is postponed for a year. His work at Iwakuni was so satisfactory from the school point of view,and so successful from the missionary point of view,that both school and local missionaries (in Hiroshima and Yamaguchi) united in asking him to continue there for at least another year,and two if possible. It was quite a sacrifice for him to give up his school plans;but feeling strongly,as he did,that this was a distinct call to him,he accepted it,and will remain another year in the school. At the same time he felt that his work was largely of the missionary variety,and in order to make it as wide and effective as possible,he wanted a home for a center of his work. Both Mrs.Newell and I went to Iwakuni to look over the situation and consult with teachers and missionaries,and came to give our unqualified approval of this plan. And as Florence was nothing loth (strange!),it comes about that the wedding bell will be set up in our parlor next month. Wish we might have other Bells present on the occasion;but if that is impossible we shall try to ring this old one to the limit.

Whitman's going in July will leave some pretty lonely old folks!

Matsuyama, Japan, May 20,1913.

Rev. Moon F. Bell,

Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Bell,-

In reply to yours of April 22,I enclose herewith the statistics requested,relating to Appropriations for current year. I have taken the liberty of adding a column to the printed form,in order to show clearly by "the deadly parallel" just where the cut comes.

I wish to thank you for yours of Apr.17,that was duly rec'd and much appreciated. You have doubtless heard ere this that the announcement of Florence's engagement was soon followed by a supplement (no illustrations) announcing the wedding day as June 11th. The young folks get a rapid move on them these days,don't they? This does not mean that Beam has given up his idea of a Theol.course,but that it is postponed for a year. His work at Iwakuni was so satisfactory from the school point of view,and so successful from the missionary point of view,that both school and local missionaries (in Hiroshima and Yamaguchi) united in asking him to continue there for at least another year,and two if possible. It was quite a sacrifice for him to give up his school plans;but feeling strongly,as he did,that this was a distinct call to him,he accepted it,and will remain another year in the school. At the same time he felt that his work was largely of the missionary variety,and in order to make it as wide and effective as possible,he wanted a home for a center of his work. Both Mrs.Howell and I went to Iwakuni to look over the situation and consult with teachers and missionaries,and came to give our unqualified approval of this plan. And as Florence was nothing loth (strange!),it comes about that the wedding bell will be set up in our parlor next month. Wish we might have other Bells present on the occasion;but if that is impossible we shall try to ring this old one to the limit.

Whitman's going in July will leave some pretty lonely old folks!

Rec'd JUL 1 0 1913

All thot of Harriet's coming out this summer has been given up,and she has been practically admitted to Mt.Holyoke from the fall. I am very glad she has been able to get in there.They have such a long waiting list that it is not the easiest thing to get put on the list at once.

I had the pleasure of attending the Mott Conferences at Tokyo last month,and enjoyed them all to the full. I had no standing as a delegate, Dr.Pettee being our representative from this section. But having worked on one of the Commissions preparatory to the Conference,just at the last moment our Chairman,Bishop Lea,sent me word that he could not attend,and asked me to represent him if I could. With that letter as my credential I was admitted and given the Bishop's red ticket,-going in as the only Congregational Bishop on the floor! The other Bishops received me cordially,and McKim told me to "keep right on and you'll become a good Churchman yet"! Becoming interested in doing some translating work into Japanese at this first Conference (of missionaries),I was asked to come into the second Conference (of Japanese) for the same kind of work. So in spite of the fact that I went to Tokyo with no standing,I got the benefit of all three Conferences,-the above two and the joint one later.

It was a mighty interesting mix-up,and something doing all the time. The presiding by Mott was magnificent,the unfailing Christian courtesy thruout the three meetings was splendid,and the final findings were almost more than could have been hoped for. It all means much for the work.

After the meetings I went north to tour in Dr.DeForest's old field, spending over two weeks in Aizu and Tohoku,visiting fourteen places,and returned home on May 2nd. In the mean time Mrs.Newell,who went to Kobe with me,was suddenly stricken down with a serious eye trouble,and the Dr.sent her to the Yokohama hospital,where there is an eye specialist. She has improved much,but will probably never have the full power of her left eye again. It was a close call,and we are thankful that as much as this was saved from the wreck. She still wears a pad,and lives much in the dark.It is a good deal of a handicap on writing,and all sorts of work.

Just returned yesterday from a week in the country in my own field. Had good meetings all round,and baptized three at Niihama.

Well,good by. Love to the family,and regards to the Board Rooms folks.

Very sincerely yours,

Horatio B. Newell

All that of Hartlet's coming out this summer has been given up, and she has been practically admitted to Mt.Holyoke from the fall. I am very glad she has been able to get in there.They have such a long waiting list that it is not the easiest thing to get put on the list at once.

I had the pleasure of attending the Mott Conferences at Tokyo last month,and enjoyed them all to the full. I had no standing as a delegate, Dr.Pettee being our representative from this section. But having worked on one of the commissions preparatory to the conference,just at the last moment our chairman,Bishop Lee,sent me word that he could not attend,and asked me to represent him if I could. With that letter as my credential I was admitted and given the Bishop's red ticket,-going in as the only congregational Bishop on the floor! The other Bishops received me cordially,and McKim told me to "keep right on and you'll become a good churchman yet"! Becoming interested in doing some translating work into Japanese at this first conference (of missionaries),I was asked to come into the second conference (of Japanese) for the same kind of work. So in spite of the fact that I went to Tokyo with no standing,I got the benefit of all three conferences,-the above two and the joint one later.

It was a mighty interesting mix-up,and something doing all the time.

The presiding by Mott was magnificent,the unfailing Christian courtesy throughout the three meetings was splendid,and the final findings were almost more than could have been hoped for. It all means much for the work.

After the meetings I went north to tour in Dr.Doremus's old field, spending over two weeks in Aizu and Tohoku,visiting fourteen places,and returned home on May 3rd. In the mean time Mrs.Newell,who went to Kobe with me,was suddenly stricken down with a serious eye trouble,and the Dr.sent her to the Yokohama hospital,where there is an eye specialist. She has improved much,but will probably never have the full power of her left eye again. It was a close call,and we are thankful that as much as this was saved from the wreck. She still wears a pad,and lives much in the dark.It is a good deal of a handicap on writing,and all sorts of work. We returned yesterday from a week in the country in my own field. Had good meetings all round,and baptized three at Mitsuma.

Well,good by. Love to the family,and regards to the Board Rooms folks,

Very sincerely yours,

Katharine Newell

Received May 20-1913

Rec'd JUL 10 1913

Matsuyama, June 17,1913.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Bell,-

Thanks for yours of Apr.17,containing congratulations upon Florence's marriage. I have now the pleasure of informing you that the happy event was pulled off on the 11th,on schedule time,no postponement on account of weather,and no rain checks issued with the invitations. Consul West was down from Kobe to represent the Law,while Dr.Pettee and I represented the Gospel,and about fifty invited guests represented a whole lot of pluck and interest and comradeship in braving the weather to attend the simple ceremony. For this,you will remember,is the nyubai season,and that day lived up to the best traditions of the season!

Among the guests were Dr.and Mrs.Pettee,Gertrude,Rosamond,Frank Gary, the Herefords of Hiroshima (Presb.),and Mr.Nagasaka of Okayama. Of course all the foreigners here in town were in,so we had a company of 22 foreigners plus the four Hereford children,and about the same number of Japanese guests. Had we been able to count on good weather we should have planned on a lawn party affair,and enlarged the number;but having to plan on serving the collation in the house,the number had to be most rigidly restricted. But it was a very pleasant affair,and fortunately about 5 o'clock the rain let up for a bit,and gave us an opportunity to get out of doors for a photo.

The young folks went away to their new home at Iwakuni,where they are very pleasantly settled in a nice foreign-built house that was put up by Baron Kikkawa of that place. He also put the house into repairs recently just as the young folks wanted it for a family house.

Well,now that one child is disposed of,another comes onto the docket immediately. This is Whitman,whom we are now getting ready for his home-going trip next month. He is planning to take the Siberian route with Frank Gary,so you may see him trailing in one of these days. But he is not the Whitman you used to know! At fifteen he is just my hight,-and still at it. He may get up to you some day! They will probably start about the middle of July,but just when they plan to reach U.S.I don't know now. The plans are still boiling;but it will be about the end of August in all probability,-in plenty of time to get ready for fall term.

And then with that one disposed of,another pops up for an answer. This one is Harriet,who is now in Oberlin,just graduating from Academy. She is planning to go to Mt.Holyoke this fall,-at least that has been the plan thus far. But a new factor has recently entered in that may possibly result in a change of plans. (Now don't get too suspicious!) This factor is a pair of blue eyes,-eyes that have for a long time had a great influence over Harriet,and to which she is now almost on the verge of succumbing. You will understand me I am sure when I tell you as man to man that those eyes belong to none other than to -- her mother, who has been suffering for some weeks from quite a serious eye trouble. She had to go to Yokohama in early April for special treatment,and has been under the doctor's care ever since,tho she returned here in early May. With Florence gone,and Whitman soon going,and I being away from home so much of the time anyway,Harriet has come to think that she ought to come out here to be with her mother for a year at least,and is now begging very hard to be allowed to do so. This,together with the fact that she really seems to be rather tired now at the end of her Academy course,and would no doubt greatly profit by a change of this kind,is making us weaken somewhat in our original opposition to the plan,and may result in our sending her word that she may come along,after we have had a few more sodans here and there. We shall probably know in a few days.

With this in mind we naturally are thinking of someone with whom she might make the trip out here this summer,if she should come. I do not know just when the Cobbs plan to come,but think she could get ready to come with them if that should seem best,and they would be willing to

JUL 10 1913

Matsuyama, June 17,1913.

Rev. Moon P. Hall,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Hall,-

Thanks for yours of Apr.17,containing congratulations upon Florence's marriage. I have now the pleasure of informing you that the happy event was pulled off on the 11th,on schedule time,no postponement on account of weather,and no rain checks issued with the invitations. Consul West was down from Kobe to represent the law,while Dr.Pettee and I represented the Gospel,and about fifty invited guests represented a whole lot of pluck and interest and comradeship in braving the weather to attend the simple ceremony. For this,you will remember,is the rainy season,and that day lived up to the best traditions of the season!

Among the guests were Dr.and Mrs.Pettee,Gertrude,Rosamond,Frank Gary, the Hatefords of Hiroshima (Presb.),and Mr.Nagasaki of Okayama. Of course all the foreigners here in town were in,so we had a company of 22 foreigners plus the four Hatefords children,and about the same number of Japanese guests. Had we been able to count on good weather we should have planned on a lawn party affair,and enlarged the number;but having to plan on serving the collation in the house,the number had to be most rightly restricted. But it was a very pleasant affair,and fortunately about 5 o'clock the rain let up for a bit,and gave us an opportunity to get out of doors for a photo.

The young folks went away to their new home at Iwakuni,where they are very pleasantly settled in a nice foreign-built house that was put up by Baron Kikkawa of that place. He also put the house into repair recently just as the young folks wanted it for a family house.

Well,now that one child is disposed of,another comes onto the docket immediately. This is Whitman,whom we are now getting ready for his home-going trip next month. He is planning to take the Siberian route with Frank Gary,so you may see him trailing in one of these days. But he is not the Whitman you used to know! At fifteen he is just my height,-and still at it. He may get up to you some day! They will probably start about the middle of July,but just when they plan to reach U.S.I don't know now. The plans are still holding;but it will be about the end of August in all probability,-in plenty of time to get ready for fall term.

And then with that one disposed of,another pops up for an answer. This one is Hartiet,who is now in Oberlin,just graduating from Academy. She is planning to go to Mt.Holyoke this fall,-at least that has been the plan thus far. But a new factor has recently entered in that may possibly result in a change of plans. (Now don't get too auspicious!) This factor is a pair of blue eyes,-eyes that have for a long time had a great influence over Hartiet,and to which she is now almost on the verge of succumbing. You will understand me I am sure when I tell you as much to mean that those eyes belong to none other than to -- her mother, who has been suffering for some weeks from quite a serious eye trouble. She had to go to Yokohama in early April for special treatment,and has been under the doctor's care ever since,the she returned here in early May. With Florence gone,and Whitman soon going,and I being away from home so much of the time anyway,Hartiet has come to think that she ought to come out here to be with her mother for a year at least,and is now begging very hard to be allowed to do so. This,together with the fact that she really seems to be rather tired now at the end of her Academy course,and would no doubt greatly profit by a change of this kind,is making us weaken somewhat in our original opposition to the plan,and may result in our sending her word that she may come along after we have had a few more months here and there. We shall probably know in a few days.

With this in mind we naturally are thinking of someone with whom she might make the trip out here this summer,if she should come. I do not know just when the Gobble plan to come,but think she could get ready to come with them if that should seem best,and they would be willing to

chaperon such a delicate specimen of childhood as you knew her to be. I wonder if you would be willing to broach the subject to the Cobbs sometime and see if they are willing; and if it seems to be a favorable reply, send a word to our sister Florence Cozad (11432 Mayfield Road, Cleveland) giving her the time of their probable sailing, and the boat if they have got so far in their plans. That would much facilitate the plans on that side, if they had this information, and also the address of the Cobbs. You may possibly remember Harriet's great love for children; and you might warn Mrs. Cobb that she would likely be superseded in the care of her own children if H. should be in the party.

Of course you have been informed thru the proper channels all about our recent Annual Meeting at Arima. It was a most enjoyable occasion, as always, and the Saturday night entertainment and the Sunday services were not a whit behind the traditional "best" in our long annals. The annual sermon by Dr. Gulick was one of the best ever, and he seemed thruout the whole meeting to be quite up to his usual viger. It is a great surprise and anxiety therefore to us all that later developments have made it necessary to plan suddenly to leave for home for medical attention. We can only hope and pray for the best possible outcome, and that we may be able to welcome him back again in due time.

Dr. Greene got as far as Kobe, but returned from there without going to Arima, and was for some time confined to his house with influenza. Of course his presence was greatly missed. Mrs. Learned and Mrs. Clark were the only others who were not present, detained by indisposition.

We plan to spent the summer at Karuizawa, going there after Whitman has made his start for home. It has been some years since we occupied our house there, but we shall plan to keep open house once more, and shall have with us the Misses Barrows, Cozad and Bates, also Mr. and Mrs. Beam (!), and hope to have Mr. Curtis for a part of the time, -a full house. Wish we might have the hope of seeing you and Mrs. Bell walking up our avenue occasionally for an afternoon cup of tea. Be desho ka.

Well, sayonara! Mrs. Newell joins me in most sincere regards to Mrs. Bell and yourself, also to the friends there in the Rooms.

Most cordially yours,

Horatio B. Newell

chaperon such a delicate specimen of childhood as you know her to be. I wonder if you would be willing to broach the subject to the Cobbs sometime and see if they are willing;and if it seems to be a favorable reply, send a word to our sister Florence Cozad (1142B Mayfield Road,Cleveland) giving her the time of their probable sailing,and the boat if they have got so far in their plans. That would much facilitate the plans on that side,if they had this information,and also the address of the Cobbs. You may possibly remember Harriet's great love for children;and you might warn Mrs.Cobb that she would likely be superseded in the care of her own children if H.should be in the party.

Of course you have been informed thru the proper channels all about our recent Annual Meeting at Arima. It was a most enjoyable occasion,as always,and the Saturday night entertainment and the Sunday services were not a whit behind the traditional "best" in our long annals. The annual sermon by Dr.Gulick was one of the best ever,and he seemed throughout the whole meeting to be quite up to his usual vigor. It is a great surprise and anxiety therefore to us all that later developments have made it necessary to plan suddenly to leave for home for medical attention. We can only hope and pray for the best possible outcome,and that we may be able to welcome him back again in due time.

Dr.Greene got as far as Kobe,but returned from there without going to Arima,and was for some time confined to his house with influenza. Of course his presence was greatly missed. Mrs.Learned and Mrs.Clark were the only others who were not present,detained by indisposition.

We plan to spent the summer at Karuizawa,going there after Whitman has made his start for home. It has been some years since we occupied our house there,but we shall plan to keep open house once more,and shall have with us the Misses Barrows,Cozad and Bates,also Dr.and Mrs.Beam (!), and hope to have Mr.Curtis for a part of the time,--a full house. Wish we might have the hope of seeing you and Mrs.Bell walking up our avenue occasionally for an afternoon cup of tea. Do deaho ka.

Well,adieu! Mrs.Howell joins me in most sincere regards to Mrs. Bell and yourself,also to the friends there in the Rooms.

Most cordially yours,

Chas. Howell

Nuttingania

June 17-1913

Rec'd AUG 1 1 1913

H. B. Newell — 267

Karuizawa, July 16 - 1913.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell,
D.D. Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Bell, —

Your kind note of 14th ult. was forwarded to me here from Nakayama and is just received. I came here on the 12th.

You speak particularly about Mrs. Newell's trouble with her eye. I am very sorry to hear to report that our worst fears have been realized, and that she has lost the use of the left eye past all hope of recovery. The fight is on now to save the other.

While her experience at Yokohama in April seemed to give some relief and gave us some hope, unfavorable symptoms developed in later June, and she went again to Yokohama at Dr. Shipp's suggestion. His examination showed that the retina was partially detached, and the eye thus rendered permanently useless.

While not doubting his word, yet making to do all possible for recovery, she then went to Tokyo and consulted Dr. Kunado of Tokyo Imperial University, said to be the leading occulist in Japan. His diagnosis and verdict agreed entirely with Dr. Shipp's.

In view of this, and upon further consultation with Dr. Bliss of St Luke's Hospital (now here in Karuizawa)

together with consultation with several of our mission (Dr. Learned, Mr. Allchin, Mr. Dunning & Mr. Bennett), I have just sent in to our C.A.B.F.M. a request for permission for Mrs. Newell's return to the United States; also for a three months' leave of absence for myself to accompany her home.

In order that you may understand the problem thus brot before them, I will quote from my letter of explanation to them

"Both doctors [Shipp & Kumoto] noted among the probable causes Mrs. Newell's near-sightedness (which she has always had), & her present physical condition. Both advised as complete rest as possible, & abstention from the use of the right eye for a period of from one to three years probably, – at least until her "change of life" period is passed; otherwise nothing could be guaranteed in regard to this eye. They advised her also to be not far from a good oculist, whom she would have to consult frequently.

The idea of removing temporarily to Tokyo has been considered; but certain disadvantages together with the total uncertainty of the length of time necessary, have made this seem impossible.

Dr. Bliss was very emphatic in his opinion that a return to the U.S. was "the only right way". He believes

that the better air and better food (if restful and congenial surroundings can be obtained) would no doubt shorten the period of recovery; while the aid from both oculist & optician would be superior to what can be gotten here. Altogether it seems quite clear that there is but one way that is "the best" for Mrs. Nevill.

The doctors advice also was that she should remain in Karuizawa until it was cool enough in the fall for perfectly comfortable travel. That would mean till the latter part of Sept. at least. Also, that she must take the larger steamer possible, when there is the least liability of anything like a jar, as that is a common cause of detached retina when the eye is in a naturally sensitive condition. Now the time is fixed to the sailing of the C.; the larger steamer the latter part of Sept. or early Oct.

Now then a proper party going to the U.S. at that time who would undertake to see that Mrs. N. was cared for on the way, not only by sea but more especially by land from San F., she would be perfectly willing to go in that way, sure would be nothing to hinder her do this. But that can hardly be counted on.

After full deliberation, and consultation with others I have (regretfully) been led to make the only right decision for lack of absence to accompany her, is possibly

the best way out of a really difficult & complicated situation at Matsuyama. I might have asked for a furlo at this time (tho mine is not due till 1915); but with the present tragic depletion of our forces that ought not to be done except as a last necessity.

The situation at Matsuyama is complicated both by the departure of Miss Judson this fall, and by the recent departure of Dr. Gulick. Miss Hoyt comes to the Girls' School for this fall; and while there is no doubt as to her full efficiency in running the School, there is much of the outside work that the Station would naturally be expected to assist in, of which she expects to be relieved. To be sure Miss Parmelee remains, but her interests have been elsewhere to such an extent as to make her but little acquainted with the business end of the institution.

In the Night School I ordinarily divide the work with Miss Judson. But inasmuch as Miss Hoyt comes to Matsuyama with the distinct refusal to take any share or responsibility in that work, feeling that it would be a physical impossibility for her; and inasmuch as Miss Parmelee's interests are so entirely distinct from this work, my withdrawal this year (of all years since I went to Matsuyama) would seem unfortunate

In the Dojokai there is constant need of close touch and contact with the Station, and this Mission could supply. But the matter of incorporating this is now in foot, the matter having been referred back to the Station by the last Mission Meeting. I have in my valise now a draft of the new Act of Incorporation that Mr. Onoto and I have worked over till I think we have something that will be satisfactory to both the Mission & the Government. I hope I'll be able to send you a copy of this soon. This Act calls for from three to five trustees and two directors. For the former Mr. Onoto, Mr. Pamelee and Dr. Gulick were stated; for the latter Mr. Nishimura & myself. It would be unfortunate to have both Dr. Gulick & myself absent at the same time, especially this year. Probably a new and satisfactory adjustment could be made during the year, & the responsibility differently placed if necessary.

In the translation work there is nothing so very pressing as to call for explanation in this connection.

I might mention some alternations that have been suggested by one rather, & dissent to some extent. If any of these, or still others, seem preferable to you, and you can see a better way, I would be glad to have you note down this request & substitute an amendment

It has been suggested that a family be sent to Mats., & I take my pen now. Two families have been named, the Carys & the Warrens. I see no reason why the might not be fully considered by you.

Also, that the Station responsibility be placed upon Dr. Pettee, he to visit Mats. once a month or so, and either himself do the country touring or have members of the O & E. Conf. come in.

Again, instead of Dr. Pettee's name in the last case, the names of Stanford and Allchin have been substituted. It has also been suggested that Miss Cozad go to Mats. for the year.

Well, that is essentially the matter, as it now goes to C.A.J., for them to wrestle over. It hurts to have to do it, but I see no better way.

Karuizawa is just as beautiful as ever, & especially do we appreciate it after being strangers for three years. The flood three years ago drove most of the people from the low land to higher ground; so our Otago San is dotted with houses more than half way to the top.

Wish you might be here for tennis & tramps & good fellowship!

Mrs. Newell joins me in most cordial regards.

Yours very sincerely

H. B. Newell

Dr. Greene and Miss White are very seriously ill, but latest word is a bit more favorable.

Whiteman sails from Tsuruga on the 21st with Frank Cary. He will go right to Cleveland to enter High School.

Rec'd SEP 1 7 1913

Makuzawa, Aug. 21-'13.

Dear Mr. Bell,-

I wrote you some time ago about Mrs. Newell, & the request I had made for her return to America. This request went to our C.A.D., & resulted in calling a meeting of the Am. Board here in Karuizawa (at which three members of C.A.D. were present) to consider the matter. The result has been reported to you then Dr. Cary no doubt. Perhaps I should have written again after their action; but having written so fully before I thot you would probably have all the necessary data before you for action. My own thot was to get a leave of absence for, say, 3 mos., & return here alone after getting Mrs. N. comfortably settled at home. The Com. (& others) thot however it would be better for me to take my furlo at this time. I still think my plan was the better

in some respects, & would relieve the Mission of its trouble in supplying the Matsuyama field; but if they don't want me here, I'll go! – if P.C. allows it.

In some respects my going now is better, as it will save the doubling up of work later on, when several other profs are due at the same time with mine.

Your letter of July 24 is at hand. I hope our plans were known at home in time to stop Harriet before she got under way. For this move of hers to come out to Japan was a complete surprise to us, – as she intended it, the rascalin e! But she will probably give up her entering College this year, and stay at home to be eyes & hands for her mother, – send to her mother's comfort. For it is a pretty tough proposition after an active life as hers has been, to be

compelled to sit with folded hands & do nothing. And that is about what it will mean for her for from one to three years probably.

The left eye is wholly gone, & the right one has some of the symptoms that formerly appeared in the left & caused us a good deal of anxiety. The trouble has evidently been long in the brewing, and will require time & patience to undo, — if that shall be the fortunate outcome.

I have heard this letter "Matsuyama", but am in fact squatting on the floor of a little hotel at Kamoiji, clad in a yukata, and steaming in this musshi atmosphere. Had a meeting here last night, & have another one tonight; then three nights a-running at Maruyama.

Left Kanazawa last Wed. (13th), & on Sat. Dr. Sydney Strong of Seattle who has been spending a month in Japan.

came to Matsuyama from Miyajima, with his daughter Anna Louise. He preached at the Mth Ch. on Sunday, and I perforce acted as "interrupter".

Monday I took them on a run into the country, & that night he spoke at Saijo, leaving them on Tue. morning. He gave me a hustle when I was in Seattle two years ago, & tried to return the compliment. But this heat had about played him, & he cut his visit short to get back to Tokyo, & Karuizawa.

I have for Theol. students in this field for summer work, some here now working with them for a while before they return. They are a nice lot of boys, & hope to get them so well rooted here (this is their third summer of work in Shikoku) that they will come right into this field after their graduation.

After this trip I shall get home & begin to pack up preparatory to coming home this fall, — rather taking it for granted that our permission will come. But anyway we do not plan to sail till Oct. 5th per "Shinyo Maru", so there will be plenty of time to adjust things after a cable comes from Boston.

Dr. Pettee will have general charge of this field; Miss Hoyt comes to the Girls' School in his Judson place; Miss Bates comes for work in Night School & general women's work, Miss Barnes remains, of course, & will look after Dōjōkan.

Well, Sayonara — till then. Give my regards to Mrs. Bell please, & to the friends in the office, also to Bridgeman if you see him, & tell him I had to pay 12 sen on his last letter, — but it was worth it!

Most sincerely — H. B. Newell

H. B. Newell

Matsuyama Aug. 21-1913

Rec'd OCT 3 1913 H. O. Newell 209

S.S. TENYO MARU

Sept. 27-1913.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton, —

This is Saturday, and we are advertised due at San Francisco tomorrow morning, — perhaps to attend the services held on the wharf by the Custom House men!

I wrote to Mr. Bell some time since telling in some detail of Mrs. Newell's trouble which has resulted in the loss of one eye, and which is threatening the other.

As the doctors (we consulted two of the best specialists in Japan) agreed that she could not continue her work with any safety for

several years, probably; and agreed also that a return to the United States held more of a promise of ultimate recovery for the remaining eye than a continued stay in Japan did, we submitted the matter to a fairly representative meeting of the Mission at Karuizawa, and later in due form to our Com. ad Interim, and accepted their unanimous advice to prepare for a return home as soon as it became cool enough for Mrs. Newell to travel with comfort. Both doctors agreed that the trip might not to be undertaken in the heat.

Consequently I returned to Matsuyama on Aug. 15th, and after a final tour of that field (on a part of which trip I had the pleasure of the company of

Dr. Sydney Strong and daughter), visiting all our out-stations and working for a few days with each of our four Dōshisha Theological students who came for summer work, I proceeded to pack up and get the house ready for our long absence.

Took ship at Kobe on Sept. 9th, met Mrs. Atwell at Yokohama the 11th (when she had come from Kamizawa the day before), and we sailed thence the 13th.

Have had fair skies & smooth seas, and fairly congenial companions, — tho it has been a wonderful assortment of nationalities and personalities in the cabin list of about seventy passengers.

Mrs Atwell has stood the trip pretty well, and we are looking

forward now to a speedy return and settling down to the business of recovery. Of course we shall go at once to Cleveland (11432 Mayfield Road), and I will report from there upon our arrival.

At Honolulu we spent the day rather quietly with our friends, especially Dr. Scudder and Dr. Gulick (J.T.). Hope to be able to see Dr. Sydney Gulick at Oakland.

On the 17th we received word by wireless of the death of Dr. Greene. Knowing his condition at the time of our leaving Japan, this news was not surprising, but was none the less sad. Our front rank is nearly down!

We had the pleasure of welcoming Elizabeth Pettee and Mr. & Mrs. Holmes that same morning of our sailing. They were well, & reported a very pleasant trip.

Yours very sincerely,

H. P. Merrill

T 21 1913

Cleveland, O., Oct. 18-'13,

My dear Mr. Bell,—

Thanks very much for yours 9th inst., I should have written at once ing you to stop off here on your way thru, t fear it is now too late to catch you going,— I hope this may catch you coming! By all means do stop off & see us!!

Sorry I can't take a look-in at this meeting the Council and the Board, but those golden lars are not rolling around Mayfield Road any appreciable extent, and what there are m to be rolling out rather than in.

However, I trust & pray that it may be a great eting, and may mean great things for the urches and the mission work of the future.

Mrs. Newell stood the trip well, & is now in the nds of a competent eye specialist, who is ating her & studying her case.

Thanking you for your words of sympathy and of lcome, I remain, with much love — which rs. Newell also joins,

Yours most sincerely,

H. B. Newell.

CT 21 1913

4

11432 Mayfield Road,
Cleveland, O., Oct. 18-1913.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton, -

Your kind letter of Aug. 21 has recently come to hand, - via Matsuyama, in which you express your sympathy for Mrs. Newell, and your willingness to present to the Prudential Committee any recommendation of the Mission in regard to her, or our, return to the United States.

A recent letter from Mr. Bell informed me that the Committee had voted in favor of our return, that this action had been cabled, and that Dr. Berry had written a letter to the Mission in regard to this.

I think I wrote Mr. Bell the reasons for our anticipating this vote and starting from Japan before the reply was received, so I need not go into particulars here except to say as matter of record that our Com. ad Interim, as well as the rather large number of the Mission members present at Kanizawa, were unanimous in their

inion that under the circumstances this
e the proper thing to do, and we acted
on this advice in making the early start.
e might have taken the next steamer and
to Kansas City just about the time of the
ard meeting, which I should have been very
d to attend; but I felt that Mrs. Newell ought
get settled here and under a doctor's care as soon
possible, and without the temptation which
at meeting might have offered to her.
ving come directly home, however, it is out
the question for me to assume the expense
essary to attend the meeting, and I have now
thought of being present at that time.
Trust and pray that it may be a great meeting
every sense, and that much good may come of it.
e had a pleasant and comfortable trip
the way home, and stopt in Chicago for
days to consult an eye specialist for
s. Newell, — Dr. George F. Fiske. Arrived
me on Sat., the 11th, as I have reported Mr. Wiggin.
Mrs. Newell was at once placed in care of
best eye specialist here in the city, Dr. Charles
Stuart, who is now treating her & studying her case.

hen we left Japan Dr. Greene was in a critical
dition, so we were not surprised to receive a
eless on the 17th announcing his death.
ne the less, however, we have the sense of
at loss in the thought of our leader fallen.
o we may try to console ourselves with the thot
t it is a promotion and not a fall, and that
has set a high standard that we ought to try
reach, still the thought will come back that he
gone, and that we are no longer to have the benefit
his wise counsels. We have suffered a great loss.
We are gradually settling down into home life
e more, in a house with three of our children
with us. The only one absent is Florence, who
w has a home of her own in Iwakuni.
I know you will be very busy both before & after
Board meeting; but if possible I wish you might
p off a bit on your way thru this city. Shall
glad to meet you at any station and at any time
you may indicate that you can come.
Mrs. Newell joins with me in the above invitation,
in most cordial regards to yourself, and prayers
the real success of the coming Board meeting.

Yours most sincerely -

H. B. Newell

CDNOV 21 1913

Cleveland, O., 2042 E. 115-St., Nov. 19-1913.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Bell,—

I thank you for your good letter of the 4th, which I have neglected already too long. Was glad to hear what you said about the Kansas City meeting. That must have been a great experience.

As to the man you speak of, from Bulgaria, and the idea of "switching him to Japan", I have been thinking much, and been hoping that I might get a chance to meet Dr. Gulick somewhere and talk the thing over a bit. But this opportunity I have not got had.

The data you furnish are not very ample for any thoro judgment on the matter, and I should want to know much more about him before giving any pronouncement that was "fit to print". But personally I feel now that I should favor giving him a try-out in Japan, if he felt himself any strong inclination that way. I don't believe anyone's theology out there would be a source of trouble to him. The fact that the Prudential Com. has once passed upon him and commissioned him would indicate much to my mind, and be all in his favor.

Cleveland O. Oct. 18-1913

I judge that he has been engaged in school work there in Bulgaria. Of course if he came to Japan it would be with the idea of going into the country for evangelistic work. That is where we need our workers now most keenly, – tho there is the hope, of course, of getting a short term man to take Mr. Brown's place in English work in Doshisha. But this man you speak of ought to be in training for evangelistic work, I should judge.

As I say, I would like to know more about him, but my present feeling is that I would raise both hands for his going to Japan if he felt strongly drawn to evangelistic work there.

There are many things I'd like to get a chance to talk over with you and others there, but do not know when I can ever get so far away. Was very sorry you could not stop here on your way.

Yours very sincerely,

H B Burell

Cleveland-O.
Nov. 19-1913

C'D JAN 21 1914

Cleveland, O., Jan. 19-'14.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Bell, —

The recent number of "Mission News" brought me my first news of your base ball misfortune and hospital experience; and now a letter from Dr. Barton has given more (and presumably more accurate!) information about the particulars. Awfully sorry you had to have this experience. Trust that better days are before you. Take my advice, whenever you go to bat hereafter, always make a home run; then you'll not have this trouble that comes from the slide!

We are living the quiet life here, and nothing of great moment is happening. Mrs. Newell is improving some I think, but doesn't yet get the general vigor we want to see.

I have been speaking at a number of the local churches, and am usually out somewhere of a Sunday evening. Spoke twice last Sunday (yesterday), & have a date for the 25th. Expect to meet the Oberlin Sem. students on Wed., (21).

Dr. Hitchcock of Chicago is arranging some sort of a trip for me in his field next month, in Wis., I think.

Mrs. Newell joins me in most cordial regards to Mrs. Bell and to yourself.

Very sincerely,

H. B. Newell

Pretty bad news from Japan lately, dear me? Volcanoes, earthquakes, famines. What are they all coming to?

Cleveland

Jan. 19-1914

REC'D JAN 21 1914

Cleveland, O., Jan. 19-'14.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton, - Your favor of the 10th was received, and I thank you for the information about Mr. Bell. Just the day before your letter came, "Mission News" arrived giving me the first intimation I had received of his misfortune. We are very sorry to hear of this. I trust the operation has been, or will be, wholly successful.

That Student Volunteer Convention must have been a great meeting. I notice that a good many there pledged themselves definitely to the foreign work. Will Japan come in for any share of these recruits in the near future?

In this matter of recruits, is the Board in condition and ready to send several new families to Japan soon if the proper candidates should appear? If I meet what seems to be an available man, to what extent would I be warranted in going with him?

I do not know that Mr. Markham that you speak of, and that Mr. Bell once wrote about, but am sorry to hear that he feels compelled to give up his mission work. I would have been glad to see him tried out in Japan.

Mrs. Newell is improving somewhat, I think, tho she is still running pretty close to the border line, and keeps over rather easily. Her eye seems to be strengthening up well.

Yours very sincerely, H. B. Newell

Cleveland-
Jan. 19-1914

REC'D FEB 3 1914

Cleveland, O., Jan. 30, '14.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Bell, —

Was very glad to get your letter of 22nd, giving particulars of the dislocated shoulder, and the after treatment. Trust this finds you fully recovered. (Have you been approached yet by the Federal magnates?)

Glad also to hear that you may be here in February. Come right along, whether I'm here or not. If my two huskies can't take care of you, there are two "winnin' folks" in the house who will sure make an impression if they once sit on you! But I hope I may be here.

Now for business. — I had a letter from a friend in Greenfield, Mass., recently asking for information about Cong'l missionary work in Japan, in preparation for a talk on the subject. She asks for "some of the things which stand out most prominently, or some that a good many would not know about, perhaps, that the Congregationalists have accomplished, or are in process of accomplishing. Is there a "Glory Kindergarten", or something of that sort?" &c. &c.

I shall of course reply to this and give some information (I hope Miss Howe may never know that any lady in Massachusetts ever asked such a question as that!), but that you

might have at hand and ready for mailing some pamphlets or literature that would go far towards answering these queries. If so, and you would kindly have it sent to the lady, I would be greatly obliged, as I am sure she also would be. The address is, Mrs. Mabel S. Wing, 8 Church Street, Greenfield, Mass.

You have probably heard of the suicide of the Japanese student in Oberlin Sem. It was a very pitiful affair. I was in Oberlin last week, talking Japan to the Sem. students, and had very delightful fellowship with the seven Japanese there, being invited by them to a dinner on Thursday. Had rather a special talk with Inashita San, as he was from Shikoku (Tokushima), and we found much in common. Seemed like a very promising young man. Nothing indicated in the least the tragedy that was to come only two days later, and his most intimate friends were taken most by surprise. Caused by disappointment at the slow progress in his studies.

This evening's paper contains a telegram announcing the death of Pres't Capen in China. That is sure a great loss that comes home pretty hard to us all. But he has lived a great and good life, and I am not sure but he was happy at last in the thot of dying on mission ground where so many of his interests have been during these later years.

Mrs. Atwell joins me in sincere regards to Mrs. Bell & yourself.

Very truly yours, H. B. Atwell

H. B. Atwell
Cleveland, O.
Jan. 30-1914

D APR 6 1914

Cleveland, O., 2042 E. 115 St., Apr. 4-'14.

Mr. ~~Robert~~ E. B. Case,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Case,-

Your favor of Mar. 30 came duly to hand, and I thank you for your expression of sympathy.

Mrs. Newell has her ups and downs, - just now fortunately up after a week of down. She would like if possible to arrange for her going to Clifton Springs about the first part of May, with the that of being there for perhaps a month.

If you would kindly make this arrangement, or indicate to me what I should do in making it, I would be greatly obliged.

Yours very sincerely,

Horatio B. Newell

Cleveland O. Apr 4 - 1914

C'D JUL 11 1914

13 back

2042 E.115 St., Cleveland, Ohio, July 9, 1914.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass,

15

My dear Dr. Barton,-

Your favor of the seventh is just at hand, and I was very glad to hear directly from you once more. Seemed like getting home again! Glad to hear about the plans for Mexico. That is very interesting, and I hope those broad plans may be carried out, tho there are doubtless many difficulties in the way. A. C. Wright and I were in the Sem. together, and I have always followed his work with interest.

I thank you for your words of sympathy for Mrs. Newell. She was in Clifton Springs for five weeks, and received much benefit from the treatment there. But that was largely preparatory for what she is undergoing just now; for she entered the hospital here last Monday for a double operation that became necessary, -curetting and the removal of a breast tumor. The latter was giving the doctor some anxiety, for fear it might be malignant; but happily it was not. She is doing well, and we are hoping that this may end some of her troubles. She seems to have had her full share the past two or three years.

In regard to the letters from my mother, I was rather surprised to learn that she had been writing in this way, as she had only said once that she was going to do so; and some time later, in spite of my protest, said she had. She is getting old, and age is telling upon her very evidently. She still has her vigorous days, when twenty years seem to have been sloughed off in a night. Then she has her days of feebleness, when it seems as tho she could not be much longer with us. Naturally she clings to those who are near to her, and seems to have a special desire that I should remain with her to the end. But much as I love my mother, and would desire to do all possible to please her, I have never thought to let personal and family matters interfere with what seemed to be my broader duty. Of course if she were dependent upon me

f
t
B
i
S
f
h
Al
ev
fa
ar
Pe
tu

gr
in
app
on
hav
try
has
on
howe
For
have
tica
and
This
expec
here
possi

for care and comfort, I would not hesitate to assume full responsibility there, even resigning my position in the Board if that became necessary. But she is well and comfortably situated here, with nothing, so far as living is concerned, to cause anxiety. She will be well cared for here to the end. So I have never had a thot but to enjoy her companionship while here on my furlo, and do what I could for her pleasure and comfort this year, and bid her what we must deem the last farewell when I went back to my work this fall. All my plans have centered about my return to Japan this fall, -in Sept.- even tho I went alone, leaving Mrs. Newell here at home for another year. In fact I have already had considerable correspondence with Japan as to possible arrangements for my accommodation there on condition of a return alone. Personally I have had no thot or plan or desire outside of as speedy a return as feasible and possible to my field and work. And I have none now.

But in the mean time a new problem has developed which is giving me greater personal anxiety than I have ever before experienced, and that is in connection with my own health. In general physical health I am as well, apparently, as I have been in many years; but my eyes have quite gone back on me. The doctor here says it is the outcome of a kidney trouble; and I have both a general practitioner and a special oculist at work upon me, trying to get at the real source and remedy it. But so far little progress has been registered. I can see now, as I think back, that it has been coming on gradually, but it was not acute eno to cause much thot or anxiety. Now, however, I am in the grip of the thing, and have got to be guided by it. For the past three months reading and writing have been denied me, and I have practically taken my place among the "illiterates". I have done practically nothing in that line, except a glance at the headlines in the paper, and such brief notes as I could run off on the typewriter mechanically. This is the longest letter I have attempted in that time, and I should expect a sharp reproof from my doctor if he knew of it; but there is no one here just now to write for me, and I wanted to reply to yours as soon as possible.

I
y
w
h
I
c
g
w

ve
of
ve
wi
th
th
ba

Fl
rie
is
in
the
of

P.

My oculist is Dr.B.L.Millikin (1110 Euclid Ave.),on the Faculty of Western Reserve Univ.Med.School,and considered the best in the city. He gave me an examination again yesterday (as he does at least once a month),and said I ought not to think of going back to Japan in Sept.as I had planned. I had previously told him my plans,but he has heretofore said nothing about them. Yesterday was the first time he had referred to the matter,and his remark was purely voluntary,as I had said nothing about it for some time. It has has rather sent me into the dumps,and I do not know what is now best to do. I can only go ahead with this treatment,I suppose,and trust to the Lord to clear the way before me as He sees best. But I do sometimes wish I might get the benefit of some other good diagnostician's opinion on the case. Would you suggest my going elsewhere? And if so,where?

Am sorry to hear that Mr.Bartlett is not finding what he wishes. I know very little about him since he left Japan,except that he was working in one of the Boston churches;and that Mrs.Bartlett had recently recovered from a very serious illness. You say you understand the reasons why they do not wish to return to Japan now. I do not know the reasons,but have supposed they had good ones,or they would be seeking a return soon. We surely need them there in the work,and I trust the way may be opened for them to get back soon.

We have our family practically together again now,as our oldest daughter Florence (Mrs.Beam) returned from Japan three weeks ago. Our daughter Harriet has recently recovered from diphtheria,and is now quite well again. She is to enter Mt.Holyoke this fall. Wellington has just finished Freshman year in Case School here,and has a summer job in the city,-inspector of lines for the Illuminating Co.;and Whitman is out on a farm 20 miles south,getting lot of health and new experiences. We all get together once in a while.

Trusting that you and yours are all well, I remain,

Most sincerely yours,

H.B.Newell

P.S. Dr.Wallace Taylor has been in Lakeside Hospital here for an operation, which was successful(removal of prostate gland),and he returns home tomorrow. Mr.C.A.Clark was here last week,and spent Sunday with us.

Cleveland O.

July 6, 1914.

REC'D AUG 6 1914

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Cleveland. O. August 5, 1/14.

Dear Dr. Barton; —

I have not yet acknowledged your letter of July 16, - the kindly inquiries in which were much appreciated by Mrs. Newell and myself. I am glad to inform you that Mrs. Newell's hospital experience is now a thing of the past, and so far as we can judge at present, both operations that she under-went have seemed to have been successful. Entering the hospital the sixth of July, she returned on the eighteenth, and has been well convalescing. By a strange turn in fortune, she with her one eye is now acting as amanuensis for me, who never before had to think very much about eyes.

In your letter you said you had referred mine to Dr. Berry and I had been rather expecting that I might hear something from him. Instead of writing to me, however, I understand he has been in communication with Dr. Millikin our oculist, and with Dr. Season, our physician. Just what they have been saying back and forth, whether good or bad has not yet been divulged to me. Whether or no Dr. Season repeated to him, the advice he gave us to cease thinking of returning to Japan for some time yet, and to spend the coming winter in a warmer climate, either Florida or California, I do not know. That was, however, and is his consistent advice. But this involves so many things we are in a good deal of quandary as to what is best to do. The best no doubt would be to follow the doctor's advice, but this means an amount of expense, that we could not undertake unless we could receive help from the Board. And we are already pretty heavily in on expense, for medical bills up to date, and

 Newell

still there are more to follow. I am enclosing on a separate sheet, the items so far as received, which amount, as you will see to $235.00. The bill for the operations ~~are~~ not yet in, but that will be $100.00, without doubt. Nor have Dr. Millikin nor Dr. Season sent in any charges so far. Both these doctors have on former occasions given their services free; — but the work asked of them heretofore, has been little in comparison with what we have had to ask this time, and there will doubtless be some charges, tho rather nominal I believe. It is hardly necessary to say that both these men stand high in this city in their respective branches in the medical profession.

You will readily see, that with a monthly allowance of $83.00, and with at least $335.00 to pay out on medical account within six months, we could not get very far away from home.

About all the sign posts we see along the way so far seem to point to Warrensville Farm. In Japan with a larger allowance our medical bills are provided for as extras. What can we expect from the Board while here at home under these present circumstances?

I would like to make an application for relief and do it in proper form. Through whom should this properly go? — And should I include the receipted bills, for the various items? — all of which can be furnished.

Newell

In regard to the possibility of spending a winter in the South, - we had thought that while a trip to Florida would be an absolute expense, whereas the trip to Southern California might be included in the expenses of our return trip to Japan, if the results should be as favorable as we now expect them to be. Have you any suggestions to make in this connection?

If in the opinion of our physicians, a return to Japan next Spring seems warranted, we could pack up our things here in the late Fall ready for shipment, whenever it seemed best to start for Japan in the Spring. If that should be the plan, we would be glad to know how much of an allowance for outfit is granted, so that we could make our purchases while still here, as we have found that we could get the best rates here.

We are especially anxious to hurry up and get well so as to return as soon as possible, in view of the distressing news that has just come of Miss Hayts being forced to leave Matsuyama.

We trust that the outcome for her may be as favorable as the optimistic letter we just received from her from Van Cowes tries to assume.

She certainly has our sympathies and our prayers at this time. What the Mission can and will do for Matsuyama and our Girls' School it is hard to forecast; but we are sure that they will do something.

Our thoughts are with you much in these days of rumors of wars all over the earth, and we know how anxious you at the Rooms must be in regard to the work under your charge. The times seem out of joint, and every thing getting dislocated.

By the present outlook, what nations on earth seem to be in more need of missionary work than the whole Christendom of Europe? I wonder if our peace delegates at Constans are likely to be captured as prisoners of war.

Our oldest daughter Florence (Mrs. Beam) is with us as I think you know, and in case that Mrs. Newell and I are away this winter will remain here and make a home for our boys, while her husband is engaged at studies at Oberlin Seminary.

We expect him here sometime next week. He seems inclined to take up missionary work after graduation and tho himself a Presbyterian, would be willing to accept appointment under our Board.

I think I can say that Mrs. Newell and I are improving in health and trust that I can make a still better report of progress a little later on.

With most sincere regards from Mrs. Newell and myself

I remain,

Very cordially yours,

H. B. Newell (* his mark!)

N. D. Newell

Cleveland Aug. 5-1914

RCD AUG 6 1914

H. B. Newell

Medical Account.

1. Oculist. Examining of Eyes.
   In Chicago & Cleveland. $37.00

2. Diphtheria. (Harriet)
   Doctor, Nurse, Fumigating & Medicines. $92.35

3. Hospital Experience. (Mrs. Newell)
   Nurse, Hospital Exps. $96.35
   Probable doctor's charge – (Operations) — $100.00

4. Previous doctor's bill. $10.00

Total $335.70.

Medical Expenses
H. D. Newell

Aug. 1914

REC'D SEP 16 1914

18

Cleveland. O. Sept. 14. 1914. 219
2042 E. 115 St.

Rev. Enoch A. Bell.
14 Beacon St.
Boston. Mass.

My dear Mr. Bell; —

I am very late in acknowledging the receipt of your good letter of August 12, in which you kindly expressed your sympathy for Mrs. Newell and me in our "untoward estate", and offered a word of cheer and good hope. We appreciated this as we did also your report of the action of Prudential Committee in re-imbursing us on our medical expenses. These latter by the way, we have since received from Treas. Wiggin.

You say in your letter that the question of a formal authorization of the extension of our furlough was to be taken up at an early date. No further word in regard to this has come, and I am wondering whether I ought to make a more formal application, in view of the fact that our year is now nearly up. In my previous letter I spoke of the doctor's advice that we spend the winter in a milder climate than this Lake Shore region offers, and suggested the possibility of going to Southern California, making that a part of

the trip back to our field where we hope to return next Spring. If that seems advisable could we reckon on the Board providing our traveling expenses at the time of our going, - say in November. If this plan should carry (and our doctor here thinks it quite feasible) we would plan to pack up all our things before leaving here and have them ready to ship to Japan whenever we were able to make the start. In that case the question arises immediately what can we plan upon for packing up here. What outfit grant would the Board make at this time? If we could know this soon, it would help us very much in making our plans. I know this is a small matter in comparison with European wars the smashing up of Missions and the general chaos of the day but trust that it may find a place on the calendar.

As for our general health, I think it is fair to say that both Mrs. Newell and I are making improvement right along tho it sometimes seems rather slow. My last examination over a week ago showed but the slightest trace of albumen in the urine and the doctor expressed great satisfaction at the progress being made in that direction. Such progress must eventually re-act favorably upon my eyes, tho up to the present there is little change in them, and I am still practically among the "illiterates", and have to depend largely as you see upon my wife's one good eye for my correspondence.

As we shall plan now to be here during October, we would like to attend the Board Meeting at Detroit. Is there any formality to be gone thro with in the way of application or registration? If so, will you kindly attend to this for Mrs. Newell and me.

I know that all you good people at the Rooms have your hearts and hands more than full in these terrible times of agitation and anxiety. We cannot help wondering how the Mission work all over the world is to be affected by these present conditions; & specially do we wonder about the work in Turkey and in the Balkan States and in Africa, and can only trust and pray that in some way now unseen no harm may come and only good eventually result. We wonder also about those who are traveling at this time and how they are faring on the way, - Paul Roland, Florinthia Pedley and others.

We were glad to hear that Miss Hoyt's trouble was less serious than at first feared and trust that she may be able to return soon to the depleted Matsuyama.

With sincerest regards to yourself and Ds. Barton and to the others in the Rooms, both from Mrs. Newell and myself, I remain,

Very sincerely, H. B. Newell

D JAN 29 1915

La Jolla, Calif., Jan. 22, 1915. (P.O. Box 481).

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton, – You can little realize the pleasure it gives me to be able to use my pen again after those nine months of almost-darkness.

Naturally with our returning powers, Mrs. Atwell and I are looking forward eagerly to the time when we may be permitted to start back to our field.

We came here, as you probably know, in December by the advice of our physician in Cleveland, to avoid the cold winter of the lake region, and have been enjoying greatly the novelty of a warm winter where people are in bathing on the beach nearly every day. (For ourselves, that seems altogether too un-orthodox a procedure, & we haven't tried it!) The out-door life that we have been leading, with good exercise and simple diet, have put us into a condition when we feel that we are proper candidates for a speedy return now to Japan.

Our furlo was extended six months from last October, as you know, and if all is well we ought to get away sometime in April next at the latest. We ask now for such authorization as may be necessary for our starting, and permission to begin making the necessary plans at once.

Cleveland, O. Sept. 14-1914

As for myself, I have troubled the doctors very little since leaving Cleveland. When in Los Angeles in early Dec., learning that one of the most reputed eye specialists of the city was Dr. Francis B. Kellogg, an old Williston Seminary classmate, I did consult him, and he gave me a very thoro examination then, with the promise of looking me over again when we returned that way after our sojourn in La Jolla. He will contribute his services, both because of personal friendship, and because, being a member of the Cong'l Church, he is glad to do something for our Board. (He, by the way, is from Hartford, Conn., and was brother in law to Yung Wing, the Chinese Commissioner of Education, who married his sister.)

Since coming here I have had Dr. Truman A. Parker look me over once in a while to see that all was going well, and I enclose herewith his Statement of Jan. 21, based on urine examination and general observation. He sees no reason why I should not return. I might say about Dr. Parker that he is a Johns Hopkins graduate, and of excellent reputation here and in San Diego. He is also glad to help missionary work by contributing these services.

As for Mrs. Newell, she has settled down rather comfortably to the use of her one good eye, and while, like myself, she has to go somewhat slowly on reading, writing and any fine work, yet there is no present reason for anticipating further trouble. She has benefited by the operations she underwent at Cleveland, and in general health has greatly improved over last year, being able to walk and exercise with greater freedom and less fatigue, and showing much more endurance all around. Feeling the need of help in certain directions she did call in the services of a lady physician here, Dr. Lillian Wentworth.

She has headquarters in San Diego, and comes out here three days in the week. She was recommended highly to us, and has certainly been of much help to Mrs. Newell. It is doubtful, however, if her services will be contributed, and I expect we shall have a bill from them some day. In payment of this, I wonder if I should make a new application to the Board thru our Treasurer; or would it be permissable to make use of funds once granted for medical purposes, but now likely to be left in our hands unclaimed. Will you kindly inform me.

The facts are these. On making out my medical statement to Treasurer Wiggin last year, I put in itemized bills for all that had actually been paid, and then made an estimate of $100 as the probable bill for the two operations Mrs. Newell had at the hospital at Cleveland in July. This estimate was based upon a previous experience with the same surgeon who operated this time, Dr. Bunts. At that time he sent in his bill for the above amount, and it was paid. This time he has so far failed to present any bill; nor has he stated that he would not do so. We are in a rather peculiar position there. I saw Dr. Bunts a short time before leaving the city, and reminded him of the time when we planned to leave, and when he would have to get in his bill if he hoped to catch us. He smiled and made some general remark to the effect that there probably would not be much of a bill. And that was all. Since coming here we have tried by correspondence to get something definite done, but so far have not succeeded.

I think the only thing remaining now is to send him a letter of thanks for his kindness in contributing his good services to the aid of the Board.

If he has really contributed his services, it is no doubt because Mrs. Newell was sent to him by Dr. E. H. Season who has acted as our family physician this past year, and without charge. I wrote to Dr. Season not long since asking him to get from Dr. Bunts some definite statement of his intentions; so we may be able to hear something about this ere long. But for the present the $100 sent by Mr. Wiggin is lodged in the bank at Cleveland, either to be returned in whole, or to be used in part for medical bills contracted here, as you may suggest. They will not be heavy in any case.

Now as to arrangements for our journey to Japan, if it seems all right to go ahead and make such. The tickets from here to San Francisco, and the steamer arrangements from there will be made by the Treasurer as usual I suppose.

For our freight, we left packed up at Cleveland six boxes of personal effects — clothing, bedding, rugs, books, &c — aggregating about 80 cu. ft., to be shipped to San Francisco whenever we received word that we were allowed to go. There are still some things that we ought to take back on outfit, and which we had hoped to be able to purchase in Cleveland and Akron, when we can get especially good rates. We shall probably have got most of these things now at San Francisco, and shall plan to spend a little time there in making necessary purchases.

While we have been away from Matsuyama for a year and a half, our household goods have been in use right along by Miss Hoyt and Miss Bates who occupied our house and have had the use of most of the furniture in house and kitchen.

What can we reckon upon for a refit this time? I believe the Handbook states $225 as a refit allowance. Can we count upon this amount in our plans? A part of this we would probably spend in San Francisco, some things (stove and kitchen-ware especially) we might yet wish to order from Akron, "direct from the factory", and some we might wish to purchase in Japan after arrival. We would be glad if we could have that sum placed to our credit for this purpose.

As you have been in Japan you will know something of how wearing the damp climate is upon furniture of all kinds, and appreciate the necessity of a pretty thorough refit every few years. You also know that we do not get the annual grant of $75 that is made to the single ladies for keeping up their homes, so it becomes necessary for us to do all this sort of general restocking at one time.

If you wish for any itemized list of estimates of articles needed in this refit, I shall be glad to furnish such at your suggestion.

Or if you wish anything further in the way of doctors' certificates either in the case of Mrs. Newell or myself, and will kindly indicate what is needed, I will see to it at once.

When you have the larger cares and anxieties upon your heart and mind daily, it seems almost cruel to trouble you at such length with these paltry things. But be assured that you have our fullest sympathy in these terrible and trying days, and our prayers for your constant upholding and guidance.

Just what God has in store for the world as the result of this unspeakable war between the "brethren" in Europe it is hard now to foresee; but some supreme good must await so great a sacrifice. May we soon be able to see it!

We have been charmed, as so many before us have been, with the beauties of La Jolla. It is an ideal place of residence for those who have nothing to do! Among the winter guests just now is Prof. B. K. Emerson and family of Amherst, — one of "the old guard" still left there.

We have been in to the San Diego Exposition twice, and come under the spell of its beauty, both natural and artificial. One Southern California could produce that architecture and that wonderful growth of foliage.

Mrs. Newell joins me in most sincere regards, and best wishes for all good things for you this year.

Yours very cordially,

Horatio G. Newell

La Jolla Cal. Jan. 22-1915

Inv

2 copies

( )

Dr B.

FEB 24 1915

La Jolla, Cal., Feb. 19-1915.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell,
A.B.C.F.M. Rooms,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Bell, — Your letter of the 3d was duly received, and brot with it, as you knew it would, much disappointment, by announcing the postponement of action — favorable action — upon our return to Japan.

Feeling as I do — as both Mrs. Newell and I do, — we had quite confidently expected a favorable reply to our request to return in April, and had gone so far (in order to be on the safe side) as to get the refusal of a stateroom on the "Korea", sailing April 17th. This, of course, has now been cancelled, and we are awaiting your next move.

Just the day before your letter came I had written Miss Judson, agreeing to assume full charge of our Girls' School at Matsuyama on our arrival there, and to continue in charge till her return, or till satisfactory arrangements could be made otherwise.

Miss Hoyt's term of service then ends, as perhaps you know, with this Spring term, and from April 1st the School would probably be run by Miss Bates till our return, unless Miss Hoyt could see her way clear to continue then till the summer.

My own idea about that School is that, if possible, an arrangement should be made with Kobe College by which Miss Hoyt might continue as the Principal at Matsuyama, relieving Miss Judson for touring and general Evangelistic work among the alumnae of the School.

She has frequently expressed the wish that she might be able to take up this kind of work. It is an open field, wide and ample for all the energies of even a Miss Judson, and she is the only one who is in a position to do it well. On the other hand Miss Stoyt has fully demonstrated the fact that the School can be run well by another, and her experience this last year, (as well as her own inclination, I am sure) point to her as the one for that position.

But Miss Judson's last letter indicates that she still feels the responsibility toward the School so deeply that she is evidently planning to return to that work and to stand by till the new buildings are forthcoming. Of course she would do splendidly there, as she has heretofore; but if the other arrangement could be made, it would give us a splendid and much needed team for work there.

I have written her my thought on the matter, but have not yet heard from her in reply.

I showed your letter to Dr. Parker, or that part of it relating to our proposed return to Japan. He made some further inquiries in regard to climatic conditions, work, &c. that we would be likely to meet in Matsuyama, and while concurring, in a way, with Dr. Berry's judgment that action might better be taken after a further physical examination later on, yet pronounced me now as in rather unusually good physical condition for my age.

I thank you for the authorization to draw from that medical fund previously granted, and also for the information in regard to the refit allowance.

Some of that fund will have to be used here on Mrs. Newell's account; and what remains I will report later to Mr. Wiggin, - or return direct as may be best.

I am very glad to hear of the new panic for Japan. We sure do need them badly! You have seen the letters by Bennett and Olds in the last "Mission News" I have no doubt. What are we coming to, anyway? But I know there are other, and great big demands from the other fields, which are growingly hard to fill.

Mrs. Newell and I have been doing more or less of speaking in the churches of this vicinity, and then an other calls outstanding. Have spoken in both the Cong'l and Presb. churches here, as well as at the C. E. Societies of both churches; also at the Bishop's Girls' School here, - an Episc. school, whose acting Principal now is Miss McAdams, formerly in the Episc. work in Tokyo, and who once spent a Xmas vacation in Matsuyama. Am due to speak next Sunday p.m. at the Y. W. C. A. in San Diego, and have several other prospects in sight.

Might I trouble you to have sent to me ten copies of "The Last Call for Japan" in the Envelope Series. There are some young people here in whose hands I would like to place it.

Japan seems to be getting touched up considerably on her demands upon China, and is of course sorely criticized by the California papers. I trust she may show sense and magnanimity enough so as not to alienate the sympathy of our country, at least.

With sincere regards, in which Mrs. Newell joins me, I remain, Yours very cordially, H. B. Newell

REC'D MAR 29 1915

La Jolla, Cal., March 24,1915.

Rev. Enoch F. Bell,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Bell,-

I have recently had another physical examination by Dr. Parker here, and enclose herewith his report on same. He advises, as you see, another examination sometime in the near future, but thinks there is no reason now why we should not be able to carry out our plans for a return to Japan in the near future.

We have been here now something over three months, and have tried in every way to get ourselves in shape for this return that we have daily longed for. Have kept a strict diet, lived largely out of doors, exercised much in a moderate way, and for the past two weeks have joined the procession of sea-bathers down on the beach every day (Sundays excepted!).

In the mean time we have not been unmindful of the calls that have come to both of us from the churches of the vicinity, and both Mrs. Newell and I have spoken quite frequently. Since Jan. came in I have given about twenty addresses, and have several dates ahead now.

Our present plan is to remain here till April 9; then go to La Mesa as guests of Dr. H. D. Porter for a few days, attending there the Association Meeting from the 13th, (we were there a few weeks ago, and I spoke twice on Sunday at that church); then go to Pasedena, where we shall make our headquarters for a month at least, at the Peabody Home, 212 S. Euclid Ave. Beyond that our plans depend upon what the Board will allow us to do. We feel that we are ready to return, and would be glad if our outfit allowance could be voted us, and we ~~be given permission and joined us in expir definite plans for returning to Japan~~ be given permission to make definite plans for our return to Japan.

Trust you and yours are all well. Mrs. Newell joins me in best regards.

Most sincerely yours,

H. B. Newell

La Jolla, Cal.
H. B. Newell
Feb-19-1915

MAY 4 1915

Pasadena, Cal., Apr. 29-1915.
— 212 So. Euclid Ave. —

RECEIVED
JOHN G. HOSMER
MAY 4 1915
Ans "5"
Invoice
Mail
Periodical
Inquiry
Acknowledged

Rev. Enoch F. Bell,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Bell, —

In your last letter you expressed the opinion that the Prudential Com. might act on our case about April 13th, deciding whether or not we might soon make plans for returning to Japan.

That date — the Thirteenth — made me some-what apprehensive, but I was optimist enough to expect something good to come out of it. Nothing has got come, however, and I am beginning to wonder if there isn't something in it after all! What's the matter?

Just returned this morning from San Bernadino, where Mrs. Newell and I have been on an Extension Conference of the Miss'y Educ. Movement, — Program Enclosed. Had some fine meetings, all churches joining. Plan a similar Conference for Redlands for next Sunday.

Pasadena Apr. 29-1915

Would like to ask your opinion or advice in re buying a "Victrola" to take back to Japan. I understand that if bought thru the Board we can get a discount. Is that true? and how much? And must the machine be bought there at Boston, or could it be bought here or in San F. in the same way on an order from the Board? If it goes among our "household goods" on our return must it have been in our possession for some time in order to have it pass the customs free? If so, for how long?

Have been under the care of Dr. Chas L. King since coming here, (brother of Percy King of Oberlin) and his report this morning on recent examn of urine was "perfectly all right". Shall have another however in two weeks. In general health, both Mrs. Newell and I are feeling fine.

Trusting that you and Mrs. Bell are well, I remain,

Most sincerely yours,

H. B. Newell

If we can get the Victrola in Boston order here, it cannot be purchased there, may I ask the loan of your musical ear in selecting a machine?

If it cannot be sent from San F., could you have the order sent here?

MAY 13 1915

Pasadena, Cal., May 8, 1915.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton,- Your letter of April 28 (with one of same date from Mr. Bell) was awaiting me on our return here yesterday from a trip in the country. I thank you for your kind consideration of my health and general condition as shown in your letter. It seems almost ridiculous, however, to think of myself as an "invalid", when to all appearance and to all feeling I seem as well as I ever was in my life, and never had a better appetite for food and for work.

Of course I understand that I have had my warning, and I shall endeavor to be careful in future, for I want to render all possible service to God and our Board with the instruments that are given me. And I am willing to accept the judgment of the Cabinet and Dr. Berry as to what is the wisest way to act. But my own judgment is that I am now physically fit to return to Japan for service; and I am anxious to get started back to my field as soon as possible.

Since coming here to Pasadena I have put myself into the hands of Dr. C. L. King (brother of Pres. King of Oberlin), and hope to be able to forward to you in

Received
Pasadena
Apr. 29-1915

a few days his report of the examinations he has made.

Mrs. Newell and I have been engaged recently, with Dr. J. C. Morley (Presb.) and others, in institute work under the Miss'y Educ. Movement. Have had very successful and encouraging meetings at San Bernadino and Redlands; and similar conferences are already scheduled for Monrovia, Riverside, Ontario, Fillmore and Santa Barbara, running to June 15th. Do not know as I shall attend all these, tho I have been invited to them all.

We are now expecting to see here before long Miss Judson (via Panama Canal), and Miss Bates, - the latter due in San F. tomorrow, & the former in Sundays about the 15th I believe.

Spent a day in Claremont, at Pomona College on return from Redlands, when we were favored with a lecture by Prof. Rauschenbusch, and two addresses by Dr. Mott.

What terrible things are happening on land and sea these days across the water! "Who lifted the lid off Hell?"

With sincerest regards, and sympathy with you in your great anxieties at this time, I remain,

Most cordially yours, H. B. Newell

REC'D MAY 22 1915

H. B. Newell

225

Riverside, Cal., May 18-'15.

Dear Dr. Barton,

I received yesterday morning from Dr. C. L. King the enclosed letter, with the three statements of the results of physical examinations made. Thinking these might possibly be of help and interest to Dr. Berry I asked for them, and would be glad to have them just in his hands.

We hoping that I might hear something from you last week in regard to our "fate", but nothing came before I started for here.

We are here on another Mission Institute, and having very good & satisfying meetings. Of our people, Dr. Hinman presided at the supper table last night, and Mrs. Annett spoke up for China, and I for Japan. Later I gave a stereoptican lecture on Japan to a good full house.

Mrs. Newell and I spent Sunday in Los Angeles, where we called on Miss Harwood. She is more comfortable than for some time past, but it is almost a miracle that she still exists. In the evening I spoke at the Japanese church.

Trusting that we may hear soon that you are going to let us go, I remain,

Yours very sincerely, — H. B. Newell

RECD JUN 14 1915

Carmel-by-the-Sea, Calif. (P.O. Box 193.)

— June 5 — 1915. —

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton, —

Your letter of May 28, sent to Pasadena and forwarded here, was received a few moments ago, and was the bringer of great joy, in that you say "Therefore we shall put on the docket for the next meeting of the Committee a request for approval of the return of yourself and Mrs. Newell to Japan."

The same mail brought also a letter from Dr. Berry in which (in addition to a very beautiful bouquet he threw to you!) he says, --- "in view of your remarkable recovery, we could hardly do more, or indeed less, than to bring to your mind anew the possible danger of your returning to Japan, and leave the final decision with yourself and your local physician. With this done, I am sure the Prudential Committee will endorse any decision you may reach".

It is needless to say that both Mrs. Newell and I, after these long days of inactivity and of praying for patience and guidance, are quite overjoyed at this prospect of definite plans and work thus opened to us. Feeling so well as we both do in general, of course we gladly accept whatever risks may be involved in our return to Japan, and look forward with confidence to a good long term of service there in our beloved Mission.

I have already written to San Francisco and asked for reservation of room on the "Mongolia", due to sail August 25th (revised schedule), due in Kobe Sept. 13, and promised to complete the negotiations as soon as I can get your sanction from Boston. I trust that nothing may now prevent that.

We had thot of trying to go earlier, and spend a part of the summer in Japan; but as our Karuizawa cottage has been rented already, it would probably be difficult to get a place anywhere at this late date that was both satisfactory and economical. And as we are now well settled here in a dear little cottage among the pine trees at the very moderate rate of $15 per month, we believe it will be better to remain here. This is only about 125 miles from San Francisco, so the final getting away will be comparatively easy.

I notice that Dr. Berry is inclined to leave the decision of our going in part to our "local physician". I have consulted no one here at Carmel, - and hope not to! But both Dr. Parker at La Jolla and Dr. King at Pasadena expressed the verbal opinion that I would probably not incur serious risk by returning to Japan if now, having had my warning, I took proper care of myself. That of course will be a serious part of my program hereafter. If you care to get the written opinion of either or both of those gentlemen (and they are certainly gentlemen of the first water, both of them!), I could easily obtain it.

And I want to add right here a sort of parenthetical word about those self same physicians into whose hands we have fallen during our stay in California the past winter.

I might be inclined to criticize some of the preachers I have come across in that time, but as for the doctors I have nothing but words of highest praise and admiration. They have "treated me white" in every case, and also in every case have shown their regard for our Board and its purposes by refusing to send in any bill for services, making thus a substantial contribution to our work. These men are Dr. Truman A. Parker of La Jolla, Dr. Charles L. King of Pasadena, Dr. Francis B. Kellogg of Los Angeles (oculist) and Dr. T. H. McMahon (optician) Los Angeles. The latter allowed us our glasses at wholesale rates, both for Mrs. Newell and me.

But while it has been a pleasure to come to know these men personally, - more of a tonic than any medicines they ever gave, I have got resolved never to go a-doctoring again! (D.V.)

Well, to return to plans for the future. If this item on the docket goes thru the Constitutional Committee all right, and we are just in the way of making definite plans, there are several items that we shall want light on soon.

First, the outfit grant. Treasurer Miffin wrote some time since that we would be allowed $250, I believe. (I am not able at this minute to lay my hand on his letter.) When and how will this be placed at our disposal? We would be glad of it as soon as convenient, as there are some things we can get better rates on at Cleveland and Akron than anywhere else thru personal friends, and these should be ordered as soon now as possible. Some things we shall have to purchase at San Francisco. We want to begin assembling these things at an early date.

Another thing is in regard to Miss Harriet Hale. Mrs. Newell wrote quite fully about her to Mr. Bell in early April, I think, and it will be unnecessary to go into full details here.

As our own plans have been so much "in the air" these past months, we have had no further correspondence with her on the subject of her going to Japan when we go. But with the possibility of our return now opened, the probability is that she will be ready to go with us, if we could get for her the same rates that we can get for ourselves. While going as a personal friend and helper (at her own charges), she will doubtless be of great help in the general missionary work of the Station, and in our Girls' School. Mr. Bell wrote (April 28), "I am quite sure that Mr. Wiggin would be willing to count her in as a member of your family when asking for special rates." If this could be verified, it would help us materially in making plans. (Mr. Bell asked if this Miss Hale had ever been in Turkey. I am not sure if his question was ever answered, so I will say here that she has not been there. She is a cousin of Mrs. Newell, and has been for years a teacher of vocal music at St. Paul, Minn., where she still has a studio in the Schiffman Building.)

We came here to Carmel on Wednesday (2nd), after a very pleasant ~~month~~ 5 weeks at Pasadena, where we met a number of old friends, and made many new ones. Last Sunday night I spoke at the Lake Ave. Cong'l Church (Dr. Lash), and met there Mrs. Waterhouse, mother of Miss Madeline C., recently appointed to Japan. At Los Angeles we met Miss Case and Miss Harwood, formerly of our Mission; and at Riverside I was with Dr. Hinman in one of our Mission Institutes. Miss Judson also came to Pasadena, and we had several conferences over the future of our Girls' School at Matsuyama, to which she returns in July. Miss Bates also spent two days with us on her way home.

We have much enjoyed and greatly benefited by our stay in Southern California, and have gotten many pointers for our future work, I think, thru our contact with many of the Japanese of that section, - whom we met everywhere. We have come in contact with many choice spirits whom to know is an inspiration and an education. What a delightful community, for example, is found there at Claremont under the shadow of Pomona College, - Pres't Blaisdell, Dean Norton, Rev. Dr. Kingman, Mrs. Renwick, and others — and others! It was there, too, that we met and heard Prof. Rauschenbusch & Dr. Mott.

There might have been advantages in continuing there, but on the whole we thot it wiser to move a little farther north with the approach of summer, - feeling that it would be a better preparation for returning to Japan than would a further stay in the Semi-Tropics. In Carmel-by-the-Sea I believe we have chosen wisely. It would be difficult to find a greater contrast, in some respects, than there is between La Jolla and Carmel. In place of the prevailing palm trees of the former place, here the mesh of pines and oaks together with the bracing air make me rub my eyes every little while to see if after all I'm not back again in the good old Pine Tree State! One notable difference however is apparent. Here there are no mosquitoes!

There seems to be but one church in town where there are regular services, so we shall for the time being cast in our lot with the Methodists. The pastor, Mr. Lester, is a young man, and recent graduate of Boston University.

I am sure we are going to enjoy our stay here, and both Mrs. Newell and I, by much out door life and exercise, mean to get ourselves into the best possible shape for our return to our too-long-neglected work in Japan. Mrs. Newell is walking much more freely & easily than for a long time.

I want to thank you and Mr. Bell for your constant interest and sympathy and patience as expressed in your frequent letters. There have been times when things did not look very bright for us; - though we have always tried to look on the bright side; but your letters have done more than you can know to keep us braced up, and we both feel very grateful to you. We trust that it may not prove a case of "misplaced confidence", and that in these coming years we may be able to do something that shall show our appreciation.

Please be assured that you have our constant sympathy in the anxieties that must come to you daily during these terrible times abroad, and our prayers are always with you for strength and guidance and endurance.

Mrs. Newell joins me in sincerest regards.

Yours very truly,

Horatio S. Newell

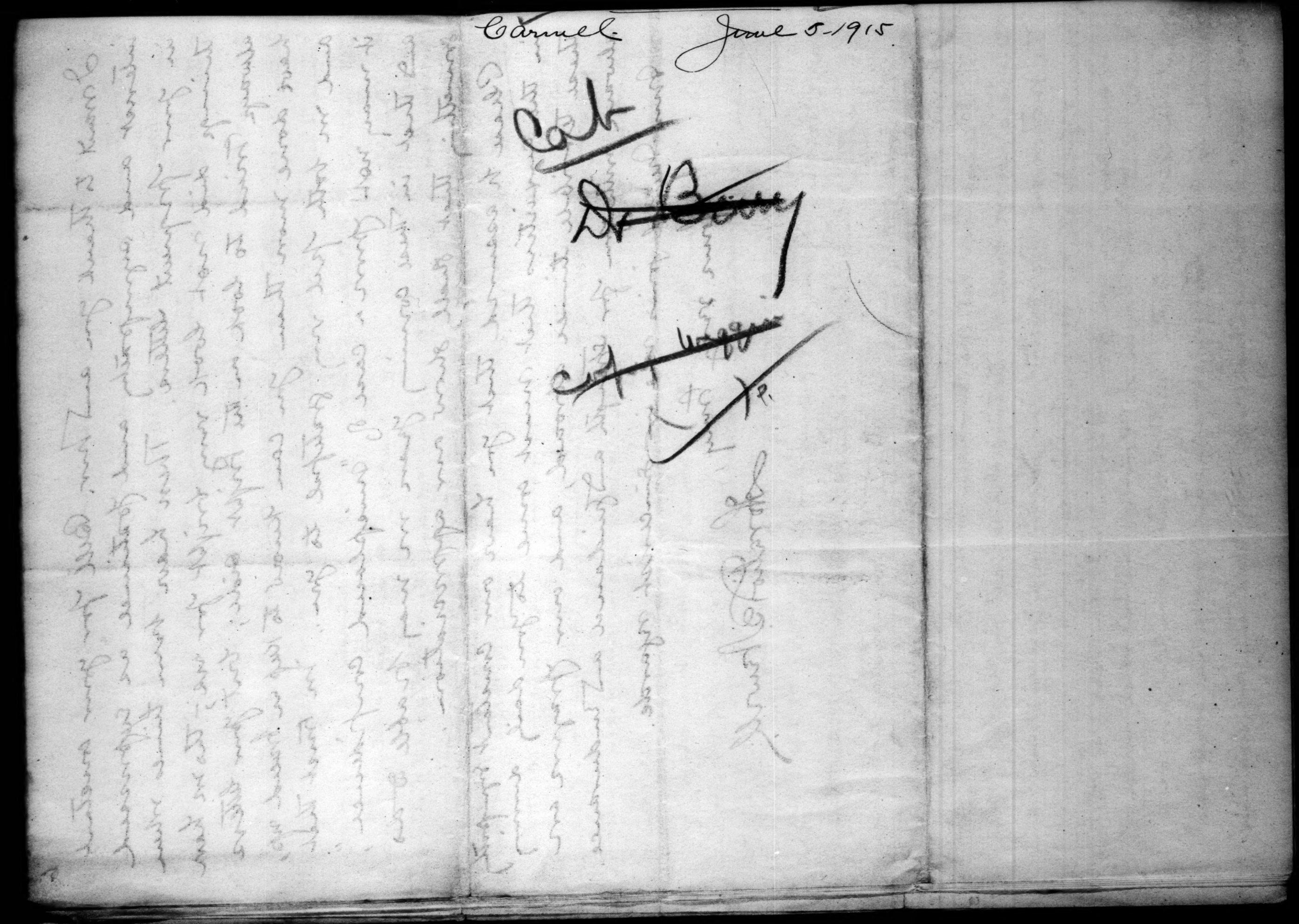
Carmel June 5-1915

Calk

~~Dr Berry~~

~~Capt Wagner~~

Jr.



JUL 7 1915

Carmel, Cal,, June 30th, 1915. (P.O. Box 193.)

Rev. Enoch F. Bell,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Bell,-

Your letter of the 24th came yesterday, bringing the good news that we had "passed", and that the Prudential Committee had authorized our return to Japan, "to leave at any time you think best". Of course the motion by Dr. Barton, seconded by Dr. Berry, putting this item on the docket for the Committee to consider, together with your "unofficial" statement of June 15 that you considered the vote of the Committee likely to be favorable, all combined to make us feel that the matter was already practically settled; but we are relieved now to have the official action thus recorded and reported.

As for the outfit allowance, you say that according to the Handbook it will be $165, and that this will be authorized at the next meeting. You add, "I don't quite understand how you could have heard of any larger grant for a refit." Now please pardon me if I smile! I only wish I were in Boston to get the icecream off you, that you will no doubt acknowledge is due me, -yes, two of them: one for Mrs. Newell too! And now turn up your letter files to the one you wrote me under date of Feb. 3, 1915, page 2, paragraph 3, -then you will "understand".

However, I'll forgive you this time, and accept the more mature rating, -if that is really according to Hayka Handbook. Perhaps I had better say I'll forgive you on a certain condition. How will that do? The condition is one that hits you right in the region of your forte. (I was going to say Chōsho, but wondered if you remembered your Japanese), Well, it is in the music line. We have acquired a small special fund that will enable us to take back with us a Victrola to Japan.

I began correspondence on this matter with Mr. Hosmer in April, thinking that perhaps if we could get thru the Board special rates on the machine and supplies, we would buy one here on the coast. In his reply of May 5th, however, he says that there are special rates, but "to obtain the discount allowed, the purchase must be made in Boston, and machine delivered to us here." As things were so uncertain with us about that time, the correspondence was dropt at that point.

Now I ought to write this to Mr. Hosmer, I suppose; but Mrs. Newell and I would be very glad of your judgment on a good machine if you could spare a little time to listen to several different ones. There is certainly a difference in the quality of tone of machines that look just alike, and taste and smell alike, and have all the specifications exactly the same in the catalog. You know that very well. And of course we are anxious to get as much, and as good, as we can for our little pile that we have to invest. That is not large, amounting to $125.00 only. Our thot was to get the machine part only, without the record racks, if the tone was as good as the one with the racks. There is a No. IX at $50 without the stand for holding the records, and No. X at $75, which is the cheapest one with the racks. Now, given a good quality of tone, we would rather take the former, and put the balance of our money into records, than to load up with the bulky stand, that would require so much more freight space.

I am enclosing a list of records that we have made out, and which I would like you to glance over, if you will; and if you have in mind any records that you think are especially good, would consider it a favor if you would scratch out some on this list and substitute.

Mr.Hosmer says in his letter that a discount of 20% is allowed. That would make the $50 machine come to $40, and leave $35 for records. Or, if the same discount is allowed on records, as I understand is the case, this $85 would represent $106 worth of records at catalog price.

The $75 machine would, at this figuring, be $60, leaving $65 for the records, or $80 worth at catalog price. (Is the arithmetic correct?)

I am sending two lists of records figured on this basis, and will leave it to you (or to Mr.Hosmer if you cannot attend to it) as to which to use. Of course we would prefer the former plan provided the $50 machine were equally satisfactory in tone.

I feel rather mean to ask you to undertake a job of this kind, knowing as I do how busy you must be all the time; and yet when I think how glad I would be to do anything possible for Bell Sama should he request it, I do not feel that I am out of hailing distance from the Golden Rule! Try me sometime and see! What I particularly want is the judgment of one who has the musical temperament, as you have.

Now as to our plans for the immediate future. I have been in correspondence with Mr. Wiggin lately about this, and you may have heard that we have engaged passage on the "Mongolia", Aug.25. You say there will be many going out on that boat, but do not indicate who they are. Are there some of our own Board people? If so, wish you would kindly give me their names when you write next. We shall remain here at Carmel probably till early August, then move up to Berkley, perhaps, and take what time we need for outfitting, and incidentally take a look at the Exposition before finally sailing.

Mrs.Newell and I are both very well, on the whole. The only trouble just now is that I recently made the acquaintance, most rude-

ly,with the Poison Oak that inhabits this region,and for the past few days have had all the appearance of trying to run a race with our old friend Daruma of Japan,or with the old God of Wealth,in getting fat. For a while both eyes were closed,and my cheeks looked as tho I were a small boy with the mumps. And my face wasn't the only part of me that came in for attention! If I were writing to Patton instead of to you I would tell him that I looked like his twin brother at that time in College days when he played hookey and went off botanizing and got into the Poison Ivy. He can tell you all about it! Had to call in the help of a doctor to help me out,and who should I find here but an old College mate of Sam Bartlett's,Dr.Edward S.Williamson. So my misfortune has been the means of making a very good and close friend;for he has been kindness itself,and got me thru in fine shape. I am still far from beautiful (you will be surprised at that,I know), but am going over to Pacific Grove this evening for a speech on Japan at the Cong.Church,by invite of the pastor,Rev.B.M.Palmer. Hope also to take in some of the meetings at Asilomar,with Mrs.Newell.

Now,Bell San,if that Victrola biz is too much for you to tackle, just let it pass,and turn it over to Mr.Hosmer. But if you could find the time to take a look-see at it,please know that Mrs.Newell and I will feel eternally under obligation to you,-and will always think of you every time we trot out the machine in all the coming years!

And The Lady joins me in sincerest regards along with

Yours most cordially,

Horatio B. Newell

OCT 5 1915

Pacific Ocean, Sept. 8-1915.

Rev. Herbert E. B. Case,
14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Case, — It was very good of you to remember Mrs. Newell and me as we started on our return trip to Japan, and we much appreciated the letter we found on boarding the "Mongolia" at San Francisco, Aug 25th, together with the enclosed note of introduction from Dr. Barton, for which we were very grateful.

These last two years of "marking time" have been rather trying at times when we would have been so glad to hear the order "Forward march!"; but there have been also some very pleasant, and I am sure, profitable experiences in our year at home in Cleveland with all our children under the same roof for the first time in many years; and in our year in Southern California where we went on a still hunt for health. By careful diet and an outdoor life of exercise in that land of wonderful Climate (with a capital C!), and by the good providence of the Heavenly Father, we were able to capture what we were after, and so far as we can see & feel now, are in practically perfect health.

Carroll Newell
Pasadena, Cal. June 30-1915

It was a great joy to get our permission from the Prudential Com. to return to our work in Japan; and while Mr. Wiggin may think we rushed things somewhat in getting our reservations on the "Mongolia", I still think we were wise in taking the quick action. All the boats these days are booked to capacity, + more.

PACIFIC MAIL S. S. CO.
S.S. MONGOLIA

This is a record crowd we have on this boat, both in number and in quality. Of the 280 passengers in cabin, 140 are missionaries, representing 18 societies; 80 being young people going out for their first term, and 60 returning to their fields. I enclose herewith an interesting catalog of names and statistics, compiled by Mr. D. W. Learned of the Yale Mission. Am sure you will be glad to see this. Among the "veterans" you will note Dr. Lowrie of China, and Rev. Cooper of Siam.

Our most distinguished fellow passenger is the U. S. Ambassador to Japan, Hon. Geo. W. Guthrie with Mrs. Guthrie. Both Mr. and Mrs. Guthrie have been very approachable and friendly, and it has been a pleasure to be able to become acquainted with them in this quite informal way.

At Honolulu, where we arrived on Aug. 31st, the Sons of the American Revolution gave a "Japanese-American Good-Will Dinner" in honor of Ambassador Guthrie's arrival. A large & representative company gathered at the University-Club, including American civilian and army and navy folks, and a good number of leading Japanese residents.

The Ambassador made a good, diplomatic speech (considerable oratory without really saying anything!), and several others were given places on the program, including the Japanese Consul-general, and myself. Mrs. Newell and I, with Miss Hale, spent that night on shore at the home of our ancient friend Dr. D. Scudder.

On the steamer, our missionary company organized, and has been holding a half-hour "Conference" every morning at 10-30, Mr. D. W. Lyon presiding. It has been the delightful half-hour of the day, when serious topics are discussed in friendly fashion,- Medical, Educational, Evangelistic, Woman's work, etc. etc. These Conferences frequently give way to a Question Drawer.

On the two Sundays of the voyage thus far, two Episcopal clergy have read the service, and Dr. Lowrie and I have done the preaching. Our next Sunday will probably be spent on shore at Yokohama.

The usual deck sports and in-door sports have gone on apace, with tournaments and prizes, & all the frills. These young missionaries can play magnificently! And what a consecrated force is soon to be let loose in the Orient when the "Mongolia" has delivered up its goods! (You do not know my penchant, but I will tell you very quietly that I have upheld the American Board's good name at the chess table, with 17 wins and 4 losses to date!) Well, all our young folks (and they are such a fine lot) have carried themselves most circumspectly all the way. It has been good to know these young ladies. May many others like them follow in their footsteps!

Mrs. Newell joins in most cordial regards to yourself, and to Dr. Barton and Mrs. Bell, and the other friends there.

Most sincerely yours, H. B. Newell.

PACIFIC MAIL S. S. CO.
S.S. MONGOLIA

RECD NOV 15 1915

Picking up work at

Shakuyama, ~~Japan, Oct. 20, 1915.~~

229

~~Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.~~
~~Boston, Mass.~~

(Grad)

~~My dear Dr. Barton,-~~

~~I am late in getting a letter to you telling of our safe arrival at our field. I can only plead the stress of work that immediately came upon me as I attempted to gather up the loose threads incident upon a two years' absence from the loom.~~

~~As I have already partially reported to the Cable~~ We began had a most delightful trip out on the "Mongolia", with a ~~most~~ charming company of fellow passengers, 140 of the 280 in cabin being of the missionary stripe. Of these (60) were returning to their fields and (80) were new recruits, including a fine bunch of American Boards. Misses Bowman, Horn, Metcalf, Munger, Nash, Thurry and Waddell; also Miss Andrews and her companion Mrs. Bailey; Mr. Mrs. Clark and Miss Waterhouse from Honolulu, Mrs. Newell and myself, with our cousin Miss Hale, were our representatives.

The missionary body soon organized, and held a daily conference of a half hour,- brief, crisp, snappy and inspiring,- the best half hour of the always pleasant day. Dr. Lowrie of China, Mr. Cooper of Siam, & Dr. Hume of China were among the "veterans" who were always helpful, and Mr. Lyon of Shanghai (Y.M.C.A.) was the presiding genius who did much to make the conference a success.

Others besides the missionary body attended these meetings, and some took a helpful part,- notably our U. S. Ambassador to Japan, the Hon. Mr. Guthrie, who, with Mrs. Guthrie.

Drand Mrs Horatio B Newell for some
2 or 8 years members of the mission
in Japan have recently been spending
a year's furlough in America. Dr New
reports their pleasure in returning
to Japan and tells of their voyage and
arrival as follows:

was a through passenger. Both Mr. and Mrs. Guthrie were very approachable and genial, and it was good to be able to become thus well acquainted.

At Honolulu the leading citizens gave a dinner to Ambassador Guthrie, to which I also had the honor of an invitation and place on the speaking program. There also we spent a delightful day and a night with our ~~[illegible]~~ friend Dr. Dorrance Scudder, ~~spending that night too at his home. He has been greatly bereaved since we last saw him, but the pervasive spirit of his good wife seems still to inhabit every corner of that beautiful home.~~

All the way across the Pacific we were favored with smooth seas and bright skies, and I heard of not a single case of mal-de-mer during the voyage. Of the two Sundays spent on board, Dr. Lawrie took one service, and I the other. This latter, by the way, happened to be the 180° day, so strictly speaking the Sunday had been dropt, and our service was on Monday, Sept. 6th. But by general consent the day was kept as a Sabbath so far as our missionary body was concerned.

We arrived in Yokohama also on a Sunday; but with the general conversion, the morning service was dispensed with, and in lieu thereof the Union Church at Yokohama was well filled up at the 6 p.m. service, when we all heard an excellent sermon from the new pastor, Rev. Wm Martin.

After a few days of rest and preparation and looking after baggage and freight at Kobe, we took ship again, ~~[illegible]~~ reaching ~~[illegible]~~ Sept. 22, when we found a most cordial reception awaiting us, both at the Takahama wharf, & at our home.

And there was work awaiting also. I had not left the wharf before I had accepted two invitations to speak on the following Sunday. One of these was the Communion Service at Komachi Church of this city, at which time one young man was baptized; the other was at Genchan, a few miles down the coast where after the regular evening service I administered the Lord's Supper, and had the pleasure of baptizing seven adults and three children, - the fruit of faithful work our evangelist has been doing there. Of the children, the youngest was a year old, and of the adults the oldest was ninety one, - the widest range in years that I ever saw included in such a service. The latter was a dear old white haired lady, who has lived for years with a daughter who is a Christian, and whose sweet, helpful ways in the home finally broke down all the opposition in the mother's heart. It was a very happy family union.

From the first till now the days have been full, both for Mrs. Newell and myself; but the fact that we have been able to return and take up our work again after these long two years of waiting and marking time, has put a new song in our hearts, and life is a daily joy.

Mrs. Newell experienced something of a reaction not long after our return, and for a few days had to lie low, but she is up again now and seems glad for anything. For myself, I never felt better in my life, & am daily rejoicing at my ability to throw off the routine work of the Station, and to respond to the many calls that come from all sides for public work.

Our time was much exciting also. We had not left the
wharf longer than expected for invitation to appear in
the Yellow Society. On a time we the Commander Davis
at Alexandria thought this city, at which the are young men
were delighted. The other was at Dunbar, a few miles from
the coast where after the regular army service I returned
home the third chapter. Our time the Prisoner of Fighting
Sam made 23 more children - the first of fighting
work our Commander was from Dunbar. At the Indians
the younger was a year old. 23 the whole to where we
usually was, - the original Ranger is years Lack I am
our indeed is such a country. In later in a few
our white training today, who has been for years with
a daughter who is a Christian, and where must helpful
work in the town friendly treats among all the affections
in the country that at our a very helpful friendly union
Then the part this was the day been the Publication
for Dunbar and Ranger; but the part that we been
was able to return and take up the work again after
then long the year's I another exercising time, the
part a was among in our hearts, and this is a day, for
Two. Dunbar religious distinct a creation not long
after our return, and in a particular that it the day
but the is up again more and also was, in supplying
the number. I were full letter in a day, a our daily
rejoicing at my ability to know all the meeting work
the Station and to report to the among talks that
were for all order for Quality work

The general station work seems to be in good condition. Thanks to Miss Hoyt's effective leadership the Girls' School has kept up its number and good reputation; tho for some reason the number in the boarding department has been greatly reduced, & the school is now practically a day school. We want to rebuild this department, and Miss Judson is now seriously at work on that problem.

The question of the school's location (or re-location) is again up for what must soon be a final decision. I have given much time to considering that since our return, and we are to have a meeting of the School Com. on Nov. 18, when it will in all probability be permanently fixed, so we can go ahead with our plans for new buildings. Of this I shall have something to write later.

The Night School is prospering under the efficient work of Principal Nishimura, and is really a strong Christian influence in the community.

The Working Girls' Home also is doing a surprisingly good work on a small capital, the manager, Mr. Onoto, being a genius for that sort of a thing. I wish we could see our way clear for more financial help there, but the way does not yet appear. The new Kindergarten attachment there is quite a success, and has the enthusiastic backing of Miss Parmelee.

Our independent Matsuyama Church has just lost its pastor, Mr. Nihei, who recently resigned, & left yesterday after good service for nearly nine years; so a new problem opens up there in the search for a successor, and the finding of just the right man.

All reports from the outstations indicate good growth, but also a growth of some problems that need adjustment. So far I have not been able to get far away from the city, but hope to be able to give a good amount of time this fall to this country work, at Saijo, Komatsu, Marugame, &c.

I have headed this letter "Matsuyama", but as matter of fact am writing on board the steamer "Matsue Maru" which I boarded last night on my way to Kobe - & beyond. Received a call to attend a meeting at Kyoto on the 22nd, to discuss (& decide if possible) the question of locating Dr. Mrs. Pettee at Tokyo. That is pretty serious for Okayama and our end of the country; but probably it is the best plan. We need a representative in Tokyo. The easiest solution would be to put Mrs Pedley there; but the fact that he is a British subject makes it inconvenient at times.

After Kyoto, I expect to attend the Annual Meeting of the Kumiai Churches (Sōkai) at Osaka, & the Workers' Meeting at Nara, and on my return take a long trip through our Shikoku outstations, beginning at Marugame.

Well, this has become longer than I intended, - but even then there is much more that might be said!

I trust this may find you and all your associates in good health for the big strain of work that is constantly on you, in view of the terrible havoc being wrought in the Near East. And I trust the New Haven meeting may be one of the great and uplifting ones, that shall send out a word of cheer to us all.

Mrs. Newell joins with me in most cordial regards.

Very sincerely yours,

Horatio B. Newell

Matsuyama — Nov. 20-1915

COPY

An Act of Endowment of
The Matsuyama Night School.

Article I. Name and Location.

Sec.1. This Foundation is called Matsuyama Night School.

Sec.2. The office of this Foundation is at No.2, Nagaki Street, Matsuyama, Ehime Ken.

Article II. Object.

Sec.1. The Object of this Foundation is to give education to young men and young women.

Sec.2. This Foundation, in order to accomplish its aim, engages in the following work:-
1. A night school;
2. A dormitory for young men.

Article III. Principles.

Sec.1. This Foundation makes the exerting of Christian influence its principle.

Article IV. Property.

Sec.1. The Property of this Foundation is the following already in hand; also contributions, and in future whatever contributors may add to these properties and funds, shall be designated as endowment:
1. Cash, -------
2. Buildings, ------tsubo, valued at -----
3. Furniture, estimated value -----
4. Land, -----tsubo, valued at -----

Sec.2. The property of this Foundation shall not be used in a way contrary to its aims.

Sec.3. The capital funds shall be deposited in a safe bank, or used for earning interest by the purchase of negotiable bonds, or real estate.

Sec.4. The expenses of this Foundation shall be met by the profits accruing from the endowment funds, and by gifts from contributors.

Sec.5. The fiscal year of this Endowment is from-----to the following ----- each year.

Article V. Officers.

Sec.1. This Foundation shall have the following Officers:
From three to five trustees, - one to be Managing Trustee;
From three to five members of an Advisory Committee.

Sec.2. The duties of the Officers shall be as follows:
1. The Managing Trustee shall represent this Foundation, and shall have general control of all its business.
2. The trustees shall aid the Managing Trustee, and in case of his disability shall represent him.
3. The trustees shall have full responsibility in all matters relating to the administration of this Foundation, and in the settlement of the annual accounts.

Sec.4. The Organizers of this Foundation shall themselves appoint the Managing Trustee, and the Board of Trustees shall duly elect him as Managing Trustee.

Sec.5. The trustees shall be permanent officials.

Sec.6. The Advisory Committee shall be elected at a meeting of the trustees, and their term of office shall be ----- years.

Sec.7. Vacancies among either trustees or Advisory Committee shall be filled by the trustees, who shall appoint a successor or successors for the unexpired term.

Article VI. Meetings of Trustees and Adv.Com.

Sec.1. In ----- of each year there shall be a meeting of the Trustees who shall there decide upon all important matters concerning the aim and undertaking of this Foundation.

Sec.2. Special meetings may be called by the Managing Trustee, or on request of any two trustees; but no meeting shall be held without two-thirds of the members present.

Sec.4. The Managing Trustee shall be Chairman of the Trustees' Meet.

Sec.5. In ----- of each year there shall be a meeting of the Adv.Com. But, in case of a request of the Trustees, or of two or more members of the Com. itself, special meetings may be called.

Article VII. Dissolution.

Sec.1. This Foundation may be dissolved in accordance with Nos.1,2, and 4 of Article 68 of the Civil Code of Japan.

Sec.2. In case this Foundation shall be dissolved for any reason, the property thereof shall be disposed of for work that is in accord with the aim and principles of this Foundation.

Article VIII. Alteration.

Sec.1. The Act of Endowment of this Foundation may be altered or amended by vote of the Trustees in regular session, and permission of the head of the proper governmental department.

Dear Miss Lamson,-

At Miss Judson's request I have outlined above a method of incorporating the Night School, in accordance with the laws of the land. We have now in the Mission, as you know, the "Association of Congregational

Matsuyama, Feb. 12, 1916.

Missionaries" (called Shadan), and I feel that that Association is competent to do all that is necessary in the matter of holding and transmitting property designed to be used in our mission work. In fact, I had supposed that that was one of the objects of forming the Association, - to furnish facilities for doing our missionary work in strictly legal way. But the Shadan trustees object to binding themselves in regard to the future disposition of any property put in their keeping. This is, I suppose, in accordance with Art.14 of the Articles of Association, which provides that in case the Shadan is dissolved, the property may be transferred by the trustees to a Foundation (juridical person) recognized by the laws of Japan; or, sold, and the proceeds returned to the American Board.

Now, with the machinery of the Shadan already set up and in working order, it seems almost unnecessary to get another machine like this proposed Foundation (called in Japanese Zai-dan Ho-jin) set up and at work. The Shadan could do all that is necessary, if it were so disposed, I believe. I see no reason why it should not hold property for any member of the Mission who purchases it with his or her money to use it for work in accord with the avowed object of the Ass'n in Art.5, viz., "for the extension of Christianity, the carrying on of Christian education, and the performance of works of charity and benevolence."

Now, Miss Judson has put in much of her own property into this Night School work, and built up a very fine plant that is doing all three of the above-named kinds of work. She simply asks the Shadan to hold this property for her, giving her at the same time assurance that, if ever the Shadan ceases to be, this plant shall continue to be used for the specific purpose of Christian education for the poor of this city, or this island. The Shadan says it can accept no property that has a string attached to it. If Miss Judson wishes to get assurance as to the future possible use of the property she wishes to put into the hands of the Shadan, she must get it from the Board directly, and not from the Shadan, which is merely agent for the Board. If the Board orders Shadan to take on property in that way, with strings attached, of course it will be done, - but not without positive orders from headquarters. Which is a perfectly sound theory.

The question now is, will the Board sanction the Shadan's holding this Night School property, with the understanding that hereafter, for all time practically, or at least, as long as any of the funds are left, this Night School plant shall be used for the purposes proposed. If the Board consents to such a plan, the present machinery suffices. If there is anything to prevent such an understanding, then the next thing proposed is the incorporation of the School as a separate body, asking the Shadan to transfer to this new Foundation whatever it is now holding (and the holdings are considerable, as you know), to this new body. Of course in this latter case, the cost of transfer would be considerable, and that alone would be quite an objection to such a move. But once done, the future would be perfectly secure.

I trust that you will take this into your kind consideration, and let us know as soon as may be convenient what we may expect so that we may get to work and clear this whole matter up before summer if possible. The readjustment, if such is necessary, will take some time.

If upon consultation with the American Board you can authorize our Shadan to hold the present Night School property, and to take on the recently acquired property, in accordance with the terms proposed by Miss Judson, (terms so strictly in accordance with the whole spirit of the Shadan constitution) that will be the simplest solution of the whole matter, I believe. And there is nothing to prevent the Shadan doing this, if it has your explicit approval and direction.

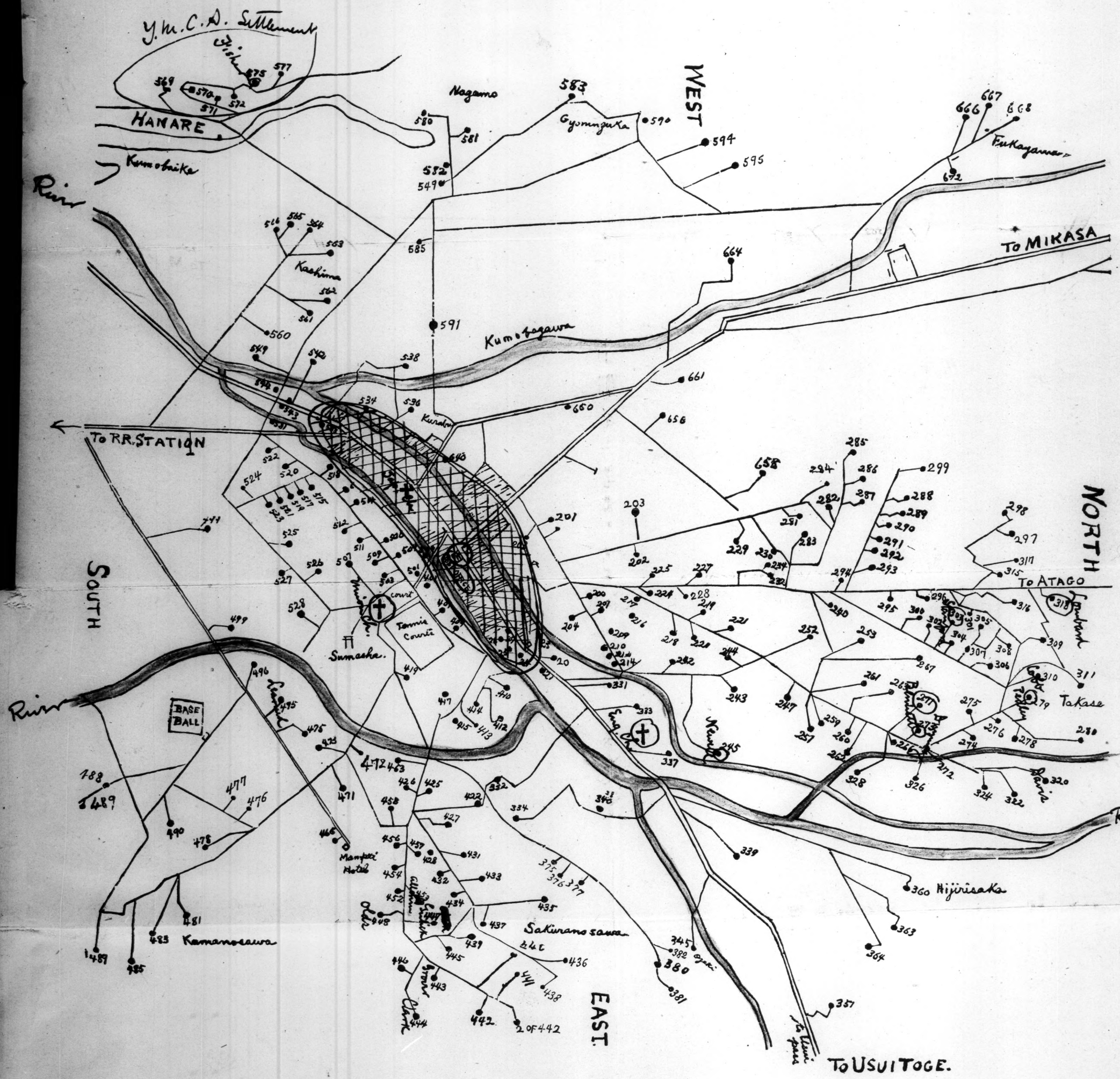
Trusting that the above may be clear and intelligible, and glad to go further into details if you so desire, I remain,

Yours very sincerely,

(Signed) H. B. Newell

Matsuyama, Feb. 12, 1916.

Outline map of Karuizawa Village, (in centre) with Summer Residents' cottages (the numbered dots)



Map of Kamizawa
Japan.

Horatio B. Newell

RECD OCT 25 1916

16

230

Matsuyama, Japan, Sept.29,1916.

Rev.J.L.Barton,D.D.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr.Barton,-

It is many moons since my "pen" wrote that address,and I am very much ashamed to confess it. It is not that I have not thought of you and your multitude of cares and burdens and anxieties during these troublous days,and prayed for that sustaining grace for which I am sure you must daily acknowledge you need. We often think of you and speak of you in the family circle,and wonder how you are bearing up under the tremendous strain that must be upon you these days.

As for ourselves,Mrs.Newell and I,we had a very comfortable year after our return here last Sept.,taking the advice of Dr.Berry and others to go slow for that first year. Mrs.Newell,however,had a rather unfortunate break in the spring that compelled her to go to Kobe in early May for medical advice and treatment,and that resulted in her being kept in bed for nearly two months,till I went in late June to take her to Karuizawa for the summer. It was the same old trouble of high blood pressure that affected her eyes and head,and made any continuous work out of the question. The summer has done her much good,I am glad to say,and we returned here a week ago both in comparitively good health and vigor,ready for the new term's work.

It will be quite useless at this late date to attempt a review of the past year here in this Station,and I will simply say that it was taken up with joining once more the strands that had parted during our two years' absence,and then going on with the ordinary work of the station so far as we had the strength to do it. I had to restrain myself on the country touring,and made only one trip thru the whole field during the year,tho I visited the nearer outstations several times. My work was confined largely to this city, in connection with our two churches (one of which I served for a short time during the period of changing pastors),with the Girls' School and Night School and Working Girls'Home,and with a new preaching place that we opened up last year,-adding preaching and Bible class work to the Sunday School work that has been going on there for several years. As an extra piece of work,I accepted the invitation of one of the two High Schools of the city to take a little English teaching there,and since April have been giving four hours a week there,taking the two upper classes. This is very congenial work,and brings me into pleasant relations with the student body not only,but with the whole educational circle of the city. It also gives me a better standing in the Educational Society of the city,of which I was already a member.

Mrs.Newell,to the extent of her ability engaged in S.S.work, and in special work for the girls who came to the S.S.,as well as for the women of the churches,and especially for the Working Girls' Home girls,and the Kindergarten that has grown up in connection with that center. One of the last things she did before she had to give up in the spring was to prepare a general letter in regard to the Bojokan,-a copy of which I will enclose here,tho I may have possibly mailed you a copy at the time. Her heart is much in this work,and largely thru her help in planning and financing,a new building has been erected for this kindergarten work,and is now nearly ready for occupation.It is a very satisfactory building,

In the spring Matsuyama Church called a new pastor,Mr.K.Suzuki, a graduate of the Doshisha,and later of Union Seminary whence he returned a year ago. It was an especial pleasure to me to welcome him,as he was one of my Niigata "boys",who was in a Bible class I had there for several years. He was one of the last that I baptized there before removing to Matsuyama in 1904. It is one of the great pleasures of this kind of work to see these young men developing into strong men of dependence and responsibility.

The summer,as I have said,we spent at Karuizawa very quietly with Miss Cozad and our cousin Miss Harriet Hale who,as you know, was with us here this past year,and who was great company and help to Mrs.Newell. I was cut out from the usual activities of tennis and mountain climbing and base ball and such things that I delight in,but found numerous means for more moderate exercise,and became quite strong and husky before the summer was over. We have a "ranch" there of about two acres(!),mostly woodland with a brook running the whole length of it. I turned pioneer farmer,and cut out new paths thru the woods,transplanted small trees and shrubs,walled up the bank of the brook where it needed,built rustic seats,cut down trees that were too near the house,built a rustic arbor on a very sightly point overlooking the near-by river,-in fact,did nearly all the things necessary to qualify myself for President except to split rails and drive mules along the toe path! When I saw two such good men up as Wilson and Hughes I didn't feel any longer the necessity of qualifying fully.

We were glad to welcome back Mr.and Mrs.Frank Cary,who spent a few days with us at the end of the summer; also our daughter Florence (Mrs.Beam) with her two little girls who have made the house merry ever since. Their presence here will be a great comfort to Mrs.Newell especially this year. They had a rather disagreeable trip across,but are trying hard to forget all about that side of it, and think of the bright side that came in connection with the presence of the Misses Stowe and Griswold,with Mr.and Mrs.Smith and Warner who were on the same boat. It was a great pleasure to have this Deputation party with us at Karuizawa for a few days.Dr.Smith gave us one of the best sermons preached at the Auditorium this summer. I was especially glad to have him meet Mr.and Mrs.Roy Smith, who are desirous of entering the Mission for their further work. But you will hear more of that anon,thru the proper channels when the matter comes before the C.A.I.,as it will doubtless do soon.

Quite a part of my exercise during the summer came from my being elected member of the Executive Com. of the Summer Residents'Ass'n (a Com.of 8,chosen at the An.Meeting),and appointed later as chairman of the Roads and Lights Com. Our Com.elaborated a scheme of Good Roads for Karuizawa,which brot us into frequent consultation with the local officials,town and county,and compelled me,at least, to tramp over the whole extensive community with all its ramifications of roads and paths. It is a great community,bringing in a summer influx of about 1800 foreigners and 1500 Japanese,and spreading out from one to two miles in every direction from the village center. And still it grows.Last year 24 new cottages were built,and probably as many if not more will go up this year,-before next season Among these will be Mr.M.E.Hall,whom I helped to get located.

This was a rather "unusual" summer,-to use the overworked expression of California. Beginning with the double murder of Mr.and Mrs.Campbell of the Can.Meth.Mission,and ending with a cholera epidemic,and with an infantile paralysis scare thrown in between.

The weather was,moreover,unusually rainy. But we were spared the terrors of floods and volcanic eruptions and severe earthquakes (tho we did get two pretty good shakes),and there is no indication that the popularity of the place will wane in the least. Those who once get the Karuizawa habit find it difficult to be satisfied with anything else,and return after experimenting elsewhere with the fixed determination "never to go again".

Among our guests this summer we had with us for a week Prof.and Mrs.Kofoid of the Univ.of Calif.,just on their way back from India. I went with them to Nikko and Ikao,to be their guide,and give them a genuine taste of life as she is lived in Japan. They were good sports,both of them,and took things as they came to them without wincing,-Japanese hotels,food,beds,baths,fleas,chopsticks--everything They had nothing but smiles and pleasant words even at Nikko where we were caught in a storm that literally drenched everything for 47 out of the 48 hours that we spentin the town. Oh,it was cruel!

It was while there that I discovered and picked up that Buddhist rosary (juzu) that I sent to Patton. I hope he got it all right,and that it was to his taste and liking. I tried to get the history of it,but it had been passed from one dealer to another,and I could not get hold of anything satisfactory in connedtion with it. So the field is wide open for Patton to draw upon his vivid imagination for any sort of a story that may suit his purpose!

Well,to get back to home and local work,things are opening up here pretty well to start on. The churches are all well manned now, the schools are full,the religious spirit in them is excellent,and the prospects for a good and fruitful work this winter are before us. I am feeling so much better than last year that I am rejoicing in laying out larger plans for work;and while I shall be cautions,yet I feel that I am able to do much and better than for some time. I have kept in constant touch with Dr.Laning of Kobe who has been watching my symptoms,and for a long time now he has found nothing to indicate that I am not all right. A week ago at Kobe I had my last examination,and he gave me a clean bill. (Kindly inform Dr. Berry of this,will you please?)

Miss Judson spent her summer in Arima,and was back the first of all of us,in good spirits and enthusiastic as always in her work in the Girls'School. Miss Parmelee was in Karuizawa,and seems to be in pretty good health now,tho she is not real strong,and the cold weather is likely to use her up. We are somewhat anxious for her always as the winter approaches. She works to the limit of her strength,I think;but I often wish we could have a younger woman with us in this station who could look after the work for women in the outside field,as neither she nor Miss Judson nor Mrs.Newell are able to do. We really need another lady associated with us here.

Well,you are again lining up for the Annual Meeting of the Board I suppose. I trust it may be a really great and helpful meeting,and that the showing over the wide field may be encouraging in spite of the sad gaps there must be in some parts of the wide domain. Poor Armenia! and Poor old Turkey! and Poor Mexico! and Poor Bulgaria! And where is it all going to end,-and when? Our thoughts and prayers will be with you especially at the An.Meet.time.

Mrs.Newell joins me in most cordial regards to you,and to the others in the office with you.

Most sincerely yours,

Horatio B. Newell

REC'D OCT 25 1916

MATSUYAMA, JAPAN.
May 20th, 1916.

DEAR FRIENDS:—

When I mailed my last general letter to you, as a New Year's Greeting, I confidently expected to write another soon, telling of the royal times we had at our several Christmas celebrations in schools and churches. Now that more than a quarter of the new year is gone, however, a recital of those Christmas joys would read too much like ancient history to be of interest to you, tho at that time they were absorbingly and fatiguingly interesting to us and to the youthful performers.

I cannot conscienciously harp on the old excuse of "Too busy," for I have a new string to my instrument now, —"crippled eyesight"—which I am thrumming for all it is worth. There is more time on hand than I can well use, and much patience is required to keep from doing things.

A number of the friends to whom I sent my last letter have been kind enough to acknowledge their pleasure at receiving it, and this has also given me great pleasure. My great longing to keep in touch with you as far as possible, and continue to enjoy the splendid friendship that you have so kindly accorded me, induces me to launch one more bulletin-letter in the hope that it may arrive safely and receive the same kind reception.

The work of our Matsuyama Station is quite varied in character, comprising evangelistic, educational and philanthropic sections, each branch having its own peculiar interest. In this letter I am going to confine myself to the latter section, and give a brief history of a piece of work that is just now absorbing a good deal of our thought. It is the story of our Working Girls' Home, which is called in Japanese Dojokan, and means literally Sympathy House. And the story of the Home is very largely the history of one man, Mr. Shinjiro Omoto the founder.

Mr. Omoto's father, a merchant in this city, was naturally anxious that Shinjiro, his oldest son, should become his successor in the business. The young man entered heartily into this idea, and throwing all his youthful energy into the enterprise, soon brought the business of the house up to a degree of unprecedented prosperity, quite beyond his father's most sanguine expectations. But as so often happens, material prosperity brought moral disaster. The young man's head was turned by his success; easy income made easy outgo; speculation and dissipation followed rapidly, till the once fond father who was so proud of his son, now in anger turned him out of the house disinherited, and gave his place to the younger brother. This seemed however only to quicken his pace in his downward course, and he ran the whole gamut of *saké* and *geisha*, —which is Japanese for wine and women.

While he was in the midst of this shameful career, about fifteen years ago, a series of evangelistic meetings was held here by missionaries and Japanese pastors, a theatre being rented for this purpose as the only large audience room available. In an adjoining restaurant one evening Shinjiro and several boon companions were engaged in revelry, and planning over their cups how they might break up these Christian meetings. With boisterous spirit and manner they went in a body to the theatre, and did succeed in making something of a disturbance; but before long they became quiet under the influence of the earnestness and zeal they found there, and Shinjiro himself was so deeply impressed with something that he heard from the lips of one of the speakers that he passed a troubled night, and the next day sent secretly to one of the missionaries asking for some literature that would explain more fully the fundamentals of Christianity. Receiving this he studied it eagerly, became deeply impressed with the truth and overpowered with a sense of personal guilt. He had a great desire to break away from the evil habits that were now so strong upon him and that he knew, in his sober moments, were dragging him down. He dreaded now to meet his old associates, and he feared to go openly to see and talk with the missionary who had furnished him the literature. He went at last to the Japanese pastor for help. He did get some help, but did not seem to get hold of the power that would help him to break off the drink habit. Hearing of the Temperance Society and its wonderful work for men like himself, he went to Kobe and joined this Society, trusting in this to give him the power he was after. But learning of many who had fallen back into sin even after joining this Society, he became discouraged and quite despondent, not getting the help he had expected.

He heard then of the Okayama Orphanage and the great work that was being done there thru the splendid faith and leadership of Mr. Ishii the founder and head of that institution. So he packed off to Okayama, confided his troubles to Mr. Ishii and begged to be taken on as an employee there. Mr. Ishii listened to his story sympathetically, helped him much by good counsel and especially by prayer (for he was preëminently a man of prayer), and advised him to return home, ally himself with the Christian community at Matsuyama in close fellowship, and above all to fight it out with God and never give up till the strength he needed came to him. He accepted this advice, tho with some reluctance and much distress. Returning home he began the great fight. Like Jacob of old he wrestled with God, determined not to give up till he had received the blessing. After a day and night of fasting and prayer the morning dawned for him, and he felt sure that he had had his vision of God. Certain it is that from that time and that experience dates the beginning of his new life of faith and consecration.

That evening he presented himself at the mid-week prayer meeting at the church, and as he told in great exhuberance of joy and enthusiasm of his wonderful experience and vision, and of the great load of sin that had been rolled off him, and the new power that had come upon him, the pastor and others feared that he was beside himself. He implored their prayers that he might grow in grace and continue steadfast in faith.

For these fifteen years he has continued staunchly steadfast; and his life of self-sacrifice and of loving, loyal service to his Lord have been the constant witness to the genuineness of his faith.

In seeking employment, as he now did at once, he seems to have been led providentially to a position in a large cotton thread spinning factory, where the employees are mostly girls of from eight to twenty years of age. He was at once impressed with and distressed at the conditions prevailing in the dormitories and boarding houses which he found overcrowded, unhealthful and immoral beyond decent description. Acting upon the impulse of his great desire to do something towards bettering these conditions, thru coöperation with the church and the missionaries he secured the use of a house that the Station was renting in that district for preaching and Sunday School work. Here the factory girls were invited to spend their evenings, and games and innocent entertainment were provided for those who would come. A good many were glad to avail themselves of the privilege; but it soon became apparent that this was only surface work, and little of permanent good could be accomplished without a dormitory under complete control, where the girls could be kept from the streets, and from evil associates and influences when off duty. Thru the missionaries here, and the interest of friends in America that they were able to arouse, a tract of land was bought, and a dormitory erected that would accommodate forty girls, and the new enterprise was successfully launched.

About this time the Company offered Mr. Omoto the position of soliciting agent, which meant travelling about thru the country districts and drumming up new recruits for the factory. This is a work that has to be done constantly, as few girls have throats and lungs that can long endure the lint and dust laden atmosphere of the factory, to say nothing of the dissipated life so prevalent in the ordinary boarding house. Tho they came on a three years' contract, the majority would return before half their time was out, and many of them after only a few months of work. Mr. Omoto, knowing that these contracts with the parents for sending their girls to the factory were expected to be made over the flowing bowl, declined to take part in that kind of business, and hesitated to pit his new temperance principles against the possible success of the Company in obtaining its necessary new recruits. As they insisted that he try it anyway, however, he at last started out with much fear and trembling. This was certainly something new under the sun,—a soliciting agent with no *saké* bottle in one hand for sealing the contract carried in the other! But to his own surprise and delight, as well as that of the Company, he was able to return with more girls than any

Mrs. H. B. Newell
Matsuyama
May 20, 1916.

previous agent had obtained, and at about one half the usual expense for such a trip. For several years thereafter he continued in this capacity, giving one half of his time to the Company as solicitor, and devoting the other half to the development of his new work in the Dojokan.

Many difficulties and discouragements were encountered in the early days of this work in the Home. The girls were mostly without education, unable to read or write, and having been brot up with little home restraint they found the rules of the Home somewhat irksome, and in general preferred their ribald songs to the Gospel Hymns, and the loose habits of life that they were accustomed to, to these attempts at becoming something better. Some drifted away but others gradually came in, and in due time a good nucleus was formed and an *esprit de corps* was developed that was very gratifying. A great difference came at last to be noted in the quality of the work done by the Dojokan girls in comparison with that of the other girls. A little out-door exercise after factory hours, a little mental and spiritual drill, regular hours for sleep, wholesome diet, and cleanly habits, all went in to the developing of a strong, healthy, wideawake band of girls who did a work that was recognized by the factory authorities as superior. While others were squandering all their money and running into debt, these all had bank accounts, paid their board bills at the Home, and saved money to send back to their parents.

The factory runs day and night, and the girls work in two shifts of twelve hours each, from six o'clock in the morning, and from six at night. On returning to the Home the girls found a hot bath and a good warm meal awaiting them, after which they had a short time for play or rest, and this was followed by light school work for two hours where they were taught "the three R's," also plain sewing and simple etiquette. A short Bible lesson and brief spiritual talk was given daily, and they were also taught the Christian hymns, which they came to love very much, and which eventually displaced entirely the old songs they brought with them. It was most interesting to notice the change that came over these girls after they had been in the Home for a time. They gradually lost their coarse, stolid look and became really bright and attractive in face and manners. They easily took first place among the operatives in the mill.

After about ten years of this method of work it seemed best to introduce a new plan in the conduct of the Home, tho the same general aim and many of the old features were continued. And the change was brought about largely thru the influence which the Home itself had exerted. For the work of the Home was started with the idea not only of saving a few of these hundreds of factory girls, but of exhibiting a model boarding house. In this it succeeded so far as to attract the attention of the Central Government at Tokyo, and bring a deputation from the Home Department to investigate the conditions and working methods of the Home. One result of this investigation was that our Home became the recipient of an annual subsidy of two hundred *yen*, that has been continued for many years; and another was that a fully illustrated report of the Home was put into the Government Blue Book and sent out broadcast to the factories of Japan, recommending this as a model for their dormitories and boarding houses. Later laws were made which compel factories to furnish adequate and healthful accommodations for their employees, and to furnish night school facilities,—in other words, to copy the *form* of our Home, leaving out the one thing that made it a success,—the Christian spirit! However, many reforms have been introduced and much good done thru the influence of this modest little Dojokan. The other dormitories of this city became transformed to such an extent that it seemed wise to leave the factories to care for their own girls under the new conditions, while the Dojokan reached out its sympathies and influence toward another needy class. Not that the factory conditions here, or elsewhere in Japan have become ideal. They are still far from that, tho they have been greatly improved during these past ten years; and the new Factory Laws passed by the last Diet and advertised to go into effect from the first of June will perhaps still further improve them. But the hours are too long, the children employed too young, and the wages pitifully small. The condition is but little better than slavery, and many of the girls are tempted to barter their virtue for what looks like an easier life,—some of them even with the connivance or the active consent of their parents.

To save from such a fate the girls who were leaving the factory, Mr. Omoto now opened a weaving department in the Home, setting up a number of hand looms, furnishing them with profitable employment, and finding a good market for all their produce of cotton cloth. This brought him into contact with the great company of weavers scattered throughout this city, many of whom were girls and young women who were, in a way, more independent than the factory girls, but whose irregular mode of life was a constant moral menace to the community. Here was a great and needy field of work, and he set about introducing reforms in this section of the community, by using the Home as a shelter for those girls that were sorely tempted but were willing to come here for protection, and by building up a model weaving establishment that should attract the attention and the thought of the community. That he has not been entirely unsuccessful in this is evidenced by the fact that the local government has taken notice, and has voluntarily offered a small annual subsidy to the work; and that last year Mr. Omoto was publicly presented with a silver loving cup by the Weavers' Association of this Province representing the confidence and regards of over 2,000 members.

In many ways this work in connection with the Working Girls' Home (as it is now called, instead of Factory Girls' Home) is more satisfactory, the results being more permanent and far reaching, as the girls remain longer and receive more lasting benefit. The numbers are smaller because there is room in the dormitory for only twenty residents, tho formerly we were able to accommodate forty when the girls went to the factory in day and night shifts of twenty each, and the rooms were in constant use. A larger plant would enable us to greatly extend the work and influence of the Dojokan and the principles for which it stands; but the present plant is being utilised to capacity for uplift work in that most needy locality. For nowhere in this city are the forces of evil more strongly entrenched than in this section called Komachi (Old-town), in the midst of which our Dojokan stands truly like a castle upon a hill. The sight of the children swarming these streets prompted Mr. Omoto to open the doors of this Sympathy House to them, and in January last year he began a work that he has long had in mind. The little chapel room was opened for a day nursery for the children, and this has gradually developed into a regular kindergarten on week days. Unfortunately the space compels the limiting of the number of pupils to forty; but on Sunday the place overflows with diminutive, active humanity crowded into the Sunday School, sometimes as many as 140 finding a way of getting in somehow.

There is little done in all this city for the children of the poor except by our various Sunday Schools. This kind of work has always seemed to me ever since we came to Matsuyama to be one of the great needs of the city; and my fullest sympathy has gone out to Mr. Omoto in his efforts. I know of no work for the neglected classes in Japan that is accomplishing more *for the money expended* than this at the Dojokan. Aside from the main work here for the resident weavers, this supplementary work of kindergarten and Sunday School is developing into one of prime importance. The little chapel room having become overcrowded in this way, it is cause for great rejoicing that recently, thru the sale of a piece of the Dojokan land, and thru gifts from friends, we have been able to put up a new building devoted wholly to this work for the children of the neighborhood. Here we expect to enlarge both kindergarten and Sunday School, and make this a real social center for this community. The opportunities indeed are plenteous, but the funds are few! Should any of you who read this letter be moved to take a share in this work, you may be sure that your contribution would be invested in a most blessed and Christly enterprise.

Most sincerely and cordially yours,

Mrs. H. B. Newell.

D APR 23 1917

231

Matsuyama, Japan, March 26,1917.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton,-

This is Commencement Season with us here in Japan, and is always a busy season; but the rush is now about over,and we begin to see smooth sailing ahead again after a few days. What with our own schools and the numerous invitations from other schools that cannot all be turned down,one's life is pretty much in the hands of the community for the time being. Of our own institutions,the Night School had its exercises on the evening of the 20th,and graduated a small class of six young men; the Girls'School sent out a nice class of thirty four; and this afternoon the Dojokan Kindergarten exercises close our program. The first fruits of the season,however,came from the Middle School in which I have been teaching on one day in the week for the past year,the Hoku-yo Chūgakkō,when on the 9th a class of eighty was graduated with no small ceremony in which the newly appointed Governor of this Prefecture took part with an address. He is an elderly man of the "old school",quite in contrast with his predecessor who was the youngest Governor on the list in the Empire,and decidedly "new school". He is said to have no special love for the Christian propaganda,and that may be so;but as he is a Niigata man,we have met on very pleasant terms because of my long residence in that,his native Province. I have met him several times.

Our work here in the city is moving on fairly satisfactorily,though never,of course,quite so well as we would wish. Komachi Church made but slight gain last year,and we are now making plans for a more forward movement there from now on. The pastor,Mr.Higashi,is feeling keenly the condition there,and that is a splendid thing. "Blessed are they that mourn". The Dojokan is prospering in the Kindergarten department,but in the other parts is not up to standard. We are just this week beginning a thorough investigation there that is going to result in good,I am sure.

Our thoughts are especially centered about the Girls'School just at present,and the great changes that may come there thru the removal to a new site on the slope of Castle Hill. The School is in good condition internally,and we are hoping and praying for great things if it is to be possible for us to make this move. It involves a lot of work and inconvenience,but the final outcome will be great for our whole work here.

The churches of the country district I have recently visited,and found them all in fine fettle,-active in work and looking forward to greater growth in the coming months. I have followed the doctor's advice and kept pretty much at home during the winter months,not having been out in the country since last November. But with the apparent coming of spring (and it was coming in spots!) I ventured out the latter part of February and spent ten days among these churches,visiting seven places and holding Baptism and Communion services in each place. I found on the way that spring had not yet fully come,as I ran into all sorts of weather, including one snow storm of rather mild proportions,and another storm that delayed my boat at one point for six hours,and made sailing on the beautiful Inland Sea quite a different proposition from what you will ordinarily see written up for the benefit of the tourists to this land. But it was a very satisfactory trip,and I stood the racket well. Gave seventeen addresses and sermons to all sorts of audiences,-churches,S.S., Y.M.C.A.,King's Daughters,&c.;and examined and baptized twenty nine adults,-22 men and 7 women,besides some children,and received several by letter. The greatest gains were at Saijo (8),and Marugame (10). (Last Nov. at these two places were received 12 and 10 respectively.) In both these places there is a real live worker,always on his job,-Yamanaka at Saijo and Aono at Marugame. Wish I had fifty Aonos in my field at work!

A little before leaving here in Feb.,Dr.Colbert of Kobe was down here for an appendicitis operation on one of the German ladies,wife of one of the prisoners of war located in this town. He is,as you probably k[illegible]

protested against my taking this country trip at this time,but let me go on condition that I would come to Kobe when I got thru and was over at the other end of the Island. I intended to do that,but finally came back a couple of days earlier than I had planned,without going to Kobe, as we had received word that Dr.E.L.Smith and Mrs.Smith were probably due in Matsuyama on the 7th of March. I got back only to find word had just come that they had decided against taking a look at us this time. It was a great disappointment,after having our mouths all made up for this feast,not to get even a bite at it. About the only consolation we could get out of it was the thought that they would never know what they had missed! However,we appreciated that they must be pretty well tired out with travel and sight-seeing,and in a way could hardly blame them for cutting out all that was not really necessary. But their presence would have been a great help and inspiration to our work and workers.

Well,I did not go to Kobe,but instead I sent the doctor,at his request,a sample of my interior department for examination just at the end of my trip,-from Marugame,together with an account of my trip,food,&c. The letter I received from him was such a satisfactory document that I think you might be interested in seeing it,so I quote in full:-

"I must scratch you off my books. A man who can stand such a ten-days' bout as you describe and feel "first rate",has no excuse for his name being on a doctor's books. I have just examined the specimen and it is absolutely normal. With your disposition and your constitution, you should outlive forty ordinary missionaries. But don't use this for an excuse to overdo things. With best messages I am, Sincerely"----

This letter was dated March 5th. I trust that Dr.Berry may see this.

It was a great pleasure to have Mr.and Mrs.Warner with us for several days on their return from Ceylon. They were here just at the time of a S.S.Convention and rally,and we gave him a chance to make a short speech to the 700 children assembled,interpreted by our Matsuyama Church pastor. You may have already seen Mr.Warner since his return;but whether he had time in his report of his travels to put in a word about this little eddy that he struck for three days I do not know. I do know,however,that we much appreciated their coming out of their way to see us,and were sorry to let them go. They did a very nice thing by our Girls'School music teacher,Miss M.Aono,(eldest daughter of the Marugame pastor),who goes to Oberlin this summer for a course in music,in undertaking her expenses during her studies there,and to provide for her during summers at their own summer home. It is a rare opportunity they have opened for her, and she is a girl who will appreciate it and be an honor to her benefactors

I fear I have not acknowledged your good letter of Nov.16,which was duly received and much appreciated,and "contents noted" relating to the necessity of "deliberate action",etc. I think I have come to understand my limitations pretty well,and have been holding myself in accordingly. Shall continue to go slow spite of Dr.Colbert's writing me off his books.

What a wonderful work that Relief Com. of yours has been doing,and is doing! And what wonderful things are going on all around us these days. In view of the Russian revolution he would be a hardy man who would dare predict the outcome of some of these moving currents. Apparently the Japanese are the only ones hardy eno for such an attempt! You may have seen it somewhere,but I will enclose the latest predictions of our great "prophet" Yoshimura. Now see if you have the "faith of the fathers"!

You spoke in your letter of Dr.Dearing's coming before your Committee of Reference to speak on the evangelistic movement in Japan. I wonder if he was able to appear then. How little we thought at that time that his apparently vigorous frame and his truly great heart were so soon to be withdrawn from this sphere of activity where he was so much needed and to which he was so well adapted. Not only the Baptists,but the whole missionary body in Japan have lost in him a true fellow worker and brother. As he was one of the few men here,from the Pine Tree State,I shall miss him in a peculiar sense at our summer gatherings at Karuizawa

protested against my taking this country trip at this time, but let me go on condition that I would come to Kobe when I got thru and was over at the other end of the Island. I intended to do that, but finally came back a couple of days earlier than I had planned, without going to Kobe, as we had received word that Dr. E.L. Smith and Mrs. Smith were probably due in Matsuyama on the 7th of March. I got back only to find word had just come that they had decided against taking a look at us this time. It was a great disappointment, after having our mouths all made up for this feast, not to get even a bite at it. About the only consolation we could get out of it was the thought that they would never know what they had missed! However, we appreciated that they must be pretty well tired out with travel and sight-seeing, and in a way could hardly blame them for cutting out all that was not really necessary. But their presence would have been a great help and inspiration to our work and workers.

Well, I did not go to Kobe, but instead I sent the doctor, at his request, a sample of my interior department for examination just at the end of my trip, -from Marugame, together with an account of my trip, food, &c. The letter I received from him was such a satisfactory document that I think you might be interested in seeing it, so I quote in full:-

"I must scratch you off my books. A man who can stand such a ten-days' bout as you describe and feel "first rate", has no excuse for his name being on a doctor's books. I have just examined the specimen and it is absolutely normal. With your disposition and your constitution, you should outlive forty ordinary missionaries. But don't use this for an excuse to overdo things. With best messages I am, Sincerely"----

This letter was dated March 5th. I trust that Dr. Berry may see this.

It was a great pleasure to have Mr. and Mrs. Warner with us for several days on their return from Ceylon. They were here just at the time of a S.S. Convention and rally, and we gave him a chance to make a short speech to the 700 children assembled, interpreted by our Matsuyama Church pastor. You may have already seen Mr. Warner since his return; but whether he had time in his report of his travels to put in a word about this little eddy that he struck for three days I do not know. I do know, however, that we much appreciated their coming out of their way to see us, and were sorry to let them go. They did a very nice thing by our Girls' School music teacher, Miss M. Aono, (eldest daughter of the Marugame pastor), who goes to Oberlin this summer for a course in music, in undertaking her expenses during her studies there, and to provide for her during summers at their own summer home. It is a rare opportunity they have opened for her, and she is a girl who will appreciate it and be an honor to her benefactors

I fear I have not acknowledged your good letter of Nov. 16, which was duly received and much appreciated, and "contents noted" relating to the necessity of "deliberate action", etc. I think I have come to understand my limitations pretty well, and have been holding myself in accordingly. Shall continue to go slow spite of Dr. Colbert's writing me off his books.

What a wonderful work that Relief Com. of yours has been doing, and is doing! And what wonderful things are going on all around us these days. In view of the Russian revolution he would be a hardy man who would dare predict the outcome of some of these moving currents. Apparently the Japanese are the only ones hardy eno for such an attempt! You may have seen it somewhere, but I will enclose the latest predictions of our great "prophet" Yoshimura. Now see if you have the "faith of the fathers"!

You spoke in your letter of Dr. Dearing's coming before your Committee of Reference to speak on the evangelistic movement in Japan. I wonder if he was able to appear then. How little we thought at that time that his apparently vigorous frame and his truly great heart were so soon to be withdrawn from this sphere of activity where he was so much needed and to which he was so well adapted. Not only the Baptists, but the whole missionary body in Japan have lost in him a true fellow worker and brothe As he was one of the few men here from the Pine Tree State, I shall miss him in a peculiar sense at our su[illegible]erings at Karuizawa

You ask about how this evangelistic movement has taken hold of this field,and my interpretation of it. To speak simply and truly,it has had hardly a perceptable influence upon the life and general activities of this particular field. We have had some speakers who have come and gone and while they doubtless left an impression,it has not been much in evidence in the way of definite decisions for the Christian life. Miyagawa, Ebina,Makino,Yonezawa and Sawamura of the Kumiai; Uemura,Tada,Kikkawa and some others of the Presb.;Bishop Hiraiwa and others of the Meth.Chh. have been here and spoken to audiences large and small (Ebina the biggest), and it has no doubt been a profitable and valuable seed-sowing campaign; but there has been none of the Billy Sunday "punch" to it,and few visible results in any of the churches here. But I do not attribute this apparent lack of definite results to any lack of earnestness on the part of the speakers who took part in the work;it was rather the lack of seriousness on the part of the churches and failure to appreciate the significance and value of the movement for this locality,I think. Without a proper preparation in union and prayer beforehand,and a getting right down to personal,private,house-to-house work afterwards by the pastors and people (including missionaries),such "campaign" work is likely to end in the air,with the theatrical part of big speakers from abroad and big houses crowded to hear them left as a pleasant memory and as a standard for future comparisons,-like our big snow storm here of Feb.11,1907 that has never yet been beaten! I do appreciate fully this kind of public, platform work, but I am coming to appreciate more and more the value of the pastoral work in its best sense,the activities of the individual church member,the neighborhood meeting for prayer,Bible study and preaching,and our Christian institutional work.The two must go hand in hand. Last Sunday I preached at our Matsuyama Church (Indep.Kumiai),and baptized nine,every one of whom was a product of our Girls'School and Night School. Of the nearly 30 whom I baptized on my recent trip,every one was hand-picked,in the sense of being brought in thru the personal work of either the evangelist,the Bible woman,or the active church member and S.S.teacher. None so far as I could learn had been directly affected by the evangelistic campaign.

But this is an awfully difficult time to touch the great general public with the moral and religious appeal. The time may come soon (and the sooner the better),but at present the country is prospering financially as probably never before,and the number of narikin (parvenu) is daily increasing,of those who have gambled in stocks of various kinds and made money heretofore undreamed of,-and are spending it in ways that all such have heretofore only dreamed of. In all my nearly thirty years in the country I think I have never noticed so much drunkenness both on the streets and at entertainments as in the past year,-especially the past six months; and the geisha and others of their ilk seemed never so busy,bold and prosperous. Easy money has brot in a tide of sensualism that is showing pretty clearly that where a people's heart is there will also its treasure go. There is no denying the fact that the Japanese as a whole are sensual,and licentiously inclined;and that this is one of the very greatest obstacles to the progress of Christian work here. This is no new and recent observation: I was first impressed with it back in the Niigata days when I saw a thousand girls a year being shipped like cattle to Tokyo to supply the Yoshiwara demand there,-and still abundant resources left to supply the immense local demand. But these recent days are bringing to the surface some general traits that have heretofore for a while been held in check thru lack of opportunity,-that is,of money. Now the money is coming in,and about the first thing the ordinary narikin does is to take to himself another concubine or two or three,make a big feast for all his friends far and near and get them all drunk,-and worse. The example thus set finds many followers,in spirit at least,till the restaurants today are everywhere overcrowded,the geisha have waiting lists,and the brothels are working overtime. Now this may seem like a rather depressed and disheartened statement of conditions but it is not intended to be such. It

of just that kind of work for which the Church stands,and which the Church in general is doing in a splendid and aggressive way. It needs to be speeded up to much greater activity,however,and I believe that one of the results of this evangelistic campaign,and such work as that which Mr.Kanamori and others are doing more or less independently,is to do just this thing. The Church itself is being moved if the great body politic does not yet seem to be visibly touched. And that is a hopeful sign.

Just at present we are,as you know,in the midst of a great political campaign preceding the election of a new Parliament in place of the one that was spanked and sent home by the "unconstitutional" Premier Terauchi. Consequently the minds of the people generally are turned strongly in this direction,and religious things are temporarily on the shelf. There is a good deal of popular feeling against the present cabinet,and the question is being raised in many minds as to the possible effect of a second possible dissolution of the Lower House. The recent events in Russia have set some to thinking pretty seriously along the lines of popular government,and I have heard the question raised more than once recently as to whether,with China and Russia established as republics on the one hand,and the United States on the other,there was any possibility of Japan's being influenced in that direction. It seems like treading on rather thin ice to discuss that question,and I have generally pointed to Great Britain as an example of what Japan might safely follow. If the Government here will allow as great latitude for popular discussions and decisions as there,and the cabinet does not attempt the autocratic methods that have been the bane of Russia,there is no reason why the path of peace and safety should not lie before Japan indefinitely. But it is an interesting phenomenon that there are some here who are not only thinking along these lines,but who are willing to discuss the problem. (The above not intended for publication!)

Just now our minds are beginning to turn towards the coming Mission Meeting in May. It seems a long way off yet,and still with time running so rapidly it will be here soon enough. I in particular have the thing in mind,as I have that thankless task of Docket Com. on hand this year. I have invited Dr.Scudder to be with us and give us an address,which he has already consented to do. Am hoping that the Reverend Doctor Pedley(!) may be with us at that time and be willing to exude some wisdom for our benefit. In any case I suppose we shall have the Rev.Dunning,M.D.,and shall expect to learn from him the latest from the U.S.,-and the Board. Already at this early date I have assembled a fairly large crop of items for the docket,including the general Mission policy of distribution of forces,-with special reference to the new families;the Federated Missions' recommendation re the proposed Christian University;also their request for the appointment of a Statistical Sec.; then,several questions that the Board has referred to the Mission,the C.A.I.has turned over to the Docket,-re the status of Specially Designated Missionaries;and re the First Term of Service for Single Women. And still they come.

We have greatly enjoyed the presence of our daughter Florence here this year,with those two little grand-things.They have kept the house lively,and I don't know how we are going to let them go when that Father Beam comes along to claim his own. If you get the report of an earthquake in Japan along about July you may know that a family quarrel has broken out down in Shikoku somewhere! However,we shall be glad to see him. Mrs.Newell seems better than last year,and we are hoping she can get over this spring,which seems to be her critical time always,with no trouble. She has to be extremely careful at all times about the use of her eye, but with that care,gets along quite comfortably. The other ladies,Misses Judson and Parmelee,have both suffered from colds during the winter,but are pretty well now,and attending to their work as usual.

With sincerest regards,in which Mrs.Newell and Mrs.Beam join,I am

Very faithfully yours,

Horatio B. Newell

of just that kind of work for which the Church stands, and which the Church
is general is doing in a splendid and aggressive way. It needs to be
[redacted] to much greater activity, however, and I believe that one of
the results of this evangelistic campaign, and such work as that which
Mr. Kanamori and others are doing more or less independently, is to do just
this thing. The church itself is being moved if the great body politic
does not yet seem to be visibly touched. And that is a hopeful sign.

Just at present we are, as you know, in the midst of a great political
campaign preceding the election of a new Parliament in place of the one
that was spanked and sent home by the "unconstitutional" Premier Terauchi.
Consequently the minds of the people generally are turned strongly in
this direction, and meetings times are temporarily on the shelf. There
is a good deal of popular feeling against the present cabinet, and the
question is being raised in many minds as to the possible effect of a
second possible dissolution of the Lower House. The recent events in
Russia have set some to thinking pretty seriously along the lines of
popular government, and I have heard the question raised more than once
recently as to whether, with China and Russia established as republics
on the one hand, and the United States on the other, there was any possi-
bility of Japan's being influenced in that direction. It seems like tres-
ing on rather thin ice to discuss that question, and I have repeatedly
pointed to Great Britain as an example of what Japan might safely follow
if the Government here will allow as great latitude for popular discus-
sions and deciations as there, and the cabinet does not attempt the auto-
cratic methods that have been the bane of Russia, there is no reason why
the peace of peace and safety should not lie before Japan indefinitely.
But it is an interesting phenomenon that there are some here who are not
only thinking along these lines, but who are willing to discuss the problem.
(The above not intended for publication!)

Just now our minds are beginning to turn towards the coming Mission
Meeting in May. It seems a long way off yet, and still with time mounting
so rapidly it will be here soon enough. I in particular have the thing
in mind, as I have that thankless task of Pocket Com. on hand this year.
I have invited Dr. Scudder to be with us and give us an address, which he
has [illegible] consented to do. Am hoping that the Reverend Doctor Dealey(!)
may be with us at that time and be willing to exude some wisdom for our
benefit. In any case I suppose we shall have the Rev. Dunning, M.D., and
shall expect to learn from him the latest from the H.S.,-and the Board.
Already at this early date I have assembled a fairly large crop of items
for the Pocket, including the general Mission policy of distribution of
forces,-with special reference to the new fields; the Federated Missions'
recommendation re the proposed Christian University; also their request
for the appointment of a statistical sec.; then, several questions that
the Board has referred to the Mission, the C.A.I. has turned over to the
Pocket,-re the status of specially Designated Missionaries; and re the
first term of service for single women. And still they come.

We have greatly enjoyed the presence of our daughter Florence here
this year, with those two little grand-things. They have kept the house
lively, and I don't know how we are going to let them go when that Mother
seem comes along to claim his own. If you get the report of an earthquake
in Japan along about July you may know that a family quartet has broken
out down in Shikoku somewhere! However, we shall be glad to see him.
Mrs. Newell seems better than last year, and we are hoping she can get over
this spring, which seems to be her critical time always, with no trouble.
She has to be extremely careful at all times about the use of her eye,
but with that care, gets along quite comfortably. The other ladies, Misses
[illegible] both suffered from colds during the winter, but

Mrs. Hatsuyama,

Mar. 26, 1917

SEP 4 1917

Kanazawa, Japan, Aug. 8-1917.

Rev. J. D. Davis speeded ...ton, D.D.,

Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Barton, -

Dr. Cary has handed me a copy of the recent action of C.A.B. relative to the Matsuyama Dojokan, and asked me to report to you the particulars involved in this action. I had hoped that Mr. Warren, who was a member of the special Com. that visited Matsuyama to investigate this matter, would make this report; but he seems to have put it up to me, and I will do the best I can at it, tho liable of course to be somewhat biased, as I have seen the problems at closer range than any of the Special Committee has done that was appointed at our last Mission Meeting.

The action of the C.A.B. is stated as follows:-

"Subject to the approval of the Prudential Committee, to endorse the recommendations of the special Dojokan Com. as follows:

"That the Dojokan property be divided by a line running north and south from the present entrance to the rear line; and

That the property east of the dividing line be transferred by the Mission Shadan to a Zaidan Hojin independent of the Mission, formed for the purpose of carrying on the distinctively Girls' Home Department and the Industrial side of the work, this part only to retain the name of Dojokan."

When writing to Miss Lawson on July 9 about the Girls' School at Matsuyama I took occasion to traverse this whole Dojokan matter at some length, and am not sure but that letter might supply all the information needed on this present action and the causes that produced it.

Matsuyama, Mar. 26, 1917

While referring you to that letter, I will also give her one more something of the history that is back of this vote, and some of the reasons why I think it should be approved by the P. C.

The Dojokai was a work started by Mr. S. Omoto in Matsuyama some fifteen years ago, and backed by Dr. S. L. Gulick and Miss H. T. Parmelee. It was called a "sociological experiment", and aimed at ameliorating some of the hard conditions in the life of the local factory girls - giving them a decent and sanitary place of residence, under moral surroundings and protection, and an opportunity to acquire intellectual and Christian, spiritual attainments. It was a branch of the local Christian work which had the sympathy of the Churches and the Mission body not only, but then the advertising which was given it by Dr. Gulick and Miss Parmelee as well as by Mr. Omoto himself, it found a fairly wide circle of sympathetic supporters in the United States and in England, and gradually acquired quite a little property. Moreover it came to be looked upon with favor by the Japanese Government after some years of consecrated work that showed undeniably excellent results; and for the last eight years or so has received an annual subsidy from the Home Department, which has been pleased to include its report, with photographs, in its Blue Book, and hold it up as a model for this sort of work.

With the money that was subscribed for this work, land was bought and buildings erected gradually, till there came to be quite an extensive plant on this two and a half acre lot in the north part of the city, with dormitories, dwellings, school rooms (for the night school) and chapel.

As the years went on, the needs of the community made many appeals, and the Dojokai gradually developed in several new directions, - just as any "social settlement" work will do. And along with the development came different methods of work, - but always with the Christian intention in all things. Thru the influence of Dojokai great reforms were effected in the local boarding houses for factory girls; and while there was yet great need for this Christian boarding house, still another class in the city and locality - the weavers - were demanding even more attention, and the Dojokai reached out its helping hand to them. And along with this work there grew up quite naturally a weaving department in the Dojokai Premises. Several small buildings were erected and equipped with hand-looms from the money that came from the Government in the form of annual subsidies that had been allowed to accumulate in the bank. The local Government has also, for several years past, added its approval to this work by a small subsidy of 100 yen annually.

But in spite of the contributions that have come in from foreign friends, and the annual aid of $180 that came first through the W.F.M.S., and later thru the W.B.M., and the subsidies, the demands were always greater than the supplies, and still Dojokai felt impelled to reach out a helping hand to the needy community. Its latest act of helpfulness was the establishing of a day nursery in 1915, which grew into a full fledged kindergarten in the following year.

A serious question also was the support of the manager, Mr. Onoto, and his large and growing family. From the first he has been allowed one half of the money that came from the Woman's Boards, or $7.50 per month, for his own living expenses, the other half going to the support of the night school teachers, - and later the kindergarten teacher. The original idea was that he was to charge enough for board to the girls in the dormitory to cover his actual table expenses, - and during the first stages of the development of this work, when the dormitory was well filled, this was successfully done. But in the later development, when the number of girls in the weaving department decreased, and his family was on the increase, this could not be done. It was then that a Dojokan Aid Society was formed, with a capital of 900 yen (one third of which Dr. Gulick contributed), the object of which was to do such a weaving business as should eventually make Mr. Onoto independent so far as living expenses went, and any balance profits to be used for the extension of the Dojokan work in the community. This was an excellent idea, and might have worked out successfully under normal conditions; but just at the time when good results were to be looked for the great war broke out, and smashed all calculations. What with soaring prices on all commodities, and the springing up of factories on every hand here in Japan with a great and abnormal demand for operatives at wages hitherto unheard of, this work at Dojokan took a slump, and became the cause of no little anxiety. Mr. Onoto did his best (which I believe was as good as anyone could have done in the situation), and kept the head of the institution above the water. But as it was his living, his mind turned for the time more to the business part of the enterprise

than to the philanthropic and the formally religious part, and thereby incurred the distrust of some of his heretofore friends and supporters. For one thing, he found himself placed in a position where Sabbath-keeping in the strictly Christian sense seemed quite impossible. The class of girls who now came to the looms were those who were accustomed to work seven days in the week, wanted to, said they needed the money, and threatened to leave and go to the factories that were calling for help if they were compelled to "lose" one day in the week. To insist upon it meant the giving up of the whole of that department unless some means could be found to contribute to this work that extra day's wage for each girl. He approached me to see if we could not secure this extra amount, as his wish was to close down on Sunday. It was entirely beyond our means, however; and during the discussion the Sunday work went on. There was at last a compromise effected by which work went on the first half of the day, and the last half was a rest; but that was quite unsatisfactory to all, — and to some entirely unendurable, and the cause of severe censure.

In the meantime the Kindergarten had developed well, and came to be about the most successful work in the place, and has taken a stand in the city as a model. It has acquired a new building, well furnished and equipped, is always full, and has constantly a waiting list of applicants. At Mr. Gusto's urging, and with Miss Pamelia's concurrence, Mrs. Atwell has interested herself in this work since our return to Japan in 1915. There is also a Sunday School in the chapel, in which Mrs. Atwell has also interested herself.

Now in the above sketch I have left out all personalities so far as possible; and yet without touching upon that point the actual state of affairs in Dojokan cannot be understood, nor the findings of the recent special Committee, nor the recommendations of the C.A.D., nor the request for the approval of the Prudential Committee.

I do not like to go into personalities, and shall avoid all possible particulars in attempting to state this matter. The Dojokan was founded, as I said before, by Mr. Omoto, and backed by Dr. Gulick and Miss Parmelee. Not long after it was well under way, Dr. Gulick was called to Kyoto; and while he still continued his deep interest and personal relation with the work, Miss Parmelee was left in Matsuyama as the responsible member of the supervisory committee of that work. That same year Mrs. Newell and I were transferred to Matsuyama and my name was added to this Dojokan committee. As this special work was then receiving aid from the W.B.M.I., Miss Parmelee's Board; and as Miss Parmelee had at that time no other interests in the Station work, I naturally felt a hesitancy about having much to say about this, - tho I think I never shirked any duty there as a responsible member of the committee. But there was quite enough general station work to demand my full time, and I was glad to have Miss Parmelee feel as full responsibility as possible for the Dojokan. She was in constant touch there, assisted in Bible classes, Sunday School, and Night School, kept the bank-book and the accounts (which I audited each year), and disbursed the money that came as contributions, - and figured in all the numerous photographs taken!

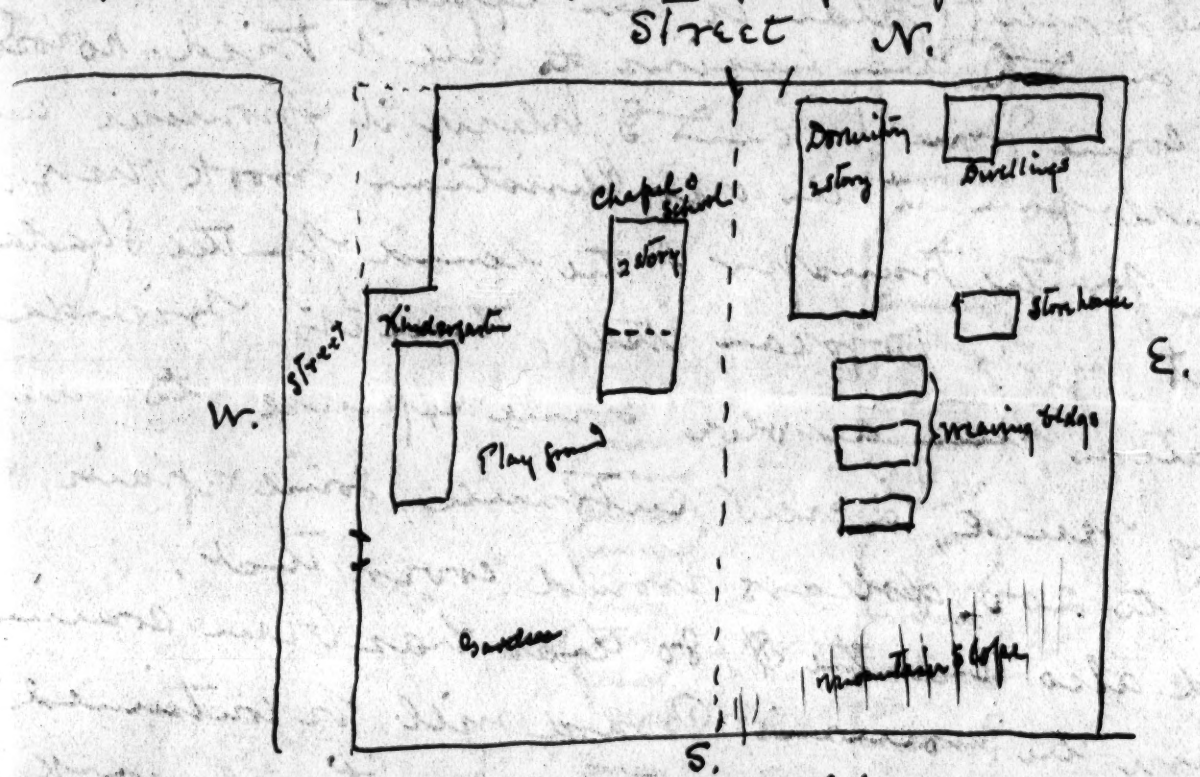
But Miss Parnell has a strong personality, and Mr. Burto has a strong personality; and when two such come into close contact there may be times when they do not swing with perfect rhythm in the same orbit. And as the years must by there came about an unfortunate lack of full harmony, which finally resulted in a pretty complete estrangement. And that is the situation today. Neither one seems to be able to see things from the other's point of view, and for some time there has been a practical impossibility of cooperation. I will not undertake to say here where I think the fault lies, I simply state the fact, together with my opinion that when two such good people differ so completely, it is hardly possible that one should be all right and the other all wrong. Some attempts at reconciliation have been made, but the results seem to have been to make things worse rather than better. As matters now stand, it seems to be taken for granted that between those two there can be no further cooperation. She sees in him nothing but a shallow, low-minded, cunning, conceited, selfish, dishonest knave. Whatever his thoughts of her may be I do not know, as he grieves over the situation, and keeps his opinions to himself so far as I have been able to ascertain.

It is sad to think that such harsh judgment can be passed on one who, so far as my own judgment goes (and I have been thrown into very close contact with him personally for the past fourteen years), is deserving of none of those adjectives, whatever his defects may be, — and of course he has them. He is not an educated man, in the sense of schools and scholarly attainments; but he has made more of himself than many who have gone thru the educational routine. He is devoted to his work in a

most untiring and unselfish way. I have camped in his trail in all the business transactions we have had in land purchase, house-building, and receipts and disbursements of money, and have never discovered any juggling of accounts, or the wrong expenditure of a penny, - in fact I have constantly marvelled at his accurate and systematic accounts. To be sure he likes to be in the limelight, and rejoices at the notices of his work that appear in the newspapers and in public reports, but I would not think of reckoning that against him. I know of no man who is more desirous of being friendly, or more anxious to seek advice; and there is no Christian worker in my field with whom it is easier and more natural to engage in mutual prayer.

I have gone thus into particulars to bring out the better side of this man who has been under such severe criticism lately, and to indicate that I still trust him, see much good in him, and believe in his future. He is anxious to do uplifting, Christian work for his own people in the lower strata of society, and his head and heart are full of plans for further extension of his work to yet untouched classes. Miss Parnelee does not trust him; I do. Miss Parnelee cannot cooperate with him further; I can, and very gladly and heartily. Miss Parnelee has cast him off; I shall now endeavor to take him on and work together with him hereafter in a way that I could not while there was that Dojokai Committee arrangement that officially bound her to that work. I trust that the Prudential Committee may be able to sanction the action of the C. A. D., and thus relieve Miss Parnelee of further responsibility for this work

I am exceedingly sorry to have this divorce take place, & yet under the circumstances it is the best compromise that could be effected. It is not ideal, but it can be made to work. The general outline of the property situation is as follows:-



The land was all bought, & the buildings all put up with money raised as special gifts, or with some of the Government grants, and put into the hands of our Mission Shadan for safe keeping.

It is now proposed to divide this thus the middle (dotted line), and leave the western half still in the Shadan, the Educational work here (Sunday School, Night School & Kindergart) to be carried on by the Station as a part of its regular work; and put the eastern half with its industrial work into a new corporation (Zaidan hōjin) with a body of Christian trustees, - including also Mr. Omoto, - and let Mr. Omoto carry out his social and industrial plans here under the old name of Dojokan. It is intended that Dr. Gulick's name shall be included in the board, and that I shall also serve in an official capacity, while the manager shall be Mr. Omoto. All property rights will be fully guarded and secured under Japanese laws relating to corporations against any possibility of individual tampering, and the trustees shall have full authority

in carrying out the Christian aims of the corporate body. Mr. Omoto agrees to the plan; Dr. Gulick for several years past has been in favor of the Zaidan hojin scheme; and while I am sorry that the whole plant cannot be thus incorporated, still I think the present plan is an experiment that may well be tried, and I am anxious to see it tried. No loss or harm can come from it, and I believe it promises an interesting development in our Christian work here.

The expenses for the transfer of the land from the Shadan will all be met by the Dojokai itself, there is no friends; but the separation may involve some expense to us, for a dividing fence, a new entrance, some repairs, etc. Probably 150 to 200 dollars would cover that.

It is hoped also that the $180 that has been coming annually from the Woman's Board will be continued for use in the Kindergarten & other Educational work. With that much can be done; without it, it is doubtful if that work can be continued. Mrs. Newell will take full charge of the Kindergarten if this plan carries, and probably also of the Sunday School and other religious work, both there and among the Dojokai girls, as Miss Pannell seems to be disinclined to take up any work in such close proximity to Mr. Omoto's plant. And as Station work it would, of course, come under my general supervision.

Trusting that the above may be intelligible, and that the Prudential Committee may see its way clear to approve of the proposed action, and that we may get information to this effect soon, I remain,

Yours very sincerely,

H. B. Newell

JUL 18 1918

Matsuyama, May 28 - 1918.

To Dr. and Mrs. Berry,
Dr. and Mrs. Blaisdell,
Rev. Mr. Bell
On "Suwa Maru" for Seattle.

Dear Friends, -

Just one last shot at you before you disappear over the horizon. Sorry we can't line up on the Yokohama wharf to sing you off as you pull out. We'll have to conserve our voices, however, to sing you in when you come and land again at our little wharf at Takahama, - the wharf that clings so tenaciously to our quest baggage, loth to let them go!

I have dated this at Matsuyama, but as matter of fact we are on board the "Oita Maru" on our way home from Kobe, and due to dell that Takahama wharf in about two hours now. I trust you may have as smooth a trip across the Pacific as we have had across the Inland Sea. The only motion of our boat has been straight forward. I fear, however, that your trip over that northern route may introduce you to a variety of motions, - not to say emotions. But may the name of your boat prove no temptation to any of you to make unnecessary use of the sub-marine connections!

Well, you are about to begin now one of the most delightful experiences of travel abroad, - the getting home again. We are glad you came, we thank you for all you have been to us and done for us during your all too brief stay, we shall always remember with pleasure and gratitude your corporate visit not only but your individual presence,

JUL 18 1948

We are sorry to see you go, — you whom we consider good enough to be members of the Japan Mission! — but we rejoice with you that your job is done — and well done — and that you can now for a few days on the water enjoy a well-earned rest after these three strenuous months. We shall follow you in our thoughts, and pray for your safe arrival home and for God's rich blessing upon your life and activity during all the coming days.

The results of your visit and labor among us have already begun to appear, in some of the recent decisions at our Mission Meeting, and I am sure that many more results will follow all tending toward more ideal and more efficient service here.

As for our own local work, while we hope to be able to make a good report of progress in due time, and shall do our best to make this possible, I must confess that I approach that Dojokai problem with some trepidation, tho not without hope. The Girls' School proposition still looks pretty good to me, and the visit here next week of Miss Hoyt and Mr. Allchin will doubtless do much to bring things there to a head.

We ask your continued thought and sympathy and prayers for us and our work in this far off corner of the earth.

Mrs. Newell joins me in the above, and in wishes for a bon voyage, and in affection regards to you each and all.

Most cordially and sincerely yours,

Horatio B. Newell

Military Mission
Serbia
Serbia

Jan 25, 1918

REC'D JUL 22 1918

Matsuyama, Japan, June 18-'18.

Dear Mr. Bell, -

"Home a-gain, no more to roam a-gain"! How does it feel to get your feet on free soil once more? Hope you had a restful trip, got safely back, & found all well.

Since coming back from Mission Meeting I have given much time to the Girls' School site matter, part of the time with Miss Hoyt & Mr. Allchin who spent four days with us; and to the Dojokai matter. I will let the former go for the present, and touch here only upon the latter.

I am enclosing a copy of a letter which I prepared after having worked almost to distraction over that Chinese puzzle of dovetailing together the Deputation's recommendations, and Mr. Onoto's propositions in view of them, and our own convictions and desires in behalf of both "sides", - tho it is really not a question of "sides", but only of how best to conserve all that Dojokai work and interests, & all the workers.

And this mimeograph letter represents my own independent thot in the matter, and also the full concurrence of the Japanese committee whom you met while here. Rather than resort to the drastic measure of selling out everything & closing up that really hopeful work, I want to make one more effort to have this plan adopted which was once voted by our C.M.D.

Mr. Onoto's attitude toward the accepting of a selection to position as manager is that, if he does that it means that the Mission is the responsible party and he the employee, - which is quite different from his conception of the cooperative plan upon which this work has been carried from the first. If the Mission is ready to assume full responsibility; and make

Mailing date June 25/18

REC'D JUL 22 1918

Matsuyama, Japan, June 18-'18.

Dear Mr. Bell, — "Time a-gain, no more to return a-gain"!
How does it feel to get your feet on free soil once more?
Hope you had a restful trip, get caught back, and all well
since coming back to Mission Station. I have given
much time to the Girls' School matter, both of the time
and to the Doctor's matter. Will let the former go for
the Doctor's matter. Will only report the latter.

In August, and Bond has only spoken the latter
to me making a copy of a letter which I typed after
having twice talked to Doctors on their Dispensary
of distributing together the Hypothetic communication of
Mr. Bunce's proposition in regard to them, and from our
conviction and meaning in behalf of both "sides", — to it
is really not a question of "sides", but only of how best to con-
serve all that Japan work and nationals, call the nations,
in this missionary letter represents by our independent
that in the matter, and also to full consensus of the Japanese
Committee when you just which here. Rather than insert
to the Doctor's measure of selling and supplying relaying of that
really hopeful work, Dr. Bond & Mr. Bell have spent hours
this plan adopted which we are with by our Board.
Mr. Bunce's attitude toward the accepting of a substitution
to position as manager is that, if he sees that it means
that the Mission is the responsible governing of the hospital,
which is quite different from the management of the corporation
plan upon which this work has been carried for the past.
of the Mission is very decisively full responsibility; and that

itself liable for all salaries (including his own) & running expenses, &c.; he would like to have the assurance that this is to be done, as until then he feels a deep responsibility for the whole work.

And in that stand I think he is quite logical & right. He feels his responsibility deeply, as a thing not to be tampered with.

Well, I have shot my volley in the enclosed letter, & do not need to traverse the matter further. I am simply informing you at the earliest opportunity of what is in our minds, and what we are going to try to do. I have sent a copy of this letter to the other members of the Mis. Dojoku Com., and if they approve, the matter will go to C.A.B. and soon. If it passes then comes to P.C. again. May I not bespeak your sympathy and advocacy in having favorable action taken? The proper question is the heart of the problem involved here. We can well fix up half that lot, i.e., turn it over to permanent and perpetual social service work, and still have in the remaining half far more in value (then advance in price) than we ever put in to the purchase of the whole lot.

If some such settlement as the one outlined cannot be made, I shall feel like turning over this State work to some fellow who thinks he can make a go at it. I shall certainly feel that I have made a failure of it all.

The Girls' School site matter is still unsettled. Have a session upon it tomorrow, and I have a feeling that the valley of decision is near.

Yours most cordially,

H. B. Newell

REC'D JUL 22 1918

Re Dōjōkan and the Deputation's Recommendations.

[illegible]

June 18, 1918.

At this critical stage Dr. Gulick visited Matsuyama in Feb. 1915 (while on his trip from U.S. with Dr. S. Matthews) and which here gave his final sanction to the formation of a Dojokan Aid Association (Ko-ryokai) the object of which was to do a larger industrial business within Dojokan compound, the profits of which were to be used, up to a fixed amount, for living expenses of the manager and all beyond this for the extension of the general work. This Aid Association, which really grew out of a suggestion made by Mr. K. Tomeoka in 1912, was a separate and independent organization within the Dojokan area, and yet not an integral part of Dojokan, but with free use granted it of the Dojokan grounds for the erection of such buildings as might be necessary in its development. (I might say here that I was in U.S. on furlo at the time, and only learned considerably later of this rather complicated scheme.) This Aid Association started with a capital of 900 yen, being 300 each from Dr. Gulick, Mr. S. Omoto, and a younger brother of Mr. Omoto, a business man in Matsuyama. With this a dyeing establishment was started, not only for dyeing the thread used in the weaving dep't, but also for supplying quite a large clientage in town. In addition to this building, a warehouse was also erected on the place for storing the thread, dyes and other materials. For a time this seemed to work well, and brought in some profits over and above living expenses, which were used for repairs and for extending the work, principally the weaving.

The effects of the great war, however, soon made themselves felt. The growth of factories all over Japan, with modern machinery and with offers of wages that seemed fabulous, proved to be a maelstrom into which most of the workers of the class were drawn. Competition was out of the question, and Dojokan, in common with all other hand-loom establishments, saw its girls pack up and depart. This, with the high cost of dye stuffs and other raw materials, put out of business nearly all such enterprises in Matsuyama, most of them going bankrupt. Thus the Dojokan operatives were at one time reduced to nil, it seemed inevitable that a reaction must come, and the doors of the Home were kept open to avert events. Something of this reaction has already set in and there are at present 18 girls in the dormitory and at the looms. The prospects are not bad, and there is no doubt that the Home has yet a good role to do for this class of girls and women who are still a real factor in local society.

In the meantime a Kindergarten was developed out of a simple day nursery, beginning in Jan. 1913, and coming to its development the following year. Mrs. Newell is in charge here. A good and suitable building was erected, and this part of the work has been one of the most attractive features for the past 2 years.

Along with all this work has been in the development of [illegible] a development [illegible]

The original commencement was Mr. [illegible] and Miss Vermilee

with Mr. Omoto, who all worked harmoniously at first. When Dr. Gulick left Matsuyama and I succeeded him in this Station, he still continued as member of the committee and my name was added as a member. This was in Sept. 1904.

At the time of leaving Matsuyama a letter was written under date of July 25, 1904, addressed to the Japan Mission and signed by Dr. Gulick and Miss Parmelee, setting forth the status of Dojokan property and work, which was then passed over to the Mission. This letter suggests among other things that a Dojokan Committee be appointed at each Annual Meeting of the Mission "who shall have the responsible control of the Home;" and "that Mr. Omoto be asked year by year to remain at its head so long as he maintains its Christian character, and approves himself a capable manager."

Rather strangely this letter seems to have disappeared from the Station archives, and its existence was not known to some of the members of the committee till last year when Mr. Omoto produced a copy that had been left in his hands at that time. Consequently it cannot be said that all the suggestions of this letter have been carried out during all these years. But a Com. of the Mission has been appointed annually, and it has worked in cooperation with Mr. Omoto, accepting his stated as manager and founder of the Dojokan.

During the progress of events, however, there grew up a feeling on the part of some of the Com. that there was a letting down of the distinct Christian tone of the institution, evidenced in the apparent lack of spirituality in the manager, failure in church attendance of himself and family and girls in the Home, less importance placed on the religious exercises at the Home, and in the running of the Home on Sunday for a part of the day at least, and at times all day. These criticisms brought about a serious reconsideration of the whole status of the institution. Two special meetings were held here in 1917, one of the Advisory Com. appointed by the Mission in Feb., and one of a special Com. of investigation in June.

While no basis was found for preferring any charges against the manager, and while the earnestness of his desire to perform helpful service for those in need was recognized, still his methods of work and his rather aggressive personality indicated a difficulty in hearty cooperation with him. His heart and desires and interest are all on the Christian side of things, and he has no thought or intimation of separate himself or his work from this.

The result of these consultations, and also of a special consultation with Japanese friends, church pastors and Christian workers, was a recommendation that the Dojokan be divided in two by a line running [illegible] the dormitory and the [illegible] the name "Dojokan", and to enter into a closer relationship with a proper body of Christian trustees. And Mr. Omoto was asked to [illegible] into effect. The attitude [illegible]

work out his ideas of Christian Social Service with as little interference as possible, the institution being kept to Christian ideals by a suitable constitution and a body of Christian men empowered to see that this was done.

This project was presented to the Mission, considered duly by the C.A.J., and acted on favorably, their vote being (1917 "Acts", p. 10), "To sanction the incorporating of Matsuyama Dojokai in a zaidan hojin and its withdrawing its property connection with the Mission Shadan."

When this vote was presented to Boston, it was decided there to defer action till the forthcoming Deputation should have opportunity to review the situation on the ground. The actual consummation of this action of C.A.J. was not however forbidden, apparently, as a letter from Boston at that time says, "unless you strongly object, no final action will be taken until the Deputation has a chance to go over things there." Altho it caused some inconvenience here, it seemed only courteous to heed this request; so no objection was made.

In the mean time, however, the practical division was made, a temporary fence was put part way thru the grounds, a new family, one of the members of which was a trained Kindergartner, a graduate of the Koto Training School, was located on the place, and the work has been continued in this way for the past half year or so, Mr. Onoto having charge of the dormitory and the industrial part, Miss Newell of the Kindergarten, and Mrs Parmelee of the Sunday School and the Thursday night preaching service at the chapel. The experiment has shown that the work can be run in this way happily & without special friction.

When the Deputation visited Matsuyama in May, their stay was limited to two days. This was rather a short time for all our problems. There is nothing but praise for the way in which they devoted themselves to the work while here, and nothing but thanks for their efforts to solve some knotty problems they found here. The chief regret is that they could not live with the situation for another two or three days and think out more fully the scheme of a possible separate organization of the industrial department of Dojokai into a zaidan.

Their final recommendations include the following:-

"The Deputation however advise the reelection of Mr. Onoto as manager of the Dojokai property according to the terms of the document dated July 25, 1904 and signed by S. L. Gulick and H. T. Parmelee. The Deputation advise, further, the continuance of the present arrangement by which the Kindergarten and the Evangelistic interests shall be excepted from this management."

On returning to Matsuyama from Mission Meeting we waited for several days for the coming of a letter which we understood the Deputation was to send directly to Mr. Onoto containing their recommendations. As this had not come at the time of their sailing from Japan, however, we took their report, a copy of which we had then allowed to make, and endeavored tentatively to put this into effect. The attempt com-

proved that it was a case of trying to ride two horses at once. To make him Omoto "manager of Dojokan property" he interpreted at once (and rather naturally from his standpoint) as covering the whole thing including buildings and their uses, operations, and all. To make exception of the Kindergarten and chapel was not to make him manager of Dojokan property". Jumping to the conclusion that the recommendations of the Deputation were the final word in the matter, he began at once to make plans for the reorganization of the Kindergarten, the first item being the dismissing of the present trained teacher and getting some cheaper (She has 20 yen per month), not recognizing that since she came the whole tone of the Kindergarten has changed for the better in every way. His ideas of Kindergarten work are so at variance with those of Mrs. Newell who has built this work up to its present high grade, that real cooperation seems out of the question.

He proposed also that the dividing fence between the dormitory side and the Kindergarten-chapel side be taken down at once, and that the new family (of the Kindergartener) be removed to give place for extending the dormitory work, and also more room for his own family, — thus removing the Kindergarten teacher from the grounds, when the very object of having her live there was that she might be in closest possible touch with the work.

He proposed also a plan upon which he was willing to undertake to carry out the recommendations of the Deputation. This plan which he had written out quite carefully gives a rather elaborate organization, with officers, and committees and duties and meetings and rules quite sufficient to run a whole government.

As we have endeavored honestly and conscientiously to watch together his ideas and ours in an attempt to make the Deputation's recommendations work, and have done this not only in private cogitation but in open consultation with our Japanese committee for the Dojokan and with Mr. Omoto himself, we have come more and more to the idea that the only feasible way of proceeding to get good results from this Dojokan plant is to revert to the recommendation of the Special Committee that investigated the matter last year, and to the vote of C. A. J. upon this, and make a definite division of the property according to the present tentative condition.

This is the result of our endeavors to put into operation the recent recommendations of the Deputation, and in this concern also the Japanese members of the Dojokan Committee here. Upon the approval of the Mission Committee from the Mission, we mean to present this matter once more to the C. A. J. and ask them to recommend again to the Prudential Committee the action taken by them last year allowing the formal division of the Dojokan property, one half to remain in the hands of the Station for Evangelistic and Educational work, and the other half to be constituted into a Sudan Hospital for the conduct of Christian industrial work, for the present at least under the care of Mr. Omoto with a board of Trustees made up of Christian men who shall forever safeguard the property for such purposes.

Personally I can present this recommendation heartily, feeling sure that a good work will be done in this way by Mr. Omoto, and that all departments of this work will be conserved in a way that would not be possible by selling out the whole property and leaving no further Station interest in it.

Mr. Omoto has put in seventeen years of his life in this kind of work since his conversion to Christianity, and he still desires most earnestly to keep on going. The fact that he is "different" in some ways does not argue necessarily that he cannot do good work because he does not "follow after us". He has some good ideas that I would be glad to have him find opportunity of working out fully fully. The property by this division does not become his in any personal sense. It is still conserved to this special kind of work in the community. It simply gives him a more unentrammelled opportunity for expressing himself in his work. And Mr. Omoto deserves this, need at least from us. We deserve well at our hands. His work has, almost as much as anything we have in connection with our Station, attracted the public eye to practical Christian activities. His work is supported today to some extent by the Central Government, and by the Ken government, as well as by the City government, all of which are granting small annual subsidies. The zaidan begin plan would enable him to appeal to a local constituency with better hope of becoming wholly self-supporting than any cooperative plan could do.

As an individual he is recognized in the community as a Christian and a worker for social betterment. He is known in the circle of reformers and social workers of the Empire, and his work has been reported in numerous periodicals and Government reports. No breath of suspicion has ever to my knowledge been breathed against his personal character or motives. He may not be ideal either as a man or as a Christian, (who is?); but in comparison with the great mass of people around him, in a community made up so largely of selfish, greedy, licentious existence, he stands out a recognized protest against all that sort of thing; a sort of prophet in a way, if you wish, but one in whom our Lord would surely have seen great possibilities. He is a Christian man — a man of prayer — who wants to do a Christian work, but is so constituted that he cannot do it in his own way. I want to see him have the chance to do his, but according to his own vision, and do it as unfettered as possible: and I believe this scheme of dividing the property as above suggested will be, for him an open avenue to a life of real usefulness in the community and in the Kingdom of God.

A copy of this letter goes to Miss Hidaka and Mr. Ishiura of the newly appointed Bojokan Delivery Committee, and if it receives their sanction the C. M. J. will be requested formally to act upon the request implied in the above, to reaffirm their vote of last year anent the diversion of the Bojokan property.

H. B. Stowell

Matsuyama, June 17-1918. -

OCT 9 1918

Karuizawa, Japan, Sept. 15-'18.

Dear Mr. Bell,—

Your jolly good letter of July 11 came duly to hand with its enclosure from the pen(?) of your Poet Laureate of the Rooms. That was sure some production! Please give him my sympathies, and hopes that he has fully recovered after a rest & summer vacation somewhere. The poet has said, "There are pleasures in poetic pains
That only poets know".
There are cases when this might be paraphrased as,
There are pains in poetic pleasures
That only readers know.
But of course there are no personal allusions in this!

Well, it was good to know that you had a safe return and are back on your job with no apparent great fatigue after those strenuous months in the East. Hope however that you did get a little chance for a quiet rest with your family during the heated term.

By the way, I sent you from here a little post-card effusion that probably met your letter somewhere on the way. It may have been censored out of existence, but I can't help hoping that it may have got there OK.

This has been a beautiful summer in Karuizawa, and all the machinery has been working over time,—meetings & councils & conferences & concerts & tennis & baseball & hikes & babies &c.&c. Estimates vary from 30 to 80 as to the number of little ones who chose this place as their point of departure (or of entrance, whichever

angle you look at it from); and August was the most popular month. An average of those two numbers would probably be not far from the correct figure of increase in the foreign population here, - and most of them boys. The Blanns did what they could to keep up the other side of the house, and introduced a young lady on Aug. 16, - Miss Florence Elizabeth, - "Betty" for short.

It has been a rather disappointing summer for Mrs. Newell, however, as she has had to spend the majority of it in bed under doctor's care. It was a persistent case of amoebic dysentery, and she was kept flat for six weeks, - from July 21 to Sept 3. It seemed quite likely that she would have to go to a Tokyo hospital, and the doctors (there were two in consultation, McSparran and Watson) so advised at one time. But latterly she has been improving so well that is now called off, and we plan to start for home on the 17th.

For myself, I have been dividing my time chiefly between nursing and working on our "farm" here, and have become strong & rugged again, and well prepared for good strenuous work this fall.

I presume that you received from the CAD their action upon the proposition of our Dzyokan Committee relative to opening again the matter of dividing that property. I should have had translated & sent to you the statement of the Japanese members of the Committee, in which they all agree that so far as they can see that is the only possible way of a happy solution to the problem.

Nothing further has been heard from the Red Cross Hospital people concerning the sale of that property, tho both Mr. Nishimura and Mr. Tomita have had their ears to the ground all summer waiting for some sounds of approach. In the mean time Miss Hoyt (as you doubtless know by this time) has seriously raised the question of re-opening the whole matter of location, feeling that the Hospital site is likely to cramp the future development of the school as she visions it for the coming years. Our Com. (Miss Searle, Mr. Allchin and I) will get together on that soon at Kobe. It is quite a serious matter for the Woman's Board, as the location in the country, some distance from the city, will cut down the day pupils to a low figure in all probability, and it will take considerable time and expense to bring the school to any large numbers again. Personally I have no strong feeling in the matter either way. The Hospital site if chosen would continue the school with its present numbers at least, and possibly double that number soon; the country site would change the character of the school from day to boarding, cut down the attendance <u>at first</u>, and involve a large expense for upkeep during the up-building process. Point if the W. B. is willing to undertake that, and able to make the larger annual grant that will be necessary, they will no doubt have a very fine plant in the future, and a school that will be a real joy to call theirs.

H. B. Newell

You have heard, perhaps, that Doshisha is having its troubles again. The opponents of Pres. Harada and his administration, — the trustees who resigned last spring when his resignation was not accepted by the majority, — and their friends, are making every effort to discredit him and force his resignation. They seem to be running a race with the political "outs" who are trying to force the resignation of Premier Terauchi & his Cabinet. A special meeting of the riji is called for Sept. 28, and it promises to be a rather interesting one. Just what will be done it is now impossible to say, but it would not be surprising if Harada followed Terauchi's example and became "sick" pretty soon. However, of that more anon.

After a week in Matsuyama I expect to get up to Kyoto for this meeting; then a trip to Mangame-Sakaide field, and back to Kobe for Sōkai from Oct. 3 to 7; after which a visit from our new Field Sec. (and his wife) for a week or more in our field; then I hope to settle down to a serious tackling of all the various and complicated "problems" of our little station. Wish you might be here to help me out! And what a help out would be a "beautifully engraved and finely embossed harmonica with a Bell attachment"!

Well, Sayonara. My best to the gudewife, also to Dr. Barton, Dr. Patton ("Connie") and the other friends in the House, in which Mrs. Newell also joins me.

Most sincerely yours, H. B. Newell

REC'D NOV 15 1919

Matsuyama, Japan, Oct.10,1919.

Rev.E.F.Bell,
Boston,Mass.

Dear Mr. Bell,-

As the time of the Board Meeting draws near we are thinking of you constantly,and praying that this may be a truly great meeting to correspond to the great problems and emergency now before the Board and the world. The responsibilities of all these organizations working for the world uplift at this time are greater than at any previous time,and I think we all feel our inadequacy to meet them alone. Of course we are always conscious that we are laborers together with God,but I think we feel now more than usually how great is the part that God has to do,and how small is the part that we have the ability to undertake.

During the summer at Karuizawa we were in an unusually sober and earnest and prayerful mood,and I think this was true of the whole community in a degree that is not always seen there. We were face to face with the problems that the Inter-church World Missionary Movement brought to us thru their questionaire and the frequent committee and other conferences this entailed;and we were also face to face with our own Mission problems caused by the lack of men, both foreign and native,for the work we have in hand,to say nothing of the inadequate means caused by the tremendous rise in prices of everything and the consequent shrinkage in the value of the Yen.

The summer on the whole was beneficial to us all,I think,tho Mrs.Newell had to have her annual keel-over for a while;but it was not so serious as a year ago. Personally I was very well,and am so now,tho the constant conferences gave me opportunity for but one day during the whole summer for a genuine outing,-when I took a tramp over to Cathedral Rock and home by way of Yokogawa.

The Beams had a rather trying summer on account of the serious hip-bone trouble that attacked their second daughter,Dorothy,and made it necessary for them to give up the plan of their going to Okayama,-a disappointment to them and to the whole Mission.

Among the interesting guests that we had during the summer were Miss Catherine Berry,who was with us several weeks; Prof.Hanna of Oberlin seminary for a few days; and Prof.H.P.Beach of Yale on his way back from China,and whom we especially enjoyed,and who in several informal talks he gave us,contributed much to our comfort.

Returning home on Sept.18th,I had all of five days of pleasure at being back at the old stand again when I had to go on the road again,and hike for Kyoto for Doshisha trustees meeting on the 23rd. This meeting has been reported to you by Pedley I suppose,so I need not repeat,either the actions there,or the discussions two days later with representatives of the trustees,and the heads of all departments of the school,with our Mission Committee of Seven,concerning estimates to be presented to the Board for financial help.

On the intervening day an interesting conference was held at Osaka with the Executive Committee of the Kumiai churches and our Committee of Seven,when the matter was taken up of the desirability and the possibility of starting a new training school for evangelists,-a vernacular Theological School. This was favored unanimously, and it is sincerely to be hoped that this may become actualized. The workers are scarce these days,and without some such plan put into operation it is difficult to see how we are to get the men .

Following these conferences at Kyoto and Osaka came the annual workers Meeting of the Kumiai churches, held at Hamadera, near Osaka, for two days, Sept. 30 and Oct. 1. This is the annual "retreat", and is always a delightful gathering where all meet together in utmost good fellowship and talk over and pray over their problems in the close and informal way that the busy days of the Sōkai do not permit. I have attended a number of these meetings, but do not remember one where the atmosphere was so charged with mutual cordiality and prayer and humility as this one. A number with whom I spoke remarked upon the unusual spirit. It was a most enjoyable two days of communion of the saints, and a fitting prelude to the Sōkai following. This meeting began on the 2nd and closed on the 6th. While it was taken up largely with business, no small part of which was the rather dry and technical revision of the Constitution and Rules, still there was much of real interest that found its way on the program.

It was a fairly large gathering, there being about 150 delegates and over 50 who sat as corresponding members; and at all times the remaining seats in the nice, new Kujo Church (Mr. Allchin's pride, as well as a monument to his work in Osaka) were filled with visitors. A number of the old, familiar faces were missed from the assembly, such as Harada, Makino, Ebina and others, while some of the older ones who were present seemed purposely to keep in the background and let the younger crew run things. Miyagawa, for instance, after his opening address at the first session, hardly took any part in the further proceedings either there or in the later public meetings. Mr. Sawamura made a most excellent presiding officer, and the men who are coming to the front now show, many of them, that the mantle of Elijah has fallen upon them, and that the interests of the Kumiai churches are safe in their keeping.

To sum up in a word the atmosphere of the meeting I should say that the voices that found most distinct utterance were those that recognized the supreme demand and opportunity today for distinct and unequivocal evangelistic effort in the whole nation, including Korea; the necessity of the church entering more fully and actively into the "social service" methods of work, recognizing the great social problems that are pressing in now from every side; humility in face of the dearth of men to undertake this spiritual service and to meet the challenge of the great giant Materialism who now as never before is loudly defying the hosts of Israel; and resolution to meet the situation by prayer and special consecrated effort, and to never say die. Among the things that appealed to all in way of preparation to meet the pressing responsibilities were the establishment of a vernacular training school for evangelists, and of a social service bureau fully equipped for investigation and for action. These things will doubtless be taken up by their Executive Com. later on, and we are hoping that ways and means can be found for making both projects effective.

Several special meetings were held during the week, the most notable, aside from the Sunday service at Osaka Church, being the one at the great Public Hall on Thursday night, when some 3000 people sat for over three hours listening to four of our preachers as they presented Christian truth in glowing terms that won frequent rounds of applause; and the one at Osaka Church on Sarurday night, when the building was packed (perhaps 1200 present) to help celebrate the 50th anniversary of the beginning of Congregational work in Japan. At the former meeting much was said about the mission of Christianity and the church, especially at such times of social unrest as the present; that the church must wake up, and in fact is

already waking up to its unprecedented responsibilities and tasks; that in all out thinking and attitude and activity in connection with the present pulsing tides of the rising democracy we must get back to the standpoint and the teachings and the person of Christ himself,the first great democrat. At the latter meeting,where both Miss DeForest and Dr.Pedley ably represented the Mission and the Board,there was much of historical reference to the growth of the Kumiai churches in connection with the Mission during the past half century,and of the Board during the past century,and of the Christian,democratic background of this work since the time of the Pilgrim Fathers. Two interesting speakers were introduced whose names did not appear on the printed program,and the audience was much impressed by the evidently sincere and religious tone of the addresses of the two Governors,-one of Osaka Fu,and the other of Hyogo Ken (Kobe). Paying full tribute to the work of the American Board Mission in Japan,and to the Kumiai churches,it was evident that their desire was for a wide and rapid extension of this work in the interest of national safety; that all were today in a state of anxious doubt as to how high the waves might run that were now rocking the boat, and that the only one who had the power to still the rising storm was Jesus Christ; the power to make the world safe for democracy was in him alone. They were two quite notable addresses.

(I must say that unfortunately I was unable to attend this Sat. night meeting,and had to get my impressions from others. I was called away to the bedside of a dying woman in Kobe,an old family friend,who I learned that day had for two days been asking to see me.I found her still conscious,and was able to have a half hour's talk and prayer with her,but could not get back to Osaka till the close of the meeting. I learned later that this woman relapsed into an unconscious condition soon after I left,and died the following day.I attended,and spoke at,her funeral on Monday.)

At Osaka I met Miss Calder,and was glad of this opportunity of acquaintance and of talking over some of our Matsuyama matters.Am glad that Miss Hoyt is to be able to accompany her on a good part of her trip thru Japan,tho sorry to have her so long absent from here in these days when the Girls School plans are taking shape. It is a comfort to have her in the country again,however,and she is jumping to the plans for the new work in good shape.

The Dojokan-Johoku plans are slowly maturing,but as they will require a whole letter of explanation,I will defer that till a bit later,as I shall soon have something definite to report I hope.

As you know,we invited Dr.Patton to visit us on his return from China.A letter has come from him saying he must return home at once, but will plan to leave steamer at Nagasaki and put in what time he can by rail before the boat leaves Yokohama. I plan to meet him and bring him here for one day,then take him to Okayama for one day,and get him started from Kobe where Pedley will take him for the rest of his stay.This gives him from Nov.3 to 8 in the country.

Miss Husted is now with us,and will be here for the year in language study.She is a very pleasant companion for Mrs.Newell,and a great addition to our family life not only,but to our community.

Trusting that you and family and all your associates are well, I remain,with most cordial regards in which Mrs.Newell joins me,

Very sincerely yours in His service,

Horatio B. Newell

REC'D SEP 30 1919

Yokohama, Japan, Sept. 10 – 1919.

Dear Mr. Bell, – I came down to meet Miss Hoyt & Miss Arno, who arrived safely this morning on "Chicago Maru." We did yesterday p.m., but a gale kept them anchored outside, unable to make harbor last night. They took the evening express for Kobe.

Am mailing you today 400 copies of a little folder just off the press here, and which will explain itself I think, Bell says, we are sure up against it in our Japan Mission. Rather than attempt to keep on at our present dying rate we might almost tolerate such immediate and ultimate disintegration. We seem to be winning that way fast just now. However, tho somewhat cast down we are not destroyed, & don't yet believe it is the will of God that that is our immediate fate. Kindly get this leaflet into the hands of some of our constituents, I have sent some to Grand Rapids. – May it be a grand meeting time! – Sincerely, H. B. Newell

R. B. Estimates: Dr. Merrell's Teacher allowance

239

RECD JUL 23 1919

Matsuyama, Japan. June 19-1919.

Rev. E. F. Bell,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Bell,—

At the recent Mission Meeting a special request was made for a considerably larger allowance than heretofore on account of my assistant ["teacher"].

The present grant of $150, or approximately 300 Yen, represents less than one half of what I have to pay for my good man Tomita; and tho I have advanced him to 65 Yen per month, I must increase on that if I am going to keep him. For with his growing family he actually needs considerably more than this, and I know that he has had at least two invitations to other work with an offer of more than I can now give him. He is feeling the strain of a sense of loyalty to us and our work tugging against the sense of duty to his growing family.

You will probably remember him, and know what a valuable man he is in our work. He was long associated with Dr. Gulick. His duties and responsibilities are heavy, but he bears them all well, and is everywhere a man we are glad to have represent us. He is my personal helper not only, but has been acting pastor of Komachi Church since Mr. Higashi's illness last October (Mr. Higashi, by the way, died on June 9th), as well as assistant at Genchin church every other Sabbath; is regular preacher at Joboku Chapel (next to Dojokan) on Thurs. Ev., & Supt. of the S.S. in connection with that work; is official representative to the local government for the Kindergarten; a teacher of Bible in the Girls' School, and an all-round handy man that it would be difficult if not impossible to duplicate.

The $300 asked for him does not cover the full salary I shall be obliged to pay him; but in view of the fact that he is so constantly engaged in evangelistic work, it seems quite legitimate to supply the balance from Station Evang. funds, and this amount on "teacher's" would be a great easing up of the strain on those funds.

As matter of fact I shall have to give him 70 Yen per month from Sept., - 840 Yen per year, or, roughly, $420. So the amount asked now is modest in comparison with the actual needs on that particular item.

What with prices of everything going up, and our men being gradually tempted off into commercial life, I do not see where we are coming out in our evangelistic work. While we do not want anyone to get into this profession for a mercenary motive, on the other hand we are bound to pay them an adequate living salary if we are to keep our valuable men, and add good men to the ranks.

Sympathizing with you also in these big problems that are being forced upon the Board, and praying that we may all have wisdom, and patience, and faith in the ultimate outcome, I remain,

Yours most sincerely,

H. B. Knoll

REC'D MAR 6 1919

Matsuyama, Japan, Feb. 3-1919.

Rev. Enoch S. Bell,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Bell,—

The Committee ad Interim recently voted as follows:— "To ask the Prudential Committee, (1) To restore [to the Japan Mission] the old fixed rate of exchange ($1 = Yen 2); (2) to make the increase of salary effective from Jan. 1, 1918." And in this connection also, "Voted to ask Dr. Newell to write to Boston a full explanation of this".

In obedience to this mandate I beg to submit the following.

To begin with, before taking up the question of missionary salary which is the immediate subject of this vote, I am authorized to state that the whole matter of necessity for increased funds both for general work (including salaries of evangelists) and for missionary salaries was before the Committee, and that the above vote was restricted to the latter need only because the former had been passed upon recently by the Prudential Committee when they voted a grant of $15,250.00 in reply to our estimated request for $18,545.00 for general work. The latter is therefore an item of new business such as the former is not.

I wish however to call your attention once more to the fact (in order that you may have it fully in mind for the future) that while centring the emphasis just now upon the more personal matter of salaries, there is no thought or desire on the part of any member of the C.A.I.,— or of the Mission,— to minimize in any way the emphasis it sought to make then its estimates of the needs of the general work. Those needs still stand, and still continue to make a piteous appeal to which it seems almost criminal to turn a deaf ear. The estimates were based not upon the plan of expansion of the work, but upon the idea of continuing present work on the basis of the new scale of prices.

Matsuyama Jan 19, 1919
Teachers' allowances

Salaries of evangelists must be increased to an actual living basis, or the men must be allowed to go. It is, to say the least, uneconomical to to try to keep a man who is rendered ineffective thru lack of nourishment. House rents have advanced, and either the advanced rates must be paid, or the preaching places given up, — or moved into poorer quarters where many of those who are now being touched in a helpful way would find it difficult to accustom themselves to go, and perhaps ashamed to go at all. In fact the cutting down of our estimates from $18,545 to a grant of $15,250 means that, unless some supplementary grant can be made, the present work cannot be kept up, that we must begin to shorten our lines everywhere, withdraw from all salients, — give up some parts of all our work, or give up all of some one part of the work (like a whole Station) for the sake of keeping up the rest. It is a distressing and heart-breaking dilemma. You know the affection that exists between these Stations of the Mission, and the grief which the loss of one would cause. And yet that is what we are facing (I may say that in my own field, Matsuyama, having been brought face to face with the above alternatives, I have felt compelled to discontinue the services of an evangelist at Sakaide, doubling up this place with Marugame under the care of Mr. Ono, and also dropping Kawaji, an outstation from Marugame, in order that salaries of other evangelists may be increased to a living scale, and travel and other expenses may be obtained for keeping up the work throughout the field as efficiently as possible under the circumstances).

The difference between the estimates and the grant (18,545 and 15,250) is just about the difference of a medium salary for one evangelist for each one of the ten Stations now engaged in actual evangelistic work; and it represents the bed-rock amount without which it seems physically impossible to keep up the present program of work.

On the question, now, of a living allowance for the members of the Mission, both families and single persons, this is a matter which has been growing in seriousness for several years, until it has reached an acute stage and forced the above action taken by C. A. D. This is evidenced both from personal statements by many in letters and in private conversation, and from the fact that at the December audit of salary accounts it appeared that a large majority,- practically all,- of the members of the Mission had closed the year with a deficit. They were compelled thus to take that step which has been considered heretofore as one of humiliation, and request C. A. D. for permission to overdraw the salary for various amounts, some up to several hundred Yen. This practical unanimity in humiliation is an index of a quite intolerable situation, and has brought forth expressions from some of the most conscientious that are nothing but alarming to those who hope and pray for the preservation of the Mission in its numerical integrity.

Two specific factors have contributed to bring about this condition, (1) the general rise in price of all commodities in Japan (in common with all countries, presumably) on account of the war, including food stuffs, clothing, travel-tickets, and labor of all grades; and (2) the necessity of bearing the loss resulting from unfavorable rates of exchange.

In response to the first of these factors, there is hardly a branch of service in Japan, public or private, that has not raised the pay of its employees in various scales according to ability, from a 10 per cent increase at the lowest, in case of the lower officials of the Government, to as high as 80 per cent in case of some of the larger and more flourishing private companies, the general average being 40 to 50 per cent. And this, too, in addition to the fact that for several years past there has been annually a slight increase in salary over that of the previous year,

forced by the constantly increasing rise in the cost of living.

The missionary body however remains practically where it was twenty years ago, and has been compelled to apply more and more firmly the pucketing string to its purse while watching the cost of things rise gradually to double and treble and in many lines to quadruple what it was. This has meant the cutting down of table supplies till the Hoover regulations had, from their first promulgation, no practical significance here; the cutting out of clothing so far as decently possible, till today in an ordinary company of travellers on train or boat the missionary is the least well dressed as a rule; the cutting down on fuel, so that in many families the one room when a fire can be afforded is used as sitting-room, dining-room, reception-room sewing-room and study; the cutting down of purchase of books and periodicals, till the ordinary missionary library which used to be sought by the pastors and teachers, now has few attractions for them, - or for its possessor, for that matter. And when fresh publications mean so much for efficiency, this last item seems to some to be one of the saddest parts of the exhibition.

Up to the present there have been few expressions of deep-seated dissatisfaction. Ordinarily the missionary, as known here, is neither a kicker nor a quitter on the salary question. If he has felt the discomfort of the growing situation he has borne it with a patient shrug, for patience is the badge of all his tribe. Especially during the war-period was he glad to enter sympathetically with all the world into any and all self-denying ordinances that might help to win that war in which many, both old and young, would have been glad to take a more active part. When, in addition to the constantly vanishing margin between living cost and salary ability to meet it, there was added by the Board the extra burden of assuming the loss arising from

the unfavorable rate of exchange, while it cut to the quick both in personal expenses and in the field work, and some thought this was the time to register a protest, other counsels prevailed and the decision was to consider this also a "necessary" war measure, and endeavor to accept it.

An honest and sympathetic attempt has been made by the Mission to live up to the Board's regulations, and with a sincerity that can be known only by those acquainted with the internal conditions resulting from those regulations. But while this attempt was being made on the one hand, on the other certain rules of the Board inevitably have come to be disregarded, notably those prohibiting overdrawal of salary. The fact that so many members of the Mission united last year, all unwittingly, in compelling the Treasurer to be "held personally responsible for all money paid in excess of the appropriations by the Prudential Committee" simply shows that at present appropriations do not meet the expenses of the work on its present scale, either in personal salaries or in field work. The definition of "salary" as expressed in the Handbook (p. 29) simply breaks down under present conditions in Japan, - in fact has not been able to stand for several years. It does not "cover all necessary living expenses, viz., food, clothing, House Fund, servants, and regular expenditures for health, recreation, books and periodicals, and necessary personal incidentals".

While recognizing with gratitude that the Board has begun to give attention to this serious problem, and has this year added $125 to the family basal salary and $50 to that of the single women, we accept this overture as an invitation to discuss the matter more fully, feeling sure that having gone so far you are anxious to know all the facts in this connection, and sure also from the above action that the Board will be willing to go still further if the facts warrant it. I am sure you will not misunderstand the motive, or fail to recognize the cordial spirit that prompts our expression of opinion on this delicate topic.

Especially since the December audit and the condition of affairs revealed then, this topic has been the subject of much heart-searching, conversation, correspondence and consultation. Many tentative suggestions have been made as to how the salary stress could be reasonably met, but the opinion is unanimous, so far as I have learned, that the present salary is inadequate even with the recently granted additions. Some suggest a return to the old rate of exchange, reckoning from the time that the change was made last year, and continuing the salary as at that time. Some (the most, probably) advocate the addition of the proposed $125 for a family and $50 for a single woman, but making it begin with January 1918 to cover the deficit of that year, and the restoration of the old rate of 2 for 1 beginning with Jan. 1919. Some advocate an entirely new scale of salaries (without touching the question of exchange) based upon present conditions and needs. (This new scale has been tentatively elaborated, but need not appear here.)

As there has been no opportunity for general consultation of the Mission there is no one scheme that can be said to command unanimous approval, and all that have been proposed contain no doubt unsatisfactory elements. It is probably unwise to attempt a revision of the whole salary scale during the present abnormal times, but that may become necessary later on, after things show a decided tendency to settle down to a stable basis. At present the scheme voted by C.A.D. seems to strike a medium that will furnish a basis upon which probably all the members of the Mission would be willing to attempt getting along for a while till something more satisfactory could be evolved by experimenting and watchful waiting.

This scheme is to ask that the proposed additions of $125 and $50 respectively be made retroactive, to date from Jan. 1918; and that the old rate of 2 to 1 be restored from this year for all Mission accounts.

As to the proposed increase ($125 and $50), this will just about even up the deficit for last year and this, caused by the unfavorable Exchange, but it makes no allowance or provision for the greatly increased cost of everything that has to be bought, and makes living possible only by exercising the greatest economy amounting quite to stinginess and nigardliness. Contributions even to worthy causes are quite out of the question.

As to the proposed restoration of the long-time customary rate of 2 to 1, this would make a slight provision for the extraordinary expenses now incurred in the daily experiment of living, and to that extent a welcome relief to all, not only to those who pay bills but also to those who have to reckon the accounts. To the Mission Treasurer, the auditors, the Station Treasurers and all who have to deal with the double column accounts, it would be an immense relief as well as an immense saving of time. It is easier to multiply by 2 than by some such combination as 1.904, and both patience and accuracy are insured!

Moreover, in the long run the results are probably about equal. When the Board loses on the exchange, as it would do at the present rate, it is more than likely to make it up later; and an examination would very likely show that the 2 to 1 rate had resulted in favor of the Board's treasury as against the missionary's salary account. But even with that result practically assured for the future, the Mission would doubtless prefer the simpler rate, both because it is more convenient, and because in times of stress like the present it is easier for the Board as a great corporation to assume the incidental loss than it is for individual missionaries who are struggling to keep their heads above water. The missionaries would be willing to pay the difference that might accrue to the Board in the long run, as an insurance against such a time of stress; and for the Board, the assumption of this burden now is a small price to pay for the contentment of its members in the field.

This letter might be supplemented effectively by extracts from some of the letters received by the Committee from numerous members of the Mission in favor of pushing this action; but perhaps that is not necessary. It is noteworthy, however, that in nearly every case where the necessity of urging an increase of salary is recorded, along with it goes a plea for an increase for general work in order that the men and women in the field may be put upon a living basis. But that does not enter into action of C.A.I. at the present time.

With full appreciation of what the Board has done in its recent action of increasing the salary allowances to the extent of $125 and $50, and with full sympathy for the Prudential Committee in the new and great responsibilities and demands of this new era, the above has been set forth, not in any spirit of selfish desire, but in a spirit of entire truthfulness. It is a request based upon uncontrovertable facts and conditions, the granting of which we fully believe would make for the most effective service of the agents of the Board in this field, and consequently for the most economical use of the funds of the Board. As one man puts it in his letter, in stoking an engine if 150 lbs. of coal will not produce steam but 200 lbs. will, the use of that last 50 lbs. is the only economy if activity and efficiency are the things sought. In the present situation this seems to be a not inapt illustration.

Trusting that you may be able to see it this way, and that a way may be opened, in spite of all the seeming difficulties, for granting this relief, I remain, in behalf of the Committee ad Interim, and of the Mission,

Yours most sincerely,

Horatio Newell

Mrs. H. B. Newell 241

REC'D APR 20 1910

Matsuyama, Japan.
March 29. '10.

Rev. James L. Barton D. D.
Congregational House.
Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton: —

Your kind letter of sympathy was received by the last mail and I thank you for your appreciative words regarding my father.

His death was not unexpected, for he had been in ill health for some time, yet he seemed to be gaining in strength and we had hoped he might be spared to us for some time longer.

He was so miserable last summer when I was obliged to leave him to start back to Japan, that I seriously contemplated postponing my departure. But he has always felt such a deep interest in our work here, and seemed very loath

to have me delay at all on his account that I did not change my plans.
His constant daily prayers and sympathy and his daily postal cards, which he has never failed to write to us ever since we came to Japan nearly twenty two years ago, will be sorely missed.
But he has left his children a splendid legacy, and the memory of his faithful earnest Christian life will ever be an inspiration. I forwarded your kind letter to my sister as you requested.
Our work goes on here without interruption, and with little change. My husband has been more than usually busy during the winter owing to the illness of the pastor of our aided church here. He has done his work in addition to his own. And recently the pastor of the independent church here has been away and Mr. Newell has taken the Sabbath morning

t service in that church also. Because of
this extra work he has not been able to
ly go into the country places as much as he
desires to. But we have been blessed
e with good health and are very thankful
for an abundance of work.
I have not been able to do as much as I
d had hoped to when I returned because I
have had inexperienced and very inefficient
helps, and no Bible woman.
But I am gradually getting back into
the work, and any extra time I now have
I am devoting to language study.
I have never had an opportunity for
language study since I came to Japan and
I want to make the most of every moment
now.
We are all filled with thanksgiving over the
results of the special campaign in Osaka
and we are trusting and praying that the
influence will be felt in all Japan.

We are also anticipating a special blessing when Pres. King comes to Japan. He plans to be here during the months ~~of~~ April and May, and his visit to our station will be the very last of May. We shall be obliged to miss the latter part of Mission Meeting to return home for his meetings here, tho we shall do all we can to arrange for them before we go. Mr. Olds expects to make a tour of our field early in April, and my husband will go with him to the out-stations.

Thanking you again for your sympathy I remain, —

Most cordially,

Jennie Cozad Newell.

(Mrs. H. B. Newell.)

Nibancho,

Matsuyama, Japan.

REC'D FEB 21 1914

Cleveland. O. Feb. 19. 1914.

Dear Mr. Bell: –

I understand that you are to be here in Cleveland the 23rd, and it occurred to me that possibly you would be here for Sunday, the 22nd. We should be most delighted to have you come and stop with us if you can possibly do so. My hubby boy will be far away, but there is a whole bevy of Newells left that would give you a most cordial welcome. If you can make it work into your plans, do try to make us a real visit.

Dr. Gulick is in the city for special meetings now, but is so busy that we shall not be able to see him, but Mrs. Gulick came up from Oberlin today and expects to come out to see us tomorrow. Most of his meetings are at Brotherhood

turn to right, and walk past one house, and a brick block, and one more house, and the next is where we are holding forth.

invitations, or I should try to hear him.
Mr. Newell is having a splendid trip in Wisconsin, but a very cold time.
I trust Mrs. Bell and the dear babe, no longer, an infant I fancy, — are both very well. Kindly remember me to them. I want so much to come East before I return to Japan, but my own plans are very indefinite.
Well, I guess I will save my half useless eyes, and we will talk over things when you come here.
Remember, the earlier the better will suit us.

Yours most cordially,
Jennie Cozad Newell.
(Mrs. H. B.)

2042 E. 115 St.

For reference — Take a Euclid Ave. car, marked in front, "East Cleveland", or "Windermere", or "Collinwood".
Get off at Mayfield Rd. & walk South one block, to the next street & then

Mrs. H. B. Newell

Cleveland - Feb. 19 - 1914

REC'D MAY 18 1914

Clifton Springs Sanitarium

May 16.

Mr. Herbert E. Case,
Congregational House.
Boston. Mass.

Dear Mr. Case; —

The doctors here assure me that it will be very desirable for me to remain here during the month of June, and I should be greatly obliged if you will send to my address here, four more certificates; authorizing me to receive the special Sanitarium rates. I feel that the treatment is doing me good and I feel very grateful that I am able to avail myself of them.

The I. M. U. missionary meetings are now in session, and are a real inspiration.

Yours most cordially,

Jane Cozad Newell.

(Mrs. H. B. N.)
Room 338.
Sanitarium Annex.

Mrs. H. B. Newell

Clifton Springs

May 16-1914

Mr. Robert E. Dorr
Congregational House
Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Dorr: —

The doctors here assure me that it will be very desirable for me to remain here during the month of June, and I absolutely positively object if you will send to my address here. This more satisfactorily authorizing me to receive the special Committee rate.

I feel that the treatment is doing me good and I feel very grateful that I am able to avoid surgery at this time.

The C. M. N. missionary meetings are now in session, and are a real inspiration.

Yours most sincerely,

Jane Boyd Newell.

(Mrs. H. B. N.)

REC'D APR 6 1915

La Jolla. Calif. April. 1. 1915

Rev. Enoch F. Bell,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Bell; —

I am writing you today to tell you something about a cousin of mine, who may be able to go to Japan with us, and live in our home to be eyes for Mr. Newell and myself. As you know I now have only one eye to depend on, and all of the doctors emphasize the fact that I ought to use it with the greatest caution, for purposes of navigation, chiefly. Mr. Newell's vision, also, will not be so good as formerly, since his trouble the last year, and so if we could have some one in our home who could do our reading and writing for us, we should be able to be of much more service without the danger of over-straining eyes.

The lady of whom I speak is not unknown to the ladies of the W. B. M. I. for her name was once considered for appointment to Kobe College as the music teacher. Miss Searle and Miss Emily Brown were very eager to have her go out in that capacity, years ago, but owing to her mother's illness she was not able to go then.

Her name is Miss Harriet Hale, and she has been for many years a very successful teacher of vocal music in St. Paul; She is a very earnest Christian lady, and has always longed to be in foreign missionary work, and longed to go to Japan, especially. Her mother has passed away, and she now feels the need of a definite change for a few years, to rest her voice, and is earnestly considering going with us, to be of helps to us in our home, and in our work for a few years. We can care for her support while in Japan, but we feel a little troubled about her traveling expenses. I feel quite sure that she will enter into the regular work of the Station, and probably be glad to do some work in the Girls School, for she has such a beautiful, adaptable Christian spirit, and is one of the most beautiful Christians, I have ever known. She is efficient, and beautiful in form and feature, as well as character, and an ornament in any society. And also, I have an idea that when once there on the ground, she may be glad to remain in regular work, tho she feels now that she is too old to ask for appointment. I think she is about my own age, 50 or so, years old, but active and well. We are wondering if it would not be perfectly legitimate to ask for the regular missionary reduction on travel for her to go with us. She thinks that if she could receive a little helps

in that way that she could manage the rest of the expense. Would you be willing to present this request to the Prudential Committee for us?
My own family will feel much relieved if she can come with us, and helps us to save eye sight.
If the Committee do not feel that they can grant this request, I would like to make another, which is, that they grant to us, (when they are ready to note our return to Japan) the regular first class fare on the first class steamers from San Francisco and allow us to use that amount of money on some intermediate or Japanese steamer?
Will you kindly take up these matters as soon as convenient, so that Miss Hale may be able to make her plans to go when we do, if possible?
We have had so many heavy bills this last year because of our own health, and diphtheria in the family and heavy dentistry bills, or we should be able to assist Miss Hale ourselves.
Mr. Newell and I are both improving in health and strength, and we hope to be in fine trim for Japan.
We go to Pasadena the last of next week, or rather about the middle of this month, after a few more speaking engagements in La Mesa (where the Porters of China are living) and in Lemon Grove. Our address in Pasadena will be ~~in~~ The Peabody Missionary Home, 212 So Euclid St.
Please remember me warmly to your good wife. How I wish I could have seen her. We have just heard the terrible bad news of the death of little Frederick Bennett Lydsmith in Tottori. No particulars yet. Yours most cordially,

Jennie Lozier Newell

La Jolla - Cal.
Jan. 1 - 1915

REC'D JUL 7 1919

Jane C. Newell

Matsuyama, Japan.
June 9. 1919.

Dear Mr. Bell;—

We have all been asked to write to the Board in regard to the need for an increase in salaries.

I do not know to whom the letter should be addressed, but I feel so much better acquainted with you, that I am going to launch this in your direction.

Mr. Newell wrote to the Board several months ago in regard to this same problem, but has not heard from it yet. I certainly cannot make a stronger plea than he did then, but I wish to endorse all that he wrote.

The need is very urgent, else some of our younger families, with their growing needs because of the children, will feel that they must resign from the Mission. If they have no other resources than their salary, it is a serious matter to

fall behind, And some of them
whose furloughs are soon due, say th
could not have the heart or desire t
seek for new recruits when at hom
because of the inadequate salaries.
It is a constant anxiety to many i
our Mission today, and hampers the
very seriously.
If our salaries were on the right ba
twenty years ago, with the prices of
commodities at that time, then t
are certainly very inadequate now, wit
the present salaries and prices.
Labor has not only doubled but trebled
more, and almost every article we bu
is the same. Most of us have had
to cut down our expenses in regard t
our ~~houses~~ servants, which means
have to do the work ourselves, and t
means that we must reduce our
Missionary work. I am really as
of our yard and garden, but it costs

much to hire any one to care for it, and
Mr. Newell has not had any time or
strength to attend to it.
Then too, we used to be able to entertain
the Japanese in our homes quite a lot, and
felt that it was a valuable contribution to
our work, but we cannot do it now, and
they notice it, and some of our noted
pastors and workers in Kobe, Tokyo, and
elsewhere are remarking about it.
We all felt at our recent Mission Meeting
at Arima, the pitiful condition of our
numbers, - so few to meet the needs of
the Mission, and with little prospect of
bettering the situation for years to come;
and it surely would be a great blow to the
Mission and the work if some of our young
and efficient workers should feel forced to
resign because they can not support their
families on the present salaries.
The Com. of the Mission who have had this
matter in charge, have canvassed the whole

situation most carefully, and the Mission has endorsed their report, and so we feel that the salaries and allowances asked for children is the lowest that we can ask for, and be able to live here and do the work for which you sent us. Our life here is too enervating, too wearing on nerve strength, to permit of our doing our own work in our homes and also our Missionary work.

All during the war we have tried to meet the situation because of the world stress, but it does not seem possible to the majority of our Mission to bear it longer.

Our Japanese associates have suffered much also because of the sudden and unprecedented high prices, and we have been obliged to curtail the number of workers in order to give a living salary to those who were left. That condition also is harrowing in the extreme.

We are hoping and praying that some way will be found by the Board to meet the Missions request as to our salaries.

Very Cordially. Jane Logan Newell